This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

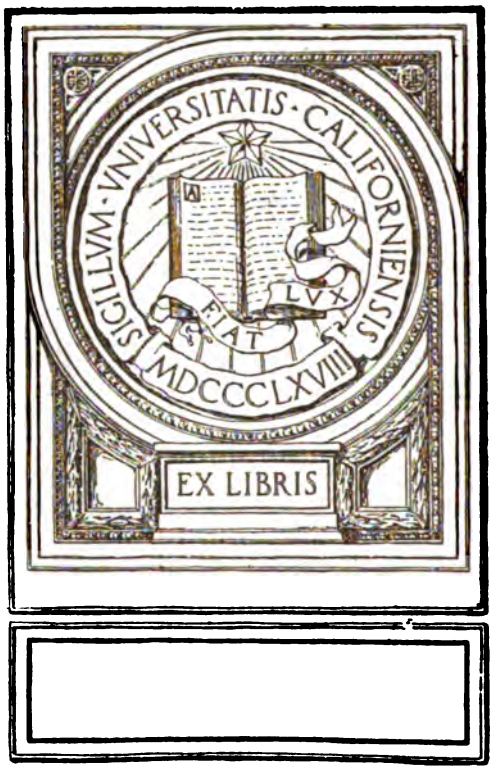
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN & ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

VOLUME IX.

EDITOR:
THE WORSHIPFUL CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, M.A., LL.M., F.S.A.
President of the Society.

1888.
PRINTED BY T. WILSON, HIGHGATE, KENDAL.

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

DA670
C8C8
v.9

The Council of the CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, and the Editor of their Transactions, desire that it should be understood that they are not responsible for any statements or opinions expressed in their Transactions: the Authors of the several papers being alone responsible for the same.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 1887-8.

Patrons:

THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MUNCASTER, M.P., Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland.
THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD HOTHFIELD, Lord Lieutenant of Westmorland.
THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF CARLISLE.

President & Editor:

THE WORSHIPFUL CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, M.A., LL.M., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents:

JAMES ATKINSON, Esq.
E. B. W. BALME, Esq.
THE EARL OF BECTIVE, M.P.
W. BROWNE, Esq.
JAMES CROPPER, Esq.
THE DEAN OF CARLISLE.
H. F. CURWEN, Esq.
ROBT. FERGUSON, Esq. F.S.A.
GEORGE HOWARD, Esq.
W. JACKSON, Esq., F.S.A.
G. J. JOHNSON, Esq.
HON. W. LOWTHER, M.P.
H. P. SENHOUSE, ESQ.
M. W. TAYLOR, ESQ. M.D., F.S.A.
HON. PERCY S. WYNDHAM.

Elected Members of Council:

W. B. ARNISON, Esq., Penrith.
REV. R. BOWER, Carlisle.
Rev. W. S. CALVERLEY, F.S.A., Aspatria
ISAAC CARTMELL, Esq., Carlisle.
J.F.CROSTHWAITE,Esq.,F.S.A.,Keswick
C. J. FERGUSON, Esq., F.S.A., Carlisle.
T. F. I'ANSON, Esq.,M.D.,Whitehaven.
REV. THOMAS LEES, F.S.A., Wreay.
Rev. HY. WHITEHEAD, Newton Reigny.
ROBERT J. WHITWELL, Esq., Kendal.

(Two places vacant).

Auditors:

Vacant.
FRANK WILSON, Esq., Kendal.

Treasurer:

W. H. WAKEFIELD, Esq., Sedgwick.

Secretary:

MR. T. WILSON, Aynam Lodge, Kendal.

668287

Digitized by Google

MEETINGS HELD BY THE SOCIETY

1886-7.

FOR READING PAPERS AND MAKING EXCURSIONS.

1.	Pilgrimage along the Roman Wall, -	June 27th, to July 3rd, 1886.

2.	Kendal: Collin Field, Kendal Castle &c., - - - - - - -	Sep. 8th, 1886.
	Shap, Bampton, Hawes Water, and Mardale, - - - - - -	Sep. 9th, 1886.

3.	Kirkby Stephen, Smardale Hall, Ravenstonedale, and Wharton Hall,	July 7th, 1887.
	Brough Church and Castle, Maiden Castle, and Re-Cross on Stainmore, - - - - - - -	July 8th, 1887.

4.	Ulverston: Swarthmoor Hall, Birkrigg, Aldingham Church, Gleaston Castle, and Urswick Church, - -	Sep. 13th, 1887.
	Marsh Grange, Kirkby Ireleth, Foxfield, Coniston, and Lowick, - - -	Sep. 14th, 1887.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
I. Caldbeck Parish Registers. By Ellen K. Goodwin.	1
II. A Notice of the late Mr. John Hill, of Bankfoot, and his Westmorland MSS. By the Rev. Richard Beverley Machell, M.A., Canon of York, and Rector of Roos in Holderness. - - - - - -	14
III. Sculptured Stone at Isell Church, Cumberland, bearing the "Svastika," "Triskele" and other Symbols. By the Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A. - -	29
IV. Sebergham Parish Registers. By M. E. Kuper. -	32
V. New Notes on the Ancestry of George Washington. By J. C. C. Smith. - - - - - - - -	97
VI. Extracts from the Vestry Book of All Saints, Cockermouth. By the Rev. W. F. Gillbanks, Rector of Orton, Cumberland. - - - - - - - -	101
VII. The so called "Tumuli" near Dalston Hall, Cumberland. By the Editor. - - - - - - -	117
VIII. Coped or Hogbacked Tombstone at St. Michael's Church, Bongate, Old Appleby. By the Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A. - - - - - - -	118
IX. On some obscure Inscriptions in Cumberland. By R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A. - - - - - -	121
Excursions and Proceedings. - - - - - -	124
X. Excavations on the line of the Roman Wall. Report of the Committee appointed April 20, 1886. -	162
XI. Kendal Castle. By R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A. - -	178
XII. On a Ring recently found at Lanercost. By the Rev. H. J. Bulkeley. - - - - - - - - -	186

Digitized by Google

XIII. Collin Field. By G. F. Braithwaite. - - - 188
XIV. On an Inscribed Cross at Lanercost. By E. C. Clark, LL.D., F.S.A., Regius Professor of Civil Law in the University of Cambridge. - - - - 194
XV. Additional remarks on a Ring recently found at Lanercost, (ante p. 186). By the Editor. - - 197
XVI. Some Prehistoric remains in North Lonsdale. By H. Swainson Cooper. - - - - - - - 200
XVII. Calder Abbey. Part II. (1134 to 1536). By the Rev. A. G. Loftie, B.A. - - - - - - 206
XVIII. Church Bells in Cumberland Ward, No. II.* By the Rev. H. Whitehead. - - - - - - 240
XIX. Churchwardens Accounts, Kendal. By George Rushforth. - - - - - - - - - - 269
XX. Roman Inscriptions recently discovered at Cliburn and Birdoswald. By W. Thompson Watkin - 284
XXI. Recent Roman Discoveries. - - - - - 294
XXII. The Threlkelds of Threlkeld, Yanwath, and Crosby Ravensworth. By W. Jackson. F.S.A. - - 298
XXIII. The Dudleys of Yanwath. By W. Jackson, F.S.A. - 318
XXIV. Some Account of Sir John Lowther, Baronet, from Original Sources. By W. Jackson, F.S.A. - 333
XXV. Notes on the Parish Registers of Crosby-on-Eden. By T. Hesketh Hodgson. - - - - - - 359
XXVI. Ἀλεκτρυόνων Ἀγών. By the Worshipful Chancellor Ferguson, F.S.A., &c., President of the Society. - 360
XXVII. Notes upon some of the older Word Forms to be found in comparing the language of Lakeland with the language of Iceland. By the Rev. T. Ellwood, B.A. - - - - - - - - 383
Excursions and Proceedings - - - - - 393
XXVIII. Two Moated Mounds, Liddell and Aldingham. By the Worshipful Chancellor Ferguson, F.S.A., President of the Society. - - - - - 404
XXIX. Pigeon Houses in Cumberland. By the Worshipful Chancellor Ferguson, F.S.A. - - - - 412
XXX. Notes on Cup and Ring-marked Stones found near Maryport. By J. B. Bailey. - - - - 435
XXXII. Coniston

* The Title of Part I. has been accidentally omitted from the table of "Contents" prefixed to vol. viii.

Digitized by Google

XXXII.* Coniston Hall. By H. Swainson Cowper. - - 439

XXXIII. Something about The Reycross on Stainmore. By the Rev. Thomas Lees, M.A., F.S.A. - - 448

XXXIV. Cross Fragment at St. Michael's Church, Workington. By the Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A. - - 458

XXXV. Notes on some Coped pre-Norman Tombstones at Aspatria, Lowther, Cross Canonby, and Plumbland. By the Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A. - 461

XXXVI. Red Sandstone Cross Shaft at Cross-Canonby. By the Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A. - . - 472

XXXVII. Church Bells in Leath Ward. By the Rev. H. Whitehead. - - - - - - - 475

XXXVIII. Some Prehistoric Remains in North Lonsdale. By H. Swainson Cowper. - - - - - - 497

---

*Owing to an accidental misnumbering, there is no Article bearing the number XXXI.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ART. I.—*Caldbeck Parish Registers.* By ELLEN K. GOODWIN.

Communicated at Appleby, September 22nd, 1885.

WHELLAN says, (History and Topography of the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland, page 222), that the Caldbeck parish register commences for baptisms, April 10, 1640; marriages, April 17, 1631; burials, June 2, 1628. This however, is not exactly the fact; the register really begins in September 1657. The first two pages, it is true, do contain some entries prior to this date, but they are of a special kind and concern only two families; that of Richard Hutton, the rector, and that of Vaux, the principal family in the parish; these are in two handwritings, (the Hutton entries probably by the rector himself), and seem to have been copied from family bibles. They are interesting as shewing that in 1657 the registers were missing, and that therefore their loss cannot be ascribed to the carelessness of later custodians. For a copy of the first two pages, see appendix A. The registers are in several volumes. The first, 1657 to 1675, is of parchment, 12 inches by 7 inches, and contains 23 leaves. It has been bound in recent times and is in very good order.

The second, 1675 to 1711, also of parchment, is of smaller size, being only 10 inches by 6½ inches; it contains 45 leaves and has been bound like the first.

The third, 1721 to 1812 for baptisms and burials, and till 1754 for marriages, is of parchment, quarto size; an inscription inside tells us that it was rebound in 1750, and that sixty leaves were added, and a second inscription tells us that in 1801 being nearly full it was again bound with the further addition of sixty leaves. In the churchwardens' accounts for 1750 is the following entry:

To the new Register book £1 8 0

The

Digitized by Google

The first six leaves of this 3rd volume are occupied with the parish terrier and particulars of the parish stock and tithe, and are signed by John Waugh and the principal parishioners. After enumerating several stocks, (church stock, apprentice stock, &c.), is an entry concerning the Wharton bibles;* this is the only place in which I find this name mentioned. The fourth volume contains the marriages, on ruled and printed forms, from June 1754 till 1812, with the register of banns ordered by Lord Hardwicke's Act, bound at the end; the signatures of the contracting parties (which were required for the first time by the marriage act of 1753) are in the majority of cases only marks. After 1812, the entries are regularly kept in the books ordered by Act of Parliament; the first volume of baptisms, extends from 1813 to 1845; the second from 1846 to the present time: the first volume of marriages 1813-1837, the second and third in duplicate 1837 till the present: the first volume of burials 1813-1866, the second 1867 till the present date. These books are now all kept in a modern iron safe, but two old chests remain in the vestry which were probably made at different times for their custody. Both of them are of oak, one is large and very heavy and has two massive fastenings; the other is more modern, it stands upon four legs and has three fastenings, it may be the "sure coffer with three locks," with which each parish was ordered (1597) to be provided, and of which the vicar and two churchwardens each kept a key.† The churchwardens' accounts for 1743 contain two notices relating to this subject:

Paid to William Jenings for a chest 16s. od., and for a stand for the Register box 2s. od.

The registers are all in good order and easy to read, except in places where the ink has become faint; they are all in English. From 1657 till 1661 the entries are in different

* Nicolson and Burn, *History of Cumberland*, vol. II., p. 137.
† *Parish Registers in England*, by R. Chester Waters; Roberts, London p. 9.

handwritings

Digitized by Google

handwritings, and generally speaking seem to have been entered as they took place; baptisms, marriages, and burials, are entered in one list. No marriages are registered in 1660 and 1661. In 1661 there is a gap from May 25 to Oct. 19, and after that no entry till the following March. The events of 1662 and 1663 are mixed, and many of them have evidently been copied at one time.

In 1657 Richard Hutton was rector; I cannot find out when he was appointed, but from the entry of his wife's burial (see appendix A), he was evidently already in 1644 "minister of Caldbeck"; neither can I exactly ascertain when or how he ceased to be rector; Nicolson and Burn suppose (vol. II., p. 137), that he was deprived by the Bartholomew act in 1662, but this is not certain and his name does not occur amongst those of ministers ejected in Cumberland; the last entry concerning his family is the baptism of his son William on Oct. 17, 1661; there is no entry of his burial.*

It is impossible (except perhaps for an expert in handwriting) to say when the last entry in his own writing occurs, but I incline to believe that the entries in October 1662 were made by himself; and if this be so, the supposition that he was deprived must be incorrect, as the ejected ministers preached their farewell sermons on August 17, being the Sunday before S. Bartholomew's Day.

However this may be, he was certainly gone in the following year, for Arthur Savage was collated by Bp. Sterne in 1663, though he would appear not to have immediately come into residence, as the first entry in his handwriting does not occur till August 30th, 1664. He was evidently a man of very decided character and literary

* It has been suggested that Richard Hutton was not in holy orders at all, but that he was an Independent or Presbyterian minister, put in by Cromwell's "Triers" who licensed the preachers in those days, and that after the Restoration he found the place too hot to hold him. This suggestion is supported by the fact that he is the only rector in a long list not appointed by the Bishop or by his authority and without a degree of any kind.—*Revd. W. F. Simpson.*

tastes

Digitized by Google

tastes. In 1640 he was made Canon of Carlisle, and, together with Bishop Smith and Dr. Hugh Todd, founded the present cathedral library.* In 1644, he was presented to the living of Brougham, by Ann, Countess of Pembroke, from which he was afterwards temporarily ejected by Cromwell's commissioners; he held Brougham till 1655.† He died at Caldbeck, 1700, as appears from the following entry:

Arthur Savage was buried March 7, 1700,

The registers throughout this incumbency are most neatly kept, baptisms, marriages and burials, being generally arranged under separate heads. I do not think he made the entries every week, but copied several at a time, possibly at the same time that he would be making a transcript for the bishop of the diocese. Each page of the register is signed by himself and the churchwardens. For two years after Mr. Savage's death the registers are tidily kept by Robert Paton, curate; but after that time they are somewhat irregular, and from 1711 till 1721 there are no entries at all, except two births in 1718 and 1720 written in an illiterate hand at the end of the second volume. Jeffry Wybergh was rector from 1700 till 1727. It is odd that the register should have been neglected from 1711 till 1721, and after that period well kept; from 1721 it is in perfect order, baptisms, marriages, and burials, in different parts of the book.

Although it appears‡ that in 1644 the registers were regulated by Act of Parliament and the minister was required to set down the time of birth, as well as the baptisms, marriages, and burials, this order seems to have been disregarded at Caldbeck as elsewhere, the clergy probably thinking it a mere secular matter.

---

* See a paper by Canon Dixon in these Transactions, vol. II., p. 313.
† Jefferson's History of Carlisle, p. 263.
‡ *Parish Registers in England*, by R. Chester Waters; Roberts, London, p. 11.

In

Digitized by Google

In 1694,* in order to supply money for carrying on the war with France, a duty was imposed for five years upon marriages, births, and burials; and for the better collection of the tax the clergy were (in 1695) required under a penalty to keep a register of all births in the parish whether the children were baptized or not. This act was unpopular and was allowed to expire, but traces of it can be seen in the Caldbeck register in the following entries:

Oct. 9, 1699, William Scot, Quaker, came to me and told me that his wife had borne him a daughter, the 7th of Oct., whom he calls Mary. Quaker children.
Abraham son of John Cook, was born May 10th, 1700.
John son of Johnathan Nicolson, was borne June 27th, 1700.
Rachel daughter of John Priestman, was borne June 12th, 1700.
&c., &c., &c.

The following are also Quaker entries, two of which seem to indicate that Mr. Savage had some difficulty in getting information.

Margaret Priestman came to me on the 17th of Dec., 1703, and told that her husband John Priestman, was buried sometime in Sep. A.D. 1700.
John Bristowe, senr. was buried at the Quakers burial place in Mosedale, on Tuesday 28th Dec., 1703.
Jonathan Williamson and Jane Nicolson, were married at the Quaker meeting house 4th of Sep., 1704.
Elizabeth the daughter of Jonathan Nicolson, was born sometime in Dec., A.D. 1696. This child is a Quaker, A.D. 1704.

Quakerism is the only form of dissent mentioned; it seems to have been firmly established here, as elsewhere in Cumberland, and the measures that were taken by the clergy and others seem to us little calculated to win the wanderers back to the church.† The way in which Mr. Savage dealt with his quaker parishioners may be gathered

* *Ibid*, p. 21.
† There is a tradition that George Fox spent some months of the year 1654 at Caldbeck, and the house (at Woodhall) and his bedroom in it are pointed out without hesitation. Three Quaker chapels within the boundary of the parish, all built within forty years of his visit, seem to indicate the power of his preaching and influence.

from

Digitized by Google

from some extracts from "Besse's Sufferings," part of which is given in the appendix to Mr. R. S. Ferguson's little book on "Cumberland and Westmorland Friends," from which I quote:

Anno 1673, *Thomas Bewley* of *Haltcliff Hall*, aged about seventy-eight, was prosecuted by *Arthur Savage*, Priest, for £3 Prescription money, and had taken from him his Feather Bed, Bed-clothes, and a Cupboard worth £5. The Hardship of the poor old man's Case so affected the Neighbourhood with compassion, that when the Bayliff exposed these Goods to Sale, no Body would Buy them at any Rate, whereupon the Priest sued the Bayliff, and made him pay both demands and his costs.

Anno 1674. On the 1st of November this Year, the same Priest again prosecuted the said Thomas Bewley for Tithe of Wool, Lambs, &c., and notwithstanding his very great age sent him to Prison.

Anno 1676. On the 20th of the Month called *January* this year, *Thomas Bewley* son of old *Thomas Bewley* aforesaid, and *Alice Nicolson** of *Woodhouse*, Widow, were committed to Prison on an *Exchequer* Process, at the Suit of *Arthur Savage*, Priest of Coldbeck; at which Time also George Bewley, an elder son of the same ancient man, was detained in Prison by the same Priest, where he had then lain about two years. In the same year, *John Strickett*, of *Branthwait*, *William Scott*, of *Greenrigg*, and *Isabel Peacocks* of *Whalpey*, a Widow who had six Fatherless Children, were also committed to Prison at the same Priest's suit.

Anno 1682, On the 20th of the Month called *April*, this Year, the following Persons were continuing Prisoners for Tithe, at the suit of *Arthur Savage*, Priest of *Caldbeck*, *viz: Thomas Bewley* and *Alice Nicolson*, who had then been Prisoners five Years and three Months; *William Scott*, five Years and four Months; and *Grace Stalker*, five Years and ten Months . . . . . In this Year were discharged out of prison . . . . . and George Bewley, who had lain in Prison more than five Years at the suit of *Arthur Savage*, Priest of Caldbeck.

This is this last mention of Arthur Savage in this account; and though the law remained the same till the year before his death (when an act of grace was passed by William and Mary) he seems not to have further availed himself of it.

In 1772, 1791, and 1793, the name Pen, or Penn, may

* This Alice Nicolson was a poor widow, with six fatherless children, whose *Husband* had died in prison at the same Priest's suit: *Besse's Sufferings.*

be

Digitized by Google

be noticed as occurring in the register; I do not know whether it is likely to be connected with the original member of the Society.

Adult quakers were baptized in the years 1773, 1775, and 1812, (William Bewley) after which date there is no special mention of them at all.

The Christian names in the Caldbeck registers present nothing unusual. Bible names are common, that of Mungo occurs not unfrequently. I have found no curious puritan names. Double christian names are given for the first time in 1736. John Woodcock Grave was evidently called after his mother, for in 1730 we have the marriage of John Grave and Mary Woodcock. The first instance of ordinary christian names, as distinguished from family names, is that of Jane Susannah Side, a pauper who was buried Feb., 4, 1790; the next instance is not until 1809, when Ann Frances Bouch was baptized. The surnames are chiefly those which still belong to the neighbourhood, though some have died out; Vaux, Stalker, Stockdaile, Stagg, Scott, Wilson, Richardson, Monkhouse, Jennings, &c.

The marriages call for little notice. On Nov. 15, 1732, one is specified as *by license* and on Sep. 1, 1753, one is recorded *by banns*; after this date there is a separate book for the registration of banns according to act of Parliament. Between the years 1773 and 1815, the brides sign themselves by their new marriage name often with the addition of "late . . . . (their maiden name), as the bride of Captain Cook is said to have done" Elizabeth Cook, late Bath, (Waters, p. 34). Mr. Lynn was the Rector who changed the custom to that now followed, of the bride signing her maiden name only.

The Caldbeck registers are singularly wanting in quaint and curious entries; but amongst the burials there are three in the year 1658 which may be quoted as somewhat unusual:

William Stalker of Whitpow in Caldbeck was buried in a ditch by 3 of his sons and one of his daughters April 19 1658

Under

Digitized by Google

Under the date April 25, we have:

Richard Wilson of Greenrig was buried in a ditch ye same day

And

John Ackeat ye son of John Ackeat ye elder, was buried in a ditch June 4 1658.

These may have been cases of plague or some such disease; but the number of burials entered during the year is only twenty-three, which does not seem to indicate any extraordinary mortality.

In 1678 we come to the first notice of burying in woollen; the page of the register is divided into two columns (by the neat Arthur Savage); the name of the person buried is inscribed in the first (or left hand) column, and the right hand column is left blank except in the case of no affidavit having been brought, when something is written like the following:

I gave a certificate to ye overseers of ye poor and churchwardens that no affidavit had been brought to me concerning . . . . . being buried in woollen.

Or else the reason is given for the non-production of the affidavit as:

The cause that it was not brought in due tyme was the absence of Justices of Peace from their houses.

The affidavits are all together near the end of the volume. At first they are very full and signed and witnessed: they become shorter and shorter till the simplest form is reached:

The affidavit was made before Mr. . . . . .

The ink of the later ones has so nearly faded away that it is difficult to say exactly when the last was written, but it was sometime in 1684. After this date (in the third volume) there is only one allusion to this custom. It is worth noticing:

July 5, 1743. Ann Waugh daughter of the Reverend Dr. Waugh Rector

Digitized by Google

Rector of Caldbeck was buried. July 8, 1743, a certificate was delivered in to me that the said Ann Waugh was not wound up or buried in any other thing whatsoever than what was made of sheep's wool according as the law directs.

This law gradually fell into disuse, but was not repealed till 1814.

In 1681 on Nov. 25th, John Peel was buried. This is an ancestor of the famous huntsman, whose baptism is registered on Sep. 24th, 1777.

March 24, 1799, Catherine Miller from Hesket poor house, aged 101, was buried. With this one exception, which is no doubt made because of her unusual longevity, the age of those buried is never mentioned until 1805, after which it becomes usual to do so.

Only three instances occur (before 1812) in which the man's trade or business is recorded:

July 9 1748 Jane Priestman daughter of John Priestman taylor in London and Jane his wife was baptized.
Nov 13 1751 Joseph Hartress a collier and Jane Scott of the parish of Seburgham were married.
July 31 1787 George Wilson paper maker was buried.

There are four persons described as sojourners, viz: in 1729, 1748, 1753, and 1776. These I take to have been persons residing in Caldbeck, but not belonging to the parish and not having houses of their own—lodgers; such persons are elsewhere sometimes entered as inmates.*

In the churchwarden's accounts for 1783 the following entry occurs:

To a license to the Person for filling the Redgester according to Act of Parliament.

This was, I suppose an appointment in consequence of the Stamp Act of 1783.

---

* They are in some districts called "byfires," because they sit by the fire.—EDITOR.

APPENDIX

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A.

Hutton and Vaux Entries from First Leaf of First Volume.*

Ann the daughter of Richard and Ann Hutton baptized April 10th Anno Domini 1640.
Elizabeth ye daughter of Richard and Ann Hutton baptized January the first Anno Domini 1642.
Frances the daughter of Richard and Dorothy Hutton was baptized Nov. 24 1650.
Dorothy ye daughter of Richard and Dorothy Hutton was baptized July ye 24 1652.
Grace Hutton ye daughter of Richard and Dorothy Hutton was baptized February 14 Anno Dom. 1655.
Thomas the sone of Richard and Dorothy Hutton was baptized December 2nd 1657.
These are ye names of ye children of Richard Hutton, Minister, Caldbeck.
Jane Vaux the wife of Robert Vaux of Brownrig was buried in Caldbeck Church the 2nd day of June Anno 1628.
Marriage was solemnized between John Strickett and Margaret Vaux of Browndrig the 27th of April 1631.
Marriage was solemnized between William Scott of ffrid‡ hall and Mary Vaux the 3rd day of August An. Dom. 1631.
Jane Vaux daughter of Robert Vaux of Browndrig was buried in Caldbeck Church 14th of September Ano. 1631.
Margaret Strickett was buried the 8th day of August Anno Dom. 1637.
Robert Vaux the sonn of Robert Vaux of Browndrigg was baptized the 20th day November Ano. 1606.
Marriage was solemnized between Robert Vaux of Browndrigg and Jane his wife ye 17th of November Anno 1639.
Robert the sonn of Robert Vaux of Browndrigg was baptized ye 28th of September Anno Dom. 1641.
Jane Vaux the daughter of the said Robert Vaux was baptized ye 27th day of November A.D. 1643.
John Vaux sonn of the said Robert Vaux baptized ye 18th day of August Anno Domi. 1645.

(end of page 1).

over leaf.

. . . . . daughter of Robert Vaux of . . . . . was baptized ye 24 of September Anno 1648.
Ann Vaux the daughter of Robert Vaux of Brownrigg the elder, was buried in Caldbeck Church ye 20th of May Anno Do. 1649.
Edward Vaux the sonn of Robert Vaux of Brownrigg was baptized the 21st of November Anno Dom. 1651.
Robert Vaux of Brownrigg the elder, was buried in Caldbeck Church the 11th day of December Ano. Domini 1652.

---

* Words and lines obliterated are denoted by dots.
† He was twice married, see burial of his first wife, and his remarriage, given with other extracts.
‡ This word is very indistinct, and I cannot identify the place.

Ann

Digitized by Google

Ann Vaux the daughter of Robert Vaux of Brownrigg was baptized the 2nd of November Anno Domini 1654.
George Vaux the sonn of the said Robert Vaux was baptized the 13th day of October Anno Domini 1657.
George Vaux the sonn of Robert Vaux of Brownrigg the elder, was baptized ye 25th day of Aprill Ano. Do. 1623.
(another handwriting)
Samuell the sone of Cuthbert Brown Junr. of Natley was baptized Sep. 29, 1655.
Ann wife of Richard Hutton, minister of Caldbeck was buried in the Church of Caldbeck July 17 Anno Domini 1644 having had . . . . . Richard Hutton her . . . . . being husband 8 children.
Richard Hutton and Dorothy ye daughter of Mr. Richard Sisson (?) of Dacre were married ye 12 day of August An. Dom. 1649.
. . . . . sonn of Richard Harrison and . . . . . his wife was baptized March 24 1656.
. . . . . .
Lydia the daughter of Robert and Jane Vaux of . . . . . was baptized the 4th of Aprill 1660.

APPENDIX B.

Vaux of Brownrigg.

The entries concerning this family are very frequent, extending, besides those on the first leaf already given, from 1658 to 1760, when the name disappears.

From 1666 till 1745, a Vaux was generally one of the 'twelve men' to whom the churchwardens rendered their annual accounts. For several years Robert Vaux wrote the accounts and took care of the book and received 5/- a year for his trouble.

The family is stated by John Warburton, Somerset Herald, in some MS. notes written in a history of Cumberland, purchased by Mrs. Dykes at the Irton Hall sale, to be a branch of the family of De Vaux or De Vallibus of Gilsland; the county histories repeat this statement, but the descent is not given. According to Hutchinson's Cumberland, Vol. II., p. 381, there were in 1794, the following inscriptions in the churchyard:

Here lies the body of Robert Vaux, who was born at Brownrigg, and lived and died there; being the 13th Robert sprung from that family, aged 80 years; was buried here under this stone, the 25th day of April, 1721.

Non unquam misere, qui bene vixit, obiit.

Here lyeth the body of Mr. Robert Vaux of Brownrigg, the fourteenth of that name and family who died May 21st, 1747, aged 69 years.

Subjoined are all the notices that I have observed in the registers.

Ann Vaux ye wife of Tho. Vaux was buried Jan. 23, 1658.
Richard Vaux was buried Jan. 25, 1658.

George

Digitized by Google

George the son of Thomas and Frances Vaux was baptized April 23, 1660.
Frances ye wife of Thomas Vaux was buried May 19, 1660.
Rob. ye son of George Vaux and his wife was baptized February 19, 1660.
William Yeddale and Jannet Vaux married 20th August 1663.
Roger Robinson and Mabell Vaux were married Feb 18, 1663.
Elizabeth ye daughter of Robert Vaux of Rattenrowe was baptized May 8, 1664.
Geo. Vaux and Jane Scott were marryed June 9th 1664.
Barbary daughter of George Vaux of Rattenrowe baptized Nov. 26, 1665.
Grace daughter of Robt. Vaux of Rattenrowe bapt. May 19, 1667.
Isabel daughter of George Vaux was baptized March 1st 1667.
George son of George Vaux was baptized March 12, 1670.
George son of George Vaux was buried March 17th 1670.
Gerard son of George Vaux was baptized June 9th 1672.
Gerard son of George Vaux of Rattenrowe was buried March 9th 1672.
Grace daughter of George Vaux was baptized Jan. 25 1673.
Jane daughter of Robert Vaux and Barbara his wife was baptized May 7, 1677.
Robert son of Robert Vaux and Barbara his wife was baptized Sep. 2nd 1678.
Cuthbert Sowithwait and Ann Vaux were married Feb 21st 1679.
Barbara daughter of Robert Vaux and Barbara his wife was bapt. Ap. 12, 1680.
William Symson and Lydia Vaux were married Oct 28, 1693.
Joseph son of Robert Vaux of Rattenrowe baptized Jan. 6, 1702.
John ye son of Robert Vaux and Jane his wife was baptized Jan. 5, 1707.
John Vaux was buried Sep. 11, 1708.
Lancelot Simson and Jane Vaux were married Dec. 2nd, 1676.
Barbara wife of George Vaux was buried Feb. 10, 1676.
Elizth. wife of Robt. Vaux was buried Feb. 22, 1680.
Widdow Vaux was buried Nov. 23, 1681.
Ann Vaux was buried March 31, 1682.
Barbary wife of Robt. Vaux was buried Feb. 5, 1682.
George Vaux was buried March 23, 1683.
Thomas Vaux was buried Oct. 25, 1685.
Mary Vaux was buried June 14, 1686.
George Vaux was buried Dec. 21, 1686.
Ann Sowithwait was buried Feb. 8, 1687.
Jane Vaux widdow, was buried June 5, 1692.
Robert Vaux was buried Oct. 16, 1696.
Joseph Vaux buried March 31, 1723.
Jane Vaux of Rattinrowe widow was buried Dec 25, 1729.
Robert Vaux of Brownrigg householder was buried May 23 1749.
Jane Vaux of Folds, householder was buried Jan. 3, 1754.
Barbara Vaux of Folds, householder was buried Nov. 18, 1760.
Robert Vaux of Brownrigg was buried Ap. 23rd, 1721.

APPENDIX C.

SALKELD.

Thos. Salkeld married Feb. 14, 1666.
John son of Thos. Salkeld Bapt. March 26, 1671.
Thos, Salkeld buried May 28, 1679.

Thos,

Digitized by Google

Thos. Salkeld was buried Dec. 13, 1693.
Sunday Sep. 24th, 1704 John Scott and Mabel Salkeld were married.
Mabel Salkeld was buried June 16th, 1693.
Grace Salkeld daughter of John Salkeld was buried April 8th, 1752.
Lydia daughter of John Salkeld baptised Jan. 22nd, 1721.
Mabel Salkeld daughter of John Salkeld Baptised 6th Dec. 1723.
Martin Salkeld of Carlisle was buried April 26th, 1767.

The following is part of an inscription on a tombstone in Caldbeck churchyard, the first two lines have perished, the third is:

Ann Salkeld died 1745 aged 63 years.
Also Martin Salkeld their son who died 24th April 1768* aged 48.

He was but room
Will not let me tell you what
Say what you'd have
A friend he was that.

Also Esther the wife of Martin who died the 2nd day of March 1781 aged 67 years.

---

* This date does not agree with that given in the register *supra*.

Digitized by Google

ART. II.—*A Notice of the late Mr. John Hill, of Bankfoot, and his Westmorland MSS.* By the Rev. RICHARD BEVERLEY MACHELL, M.A., Canon of York, and Rector of Roos in Holderness.

Communicated at Appleby, Sept. 23rd, 1885.

AT the last meeting of the Cumberland and Westmorland Archæological Society held at Appleby, on the 22nd of September, 1885, a wish was expressed for some notice of the late Mr. John Hill, of Castlebank, and in acceding to the request made to me, the opportunity has also been taken of adding a table of contents of his Westmorland manuscripts, which may serve to indicate to the Society the extent of his labours in the field of antiquarian research.

John Hill of Bankfoot, or Castlebank, Appleby, was the only surviving child of John Hill of Bankfoot, J.P., and D.L., for Westmorland, by Margaret daughter of William Bainbrigg, and was born 19 August, 1797. His grandfather, the Rev. John Hill, was for over 50 years vicar of St. Michael's Appleby, or Bongate, and married Emma, the elder daughter and eventual coheir of Richard Hill, of Crackenthorpe, of a family long resident in that township and in close proximity to the hall; one also that contributed worthy sons to Queen's College in 1591, 1693, and 1721.*

The subject of this notice was first sent by his father, along with William his elder brother, to Appleby school, and after William's early death in 1812 to a school at Warrington, kept by a Mr. Fell. Later on he was placed under a private tutor, the Rev. John Bird, with two other

* See Transactions vol. II., p. 197.

pupils

Digitized by Google

I

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

pupils, one of them Sir Richard Sutton. In due course he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, matriculated at the University 24 June, 1816, and subsequently migrated to Jesus College.

At this period he developed a great delight for Shakespeare, and when in town diligently attended any performances of his plays at the theatres. Christmas he often spent with his uncle the Rev. Dr. Hill, at Southampton, from whose daughter, Miss Ann Newell Hill, of Castlebank and Asby, various particulars of her cousin have been obtained.

In 1821 Mr. Hill took his degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1824 that of M.A. On the first of July in that year he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn; and on succeeding his father at the latter's decease in 1829, his connection with, and interest in his native county materially increased. He became Recorder of Appleby, Alderman of that borough, a Justice of the Peace, and Deputy Lieutenant, and in 1855 he filled the office of High Sheriff for Westmorland. He was further associated with his county as being Lord of the Manor and Patron of the advowson of Asby Winderwath, or Great Asby.

Mr. Hill entered warmly into politics as a Conservative, and his death, which took place at Castlebank, 19 Oct. 1861, is deplored by his friend the second Earl of Lonsdale in a letter to Mr. Bell of Appleby, as an irreparable loss to the Conservative cause.

For the late Mr. Hill I entertained a sincere personal regard. He was, (as all who remember will confirm), a pleasant and cheerful companion, hospitable and friendly, full of information, and possessing a quaint and unconventional way of communicating it. With a practical and very decidedly business-like side to his character, he was essentially an antiquary, a compiler of facts and notices. These were left for others to arrange. He did not possess that love of precise order and method which would have made

Digitized by Google

made the assortment of his collections so much easier a task for himself and for others. Probably he felt this, and I remember his showing me his vast accumulations of manuscripts, and saying that some day he must put them all in order, a day alas! that never came. Mr. Hill's frequent visits to London were occupied with investigations at the Record Office and the British Museum, more especially with reference to the history and antiquities of Westmorland. He made copious extracts too from the MSS. of the Rev. Thomas Machell, Rector of Kirkby Thore, and Chaplain to King Charles II., which are so extensively used by Nicolson and Burn, in compiling their county histories and are now preserved in six volumes in the Dean and Chapter's library at Carlisle. He also examined the original deeds and papers of Machell in my own possession, and frequently refers to them. An index to most of these documents is contained in the fourth volume of his collections.

As I have stated, Mr. Hill, like Machell himself, never lived to arrange his MSS. They were, however, carefully preserved by his cousin Miss Hill, who placed them in the hands of the Rev. John Edward Jackson, M.A., Honorary Canon of Bristol, Rector of Leigh Delamere, and Vicar of Norton, Wilts, who assorted them in nine volumns with a general index of places, and a special table of contents for each volume. The latter accompanies this brief paper.

The volumes, bound in Russia leather, are nine in number, or eleven, including his annotated "Nicolson and Burn" in Miss Hill's possession. The first eight volumes are large folio, and the ninth small quarto. These are entitled:

Collections for the History and Antiquities of the County of Westmorland by John Hill Esqr of Castle Bank near Appleby.

Should a new history of the county be written, these collections may doubtless prove of considerable value. In the

Digitized by Google

the meantime as an illustration of his work, and the character of his MSS. we give, as an appendix to this short paper, the table of contents of the nine first volumes, in the hope that it may help to lighten the labours of any future historian of Westmorland, while turning to account the life-long labours of John Hill of Castlebank.

HILL MSS.

Contents of Vol. I.

	Page.
Map of Westmorland.	
Materials for preface.	
Do. for general history of the county.	
Miscellaneous notes and references.	
Extracts from public records.	
Do. from histories and chronicles . . .	3-126
Miscellaneous papers:—	
Rating of townships in 1752 and 1673 . .	127
Calendar of gentry in 1566 . . .	135
References to books in British Museum . .	138
Popish recusants 1606	139
Religious persecution	141
Wages and prices in ancient times . . .	145
Andrew de Harcla, from Dugdale . . .	163
Extracts from deeds, various families and parishes .	169
Chancery proceedings, references to . . .	177
Burghley papers, extracts from . . .	181
Seals of magistrates 1858	182
List of gentry bearing arms . . .	183
Harleian MSS. extracts from . . .	189
Wardrobe accounts do.	191
Letter from Bishop Barnes . . .	195
Originalia and Mem: Jones's index to records . .	203
Tenant right	213
Letter from Mr. Grant, sources for county history .	227
Carlisle Archæ. Meeting, 1859, report of . .	229
Sheriffs of Westmorland	237
Knights of the Royal Oak, baronets, &c. . .	247
Members of parliament	249
	Miscellaneous

Digitized by Google

Miscellaneous papers *(continued)*:— PAGE.
Border history 253
Roman roads 279
Castra borealia 343
Cornage tenure 403
Drengage tenure 435
Cornage, neat-geld, sergeants oats, &c. . . 473
Burton's letter on old customs . . . 493
Miscellanea . . . . .

CONTENTS OF VOL. 2.

Woods and Forests 1
Pedigrees in visitation, 1615 5
Barons of Kendal: 7
Brus Family and pedigree 23
Talbois do. 31
Thwenge do. 32
Parr do. 37
Kendal manor: 53
Gilpin's charity 57
Charters 61
Church monuments 63
Castle 72
Ancient commerce, coins, &c. . . . 81
Kendal Red 89
Natives eminent:—Chambers, Shaw, Machell . . 95
Notices of the town 107
Church reopened 1853 119
Dr. Morton, notice of 121
Castle Dairy 122
Uverdale, Mr.; Chamber family pedigree . . 123
Helsington: 125
Byndlose family 127
Strickland of Sizergh 133
Old Hutton chapel 147
Underbarrow 148
Leyburne Family, pedigree . . . 179
Docker 149
Grayrigg: 151
Duckett Family, pedigree 155
Thompson, Mr. Alderman, memoir of . . 157
Selside, Thornborough family, pedigree . . . 159

Skelsmergh

Digitized by Google

	Page.
Skelsmergh	161
Hugill	162
Burneshead	163
Staveley	166
Ambleside	167
Langdale Gt. in Gresmere	168
Loughrigg in do.	168
Kentmere	173
Kendal manor continued:	
Selside	174
Long Sleddle chapel	175
Winster	176
Crook	177
Natland chapel	178
Tranthwaite	181
Gresmere parish:	
Rydal and Flemings	189
Langdale and Baisbrow	191
Windermere school and lake, 200	189
Troutbeck church	201
Applethwaite	202
Windermere Parish:	
Church	221, 225, 227
Philipson pedigree, vol. iv., 467	205
Chantry in W. Island	207
Lady Holm	223
Arms in W. Church	211, 209
Walker, Mr. Adam	215
Bowness church	219
Calgarth hall	243
Heversham parish:	271
Bp. Watson	273
Levins, charter, hall, excursion to 1861	282
Preston Richd.	283
Crosthwaite and Lythe	283
Milthorp	284
Betham parish:	291
Witherslack	297
Leyburn family	301
Burton parish:	303
Preston Patrick church consecrated	306
Kirkby Lonsdale parish, school 327, church 328,	307
charter to FitzReinfred	309

Kirkby

Digitized by Google

Kirkby Lonsdale parish *(continued)*:— PAGE.
Casterton 311
Hutton Roof chapel 315
Mansergh 317
Middleton Hall 319
Middleton family pedigree 321
Killington 331
Firbank 365

CONTENTS OF VOL. 3.

Veteripont family 3-11
Clifford do. 13-85
Thanet do. 117
Sheriffwick of Westmorland . . . 151
Appleby 175
Ancient plan of town 177
Castle 183
Borough charters, &c. 211
Two coroners 281
Mayors 323
Corporation boundaries . . . 325
Fee farm rent 345
Seal 361
Members of parliament . . . 365
Sessions and jail 381
Recusants 397
Meeting house, jurors indictments . . 399
Mallerstang Forest 405
St. Anne's Hospital 425
Lands at Brougham 437
Birds family at Brougham 449
Town of Appleby 457
Extract from Thoresby 458
Religious persecution, conventicles, &c. . 459
Tradesmen's tokens 491
Composition for fines 492
Mills 493
Churches, St. Lawrence, grants &c. . . . 495
(Graham and Nunnery pedigrees) . . . 510
Inscriptions 513
(Tatham pedigree) 513
Extracts from registers, 517. Parish books . . 519

Churches,

Digitized by Google

Churches (*continued*):— PAGE.
Organ 523
General account of the church . . . 525
Chantries, Goldington 537
School, &c.. . . . . 581 to 659
Charities, Bird and Robinson 663

CONTENTS OF VOL. 4.

Appleby parish continued:
Colby 1 to 24. Warcop family . . . 23
Hoff and Barwise . . . 25 to 46
St. Michael's Bongate or Old Appleby . . . 47
Battleborough—Hill pedigree . . . 67-98
St. Mary's Friary plan, Bp. Langton . . 71-91
St. Nicholas Hospital 93
Crackenthorpe 97-102
Roman Station 157
Pedes finium, extracts 161
Machell family 167
„ pedigree of 195
„ Poulson's MS. history of . . . 519
„ MSS. index to 133
Helton Bacon 203
Hilton pedigree 209
Murton 251
Dufton parish: 257
Clifford and Wharton rebellion 1509 . . 265
Leonard Dacre 269
Church 273
Burthwaite 289
Longmarton parish; Bellasis pedigree . . 291 to 327
Brampton 309
White Burwens 321
Knock 331
Newbiggin parish: 337
Crackenthorpe; ped. and hall . . 359-361
Common 371
Church and rectory 375
Kirkby Thore parish: 389
Roman vestiges 393
Whelp pedigree, High Burwens . . . 419
Wharton pedigree 437
Hogarth, William the painter . . . 445

Temple

Digitized by Google

PAGE.

Temple Sowerby: 459
Dalston of Acorn Bank 485
Pedigree 493
Milburn: 499
Roman altar 501
Chapel 513
Machell Papers and account of family and hall . .

CONTENTS OF VOL. 5.

Brougham Parish:
Church 1
Chapel 23
Manor 51
Charity 89
Brougham, family history . . . 95
„ Hall . . . 133, 255
„ Village . . . 213, 229
Bird family 129
Pedigree 141, 150, 151
Of Bird's Nest 153
Report of trial, 1843 155
„ pamphlet by Wm. Brougham, Esq. . 163
Lord Brougham, Lanc. and Carlisle Railway . 207
Notices of him 209
Seal of a notary taken for Vaux . . 209*b*
Castle and manor } . . . 218, 239
account of } . . . 415, 510
Hospital farm 221
Inscription in Kirkoswald Church (Brougham) . 225
Roman altar, &c. 295
Veteripont family . . 303-318, 412, 419
Clifford family . . 319-412, 419, 494
Castle bridge 413
James Brougham, tithe case . . 511
Whinfell 224, 517, 564
Hornby in Brougham 463, 565, 590
Birkbeck pedigree . . . 579
Dalstons 591
Kirkoswald; Fetherstonhaugh . . 591, 592

CONTENTS

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS OF VOL. 6.

	PAGE.
Barton Parish:	3
Ulleswater case	15
Patterdale	19
Martindale	
Sockbridge, Dun Mallard, plan of . . .	29
Yanwith, views of hall, &c. . . .	39
Dudley family	63
Mayborough and Round Table . . .	65
Clifton parish, view of church 77, hall 107 . .	73
Engayne family	103
Patton, Rev. R.	111
Askham parish, 115, view of hall . . .	119
Hackthrop 187, view of hall . . .	191
Melkanthorp	195
Morland parish:	197
Strickland Great and Little . .	223
Thrimby	235
Newby	249
Slegill	255
King's Meaburn	263
Bolton, 275. Wm. Gibson . . .	288
Buley	289
Cliburn parish and view of church, 299 . .	293
Winderwath	311
Bampton Parish:	319
Knipe, 331. Bp. Gibson . . .	335
Bampton Cundale	337
Bampton Patrick	337
Thornborough Hall	343
Shap parish, 347, abbey, 365. Celtic stone temple .	397
Rosgill Hall	399
Orton parish, 401. Vicarage case, 417. Bp. Barlow .	418
Dr. Burn .	421
Langdale	429
Selsey school	430
Tebay	430
Crosby Ravensworth parish; Hall, plan of . .	435
Slegill Lowmoor, plan of	446
Blasterfield	444
Grant to St. Peters, York	451
Mauld's Meaburn	483
Regill	527

CONTENTS

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS OF VOL. 7.

	PAGE.
Asby parish, Moresby family	3, 26
Manorial notices	27, 109
Askeby, Moresby, Pickering, Fletcher, Clement Joseph, engineer, memoir of	55
Terrier of church lands, 1777	73
Asby Winderwath	133
Grant of manor, 28 Ed. I.	115
H. Fletcher's bond 1640	117
Asby Cotesford	119
Garthorne	135
Ormside parish:	139
Antiquities found 1689	148
Ravenstone Dale parish:	153
Crosby Garrett parish:	165
Kirkby Stephen parish:	175
Arms 183. Hartley	185
Plan of church	198
Winton	199
Kaber	199
Smardale Hall, arms	210
Warcops	213
Waitby, tithes 231	215
Will of J. Heghmore	217
Nateby	236
Wharton manor	237
Duke Wharton 241, 298. Will 307.	
Oliver Cromwell's letter	243
Count de Beauval, memoir	255
Wharton Hall, plan of 267, views	299
,, family	271 to 305
Brough parish:	323
Castle 393, view of 1690	351
Mallerstang or Pendragon	344
Roman leaden seals	345
Shaw	354
Stanemoor	355
Maiden Castle	364
Sowerby 369. Rerecross 371	369
Helbeck 377	377
Carlton family	391
Barwise Hall deeds	395

Musgrave

Digitized by Google

PAGE.

Musgrave Parish, church and rectory views . . . 397
Eden Hall, coats of arms 421
Musgrave family 425
Warcop Parish: 431
Arms in church 448
Roman station 450
Farrer pedigree 463
Braithwait „ 467
Warcop „ 475
Carus „ 480
Sandford, circles of stones 481
Burton 489
Hilton pedigree and arms 493
Bleatarn 497
Letters from W. Dugdale and Tatham, relating to Byland abbey deeds 503
Sale of ancient MSS. 507

CONTENTS OF VOL. 8.

REFERENCES TO PUBLIC RECORDS, WESTMORLAND AND CUMBERLAND.

Patent Rolls, from K. John to Ed. IV., . . . 3-103
Inquis. p. mortem from Hen. VI., to Ed. III., . . 109-118
Do. Carlton Ride, Hen. VII. to Eliz.. . 119-129
Do. Duchy of Lancaster, Hen. VIII. to Philip and Mary 131-135
Do. Do. Hen. V., and VI. . 138
Abbreviatio Rot. orig. Hen. III., Ed. I., II., III., 143-239
Placitorum abbrev. John H. III., Ed. I., II., III. 221
Charter Rolls, John H. III., Ed. I., II., III., Ric. II., . 245-259
Inquis. ad quod Damnum Ed. II., III., Hen. V., VI., . 256-274
Scotch Rolls, Ed. II., III., Ric. II., Hen. IV., Ed. IV., . 277-319
Grants by Rich. III., from Harl. MS. 433 . . 321-333
Westmorland from Cox's Magna Britannia . . 335-384

CONTENTS OF VOL. 9.

MISCELLANEA, OR COMMON PLACE BOOK.

Appleby, castle, borough, school, mint, arms, assizes, church, bridge, hospital, Carmelite or White Friary, gr. to Waugh &c., . 10. 117, 133, 163, 238, 241-2, 244-5, 320
Applethwaite, enclosure 185

Appointments,

Digitized by Google

PAGE.
Appointments, royal &c., ... 68
Asby, manors, school, grange, almshouse &c., . 206, 272, 274-6
Bampton, rectory, tithes, &c., . . . 175, 177
Barrows 1
Barton, ... 264, 312
Bays Brown, in Langdale manor . . . 220
Betham, coins 1
Bird Nest, ... 270
Bleatarn, tithes, lordship, . . . 1, 176, 179-80
Bolton, common 113, 204
Bongate, *Ib.* and living, (dispute between King and Abbot of York) 300, 320
Borrow Bridge, antiquities 199
Brampton, common &c. . . . 59, 262-4
Brough, castle, advowson, Brunskill's school . 255-6, 258
Brougham, castle, Nine Churches &c. 10, 157-8, 233-5, 238, 246-7
Burrells 300
Burton-in-Kendal, tithes, ... 185
Burton, Warcop 238, 239
Carlisle, dioc. altered, bishops 197
Cliburn, church, manor . . . 278, 277-8
Clifton, church, dikes, common, battle . . 186, 261
Collingfield House 221
Cornage tenure, ... 62, 343-5
Crackenthorpe, Common 299
Crosby Garret, regr. M.I., Barrow . . 144, 33, 220
Crosby Ravensworth, vicarage 31
Drengage tenure 236
Dribeck, common 299
Dufton, manor, church, Todd's charity . . . 106-8
Eden, navigation 18
Garnet House 221
Gilse 352
Hale Grange 249
Hardendale 188
Hartley Castle 331
Hartsop 143
Helbeck, manor 109-110
Helton, chapel . . . . .
Hoff, common 299
Holme, chapel 331
Hugill, enclosure 185
Kentmere,

Digitized by Google

PAGE.
Kentmere, manor, hall . . . 209, 219
Kescliff (Keisley) 185
King's meaburn, common, hall, manor, . . 36, 46, 306
Kirkby Kendal, castle, rates, Courant . . . 30, 60
Kirkby Lonsdale 329
Kirkby Thore, Hall, living, common . . . 154-6
Knock, common 110
Land Tax assessment, East Ward . . . 320
Langdale, chapel &c. 83, 218-9
Letters between Prynne and Audland . . . 337
Long Marton, manor, enclosure, common . . 190-4
Lowther, castle, living, storm &c. . . . 283-6
Lune, salmon preservation 18
Maiden Castle, and Roman road . . . 10, 255
Mallerstang, chapel, forest, deer . . . 40, 266
Mansergh, school 202
Mardale, living and common 312
Martindale 264, 327
Members for Westmorland, ancient returns, . 32, 86, 94
Middleton, chapel 203
Milburn, *Ib.* 111
Newbiggin 83
Ninechurches 246
Ormside Great, and Little, common, commons act (not printed) 326
Orton, church, M.I. 216-7
Pamphlets, collection of, in British Museum, extracts . 56
Papists, list of, (1655-8) 21
Pendragon Castle 10, 146
Placita de quo warranto, King *versus* Abbot of York, &c. (20 E. 1), ... 83
Raisbeck 217
Ravenstonedale 83
Roman Catholics, list of, (1655-8) . . . 21
Sandford, common, manor 179-81
Serjeant oats 303-4
Shap, abbey, rectory, bridge, manor, common, granite remains 10, 17, 19, 49, 83, 121-7, 175-6
Slegill, tithes 282
Sockbridge 143
Soulby, common 327
Stainmoor, Buckle's school 257

Stenkreth

Digitized by Google

PAGE.

Stenkreth bridge 339
Strickland Gt., manor 104, 224
Swindale, petition for chapel 311
Tables, lordly, menus 41
Temple Sowerby, moor, bridge, templars . . 324-6
Tenant right custom 63
Thornthwaite, Hall 59
Thrimby, tithes, grange 83, 282
Title of Sir to clergymen 328
Troutbeck, enclosure 185
Underley 351
Warcop, manor, rectory, church, tower, high close 176-8, 180, 293, 335-6
Wateby, manor 74
Wetherall cell or priory 223
Whelp Castle, stone 164
Whinfell Park, petition to repair walls . . 160, 226
Winderwath 278
Wressell Castle 36
Writs, Parliamentary 64
Wytherslack 83
York, St. Mary's 83

And various notices and references to Addison, Audland, Bainbrigg (Cardinal, &c.), Blenkinsop, Braithwaite, Burn, Cliburn, Clifford, Coucy, Dacre, Dawes, Duckett, Gabetis, Hartila, Hilton, Hogarth, Lowther, Lucy, Musgrave, Redman, Robinson, Sleagill, Strickland, Threlkeld, Thrimby, Tufton, Veteripont, Warcop and Wharton.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE SVASTIKA.

THE TRISKELE.

THUNDERBOLT ?

Digitized by Google

ART. III.—*Sculptured Stone at Isell Church, Cumberland, bearing the "Svastika," "Triskele" and other Symbols.* By the Rev. W. S. CALVERLEY, F.S.A., Vicar of Aspatria. *Communicated at Carlisle, July* 23, 1885.

THE stone is a small pyramid without its apex, of light coloured permean sandstone from the neighbouring district, height eleven inches; width at wider end six inches; at narrower end four and a half inches. Its form suggests the uppermost part of the shaft of a cross, but no trace exists of the place from which the arms should spring. In the upper end of the stone a cup-shaped hollow has been formed, and the smooth or worn edges may seem to indicate that the stone is complete in itself. Tradition finds this stone amongst the building material of the ancient bridge over the Derwent, near the little Norman church and the vicarage of Isell, at the time of the building of the present bridge in the early days of the last generation.

The four faces of the stone are sculptured in relief, in the manner of the earlier crosses, bearing marks of a pointed tool, such as a drill or a pick, and not of broad or narrow chisels. Each face has an upper and lower panel bearing a single design, the design in the upper panels varying, that in the lower one being always the same namely an ∽ shaped design. (The "sun-snake" sign).

The sign in one of the upper panels is the "svastika" or "fylfot," its arms turning in this case to the left or from the sun, instead of to the right or with the sun.

So far as I know this is the first example of work of this kind bearing this sacred symbol, with the exception of the Dearham shaft [figured vol. VII., p. 290], which has yet been revealed.

Many remains Roman, Trojan, Buddhistic, Scandinavian, bear the sign incised in stone or engraved in metal on

Digitized by Google

on coins and ornaments, but none but these at Dearham and Isell, and a few sculptures belonging to the same era, and known to me here in old Strathclyde, have these devices worked in relief; at least my attention has not been drawn to any such.

In two of the other upper panels is the "triskele" sign, with this peculiarity that the curve of the two lower limbs of one of these symbols takes the opposite direction from the curve of the upper limb instead of all the three limbs turning round in the same direction—towards the right—with the sun. This figure is here shewn with a part of the "sun-snake" sign in the mutilated panel beneath.

It is to be noted that on the other face, which has not been figured, the "triskele" whirls round to the right, every limb moving in the same direction. This sign, in which one may discern the origin of the three legs of the Isle of Man, is also found engraved on Danish ornaments in metal, and on Scandinavian coins, and even knives and hatchets of the later bronze age which also bear the "sun-snake" and the "sun-ship," but this is (so far as I am aware) the first example of the same sign sculptured in stone in relief.

The fourth symbol is, I believe, either a form of Thor's sign, the thunderbolt, or Odin's sign. It is here shewn. All these signs appear to me to belong in this case to the Norse Faith, and a wonderful interest attaches to the sculpture which bears the fylfot—svastika or Thor's hammer—the triskele, the thunderbolt, and the ∽ shaped sun-snake, altogether on one stone, carved in relief in panels and in the very style and fashion of the work of the early Christian monuments.

We are here I believe on the track of the earliest Christian sculpture after the retirement of the Roman Legions and before the advent of Roman Christian western art in any great force.

More, we are face to face with the Revelation of God and

Digitized by Google

and the foreshadowing of the Christ to the heathen themselves in their own faith.

This sculpture is in the best style of the very early work, it being wrought in regular panels, whereas many of the other designs known to me have been traced irregularly by a free-hand over the face of the stone used.

If the three symbols are Pagan and Scandinavian they may be the signs of Thor, Odin, and Frey, placed in an unlucky manner, the svastika turning from the sun instead of towards it, and the limbs of the other two signs turning in different directions, whilst the perfect triskele on the fourth side, not engraved here, shews the true Trinity of Christian faith stedfast amidst all changes even as the sun himself.

The engravings are by Prof. Magnus Petersen, of Copenhagen, from photographs of great beauty very kindly taken for me by the Rev. A. Watmore, of Maryport.

---

* For more concerning these marks see The South Kensington Art Handbook, "Industrial Arts of Denmark," part I., and part II., and The Industrial Arts of Scandinavia, also Archæologia vol. xlviii., paper on "The meaning and origin of the fylfot and svastika," by R. P. Gregg, Esq., F.S.A., F.G.S., 1884.

The "tau" is the mark referred to in Ezek. ix., 4, "set a tau upon their foreheads:" now the ancient Phœnician form of the tau was like unto the svastika, another old form was a cross with equal arms + and afterwards the T shaped tau. The true svastika or tau is the sign of Christ, the deformed one is made to represent Thor, and so with the other symbols.

Digitized by Google

ART. IV.—*Sebergham Parish Registers.* By M. E. KUPER.
Communicated at Carlisle, July 2nd, 1886.

IF we knew nothing of Sebergham parish, and happened to peruse these registers, what should we learn? The place name Sebergham, Seburgham, or Sebram, might or might not recall the sives or rushes supposed by the old historians to have suggested the word "Sievy ham." A family in the neighbourhood is found named Sevithwaite, which perhaps confirmed them in their mistake. Mr. Robert Ferguson, F.S.A., writes on this subject:

The most common factor according to my judgment in the formation of local names, is the name of a person, presumably the occupier or founder; and especially, I think, in names ending in "ham"; for what can be so naturally associated with a "home" as the name of the person whose "home" it was. I think then that Sebergham may reasonably be taken to be the home of "Seberg" or "Siburg", a name which we find both among the Anglo-Saxons and among the Franks. In the latter case (which perhaps upon the whole may be under the circumstances the more probable) it would of course have been brought over by the Normans, among whom many old Frankish names were current. Names ending in "burg" were as a general rule those of women, and there is no reason why Sebergham should not have been founded by a woman; but I apprehend the rule was not a hard and fast one.

Glancing over the ancient records, the stranger would gather that he was reading of a very countrified place, containing such pleasant spots as these—Grassgarth, Grassing House, Greens, Kell Springs, Brothey Beck, Rattle Beck, Cow Gill, Gill-whins, Monkhouse Hill, Sturmires, Birch Rigg, Lonning Foot, and Paper Gills. Query: does not this come from some old Irish missionary who settled in Inglewood Forest, and was called "Papa" by the scanty inhabitants of the district. There is a Paper Meadow

Digitized by Google

Meadow in Cardewlee.* Jack Gate, Tobit Hill, and Long Tom Rigg, represent the class of personal names.

Our countrified district, we may easily divine, is near the fells, as such names as Warnell Fell, Height, and Mountain-under-Brow plainly show, and in the vicinity of some old convent, which gave its outposts the names of Friar Hall and Abbots, reminiscences as we know of the ancient priory of Caldbeck.

1796 Banns of Marriage between Allan Scott of this Parish (of Friar Hall) and Jane Priestman of the Parish of New Church were published in this Church three several Sundays namely February 21st 28th and March 6th by me John Stubbs Assistant Curate. Married at New Church.

And we may conclude that we are near the Borders of Scotland when we read of Scotts, Macdonalds, McLeods, Wallaces, Grahms, and Cohons, of Elliots and Armstrongs.

The occupations of the people were innocent. They were yeomen, farmers, labourers, colliers (a colliery was worked in the last century on Warnell Fell), weavers, millers, fiddlers, grocers, tailors, basket makers, dish throwers† (whatever that may mean), and dealers in earthenware; very often they combined two or three trades.

1798 April 3rd. Isabella Daughter of Joseph Pugmire of Welton Yeoman Grocer and Taylor and of Isabella his wife late Stalker, bp.
1796 September 7th. Mr. Robert Clarke of Sebergham Bridge End Bleacher, Miller, Yeoman and Householder aged 67 years. Br.
Same day. George Underwood of Greens in the Parish of Castle Sowerby Joiner Farmer and Bacon Dealer aged 34 years.

* Some of these places are in the neighbouring parish of Castle Sowerby. It seems to have been by means of these Irish hermits that the fierce Scandinavians, who settled in the islands of the Scottish coast, were brought to submit to the gentle influences of Christianity. The Norse name for these anchorite fathers was Papar. Three islets among the Hebrides, two among the Orkneys, two in the Shetlands, and others in the Faroes, and off the coast of Ireland bear the names of Pabra or Papa, the Father's isle. In the Mainland of Orkney, and again in South Ronaldshay, we find places called Paplay, the "hermit's abode," and at Enhallow, and at one of the Papas in the Orkneys, the ancient cells are still preserved. *Words and Places*, p. 356. The Rev. Isaac Taylor, M.A.

† Probably turners of wooden platters &c. To *throwe* "is to turn wood for cups &c. A turner's lathe is still called a *throwe*." Halliwell's *Dictionary of Archaic, &c., Words.* EDITOR.

They

Digitized by Google

They baptized their sons Jackey and Dickey, Isaac, Mungo, Tommy and Harry, and their daughters, Jinny, Letty, Mally, Susie, Matty, Nancy, Dolly, Rosey, Betty, Peggy; a twin son and daughter would often be Joseph and Mary; Lettice, Letitia or Letty, once spelt simply Lett, and meaning joy, gladness, was a very favourite name, owing perhaps to the fact that Thomas Denton of Warnell, a member of the principal family of the place, who died in the great civil war, 1643*, married Lettice, daughter of John Lougher, Esq., of Stafford; and his successor, also a Thomas Denton,† also espoused a Lettice, daughter of Thomas Vachell, Esq., of Cawley, co. Berks.

And we might suppose the scenery to be pleasant and the air healthy, when we read repeatedly of business men retiring here from distant cities, of veterans spending their last years among these "siti amenissimi," as the Italians would call the banks of the Caldew.

1782 October 10th. George Cape formerly of London Vintner but 20 years of late resident in Sebergham aged 70 years—he died at his relation's Mr. Robson's Grassgarth.
1793 October 4th. Died Mr. William Scott of Sebergham Church Town Yeoman at 4 o'clock afternoon, Buried Tuesday 8th at Caldbeck. He was born at Branthwaite Caldbeck, and acquired a great Fortune in Merchandise at Whitehaven by the fairest conduct, purchased the estate of late John Sanderson‡ of this village and had for 17 years retired from Business—aged 71 years. Br.

The burial entry of his wife is worth recording:

1803 December 10th. Died Mrs. Ann Scott Relict of the late Mr. William Scott of Sebergham village yeoman and buried December 14th following at Caldbeck aged 76 years. Exemplary, good in her Conduct and Charitable.

---

* Whellan's Cumberland, 249.
† Portraits of the second Thomas Denton and Letitia Vachell are in the Town Hall, Carlisle.
‡ Mr. John Sanderson, of Sebergham Church Town, married Miss Sarah Scott, of Caldbeck. Their son was Thomas Sanderson, the poet.

There

Digitized by Google

There is an account of the worthy, whose biography follows, in Hutchinson's History of Cumberland, vol. II., p. 424.

Buried 1797. Duncan Robinson from Warnel Fell aged 100 years.
November 22nd. He was born in Scotland, 1697. He bore arms for George I. in the Rebellion 1715. He was in all the Wars, Battles, and Sieges that Great Britain was engaged in till 1760. In 1766 he came into this Parish as a Labourer in the enclosure of the Commons. He had a Pension from Chelsea College of about £6 11s. per Ann. his sole support in the dreary days of his Infirmity. He was intelligent and related with strict historic truth the hardships of many a rough Campaign. He mixed in Civil Life with most pacific Disposition and Benevolence and died truly respected and lamented.
1796 April 6th. John Rawlins of Cauda Beck Householder and Pauper aged 88 years. He was at the battles of Dettingen and Fountenoy. br.
1781 April 8th. William Son of Turkwill McLeod a Military Person and Margaret his Wife. bp.

We must remark also, as in the case of Duncan Robinson, the great ages attributed to people, specially to paupers.

1773 August 18th. John Coulthard a Pauper from the Hamlet of Braithwaite aged 85 years. Br.
1775 January 29th. Mary Wilson of Braithwaite a poor Woman maintained by the Hamlet of Braithwaite aged 80. Br.
1792 February 1st. Charles Stewart formerly of Jack Gate Castle Sowerby Potter and Householder, but now from the Poor House Castle Sowerby, a Pauper aged 76 years.
1793 July 7th. Jeremiah Gibson of Fell Hill Warnel Fell Householder, Labourer and Pauper aged 80 years.

He was what in some counties they would call "an old standard." His name often occurs.

1797 January 20th. George Ellwood from the Parish Poor House at Welton a Parish Pauper aged 86 years.
1801 July 5th. Ann Barker Relict of the late Isaac Barker a Parish Pauper and she likewise. Aged about 80 years.
1805 February 2nd. Mr. Thomas Wilkinson of Kirr Rigg in the Parish of Castle Sowerby Yeoman aged 100 years.

We

Digitized by Google

We may however infer that the climate was trying to delicate people.

1803 August 19th. Robert son of Mr. Robert Jefferson of Bulman Hill Yeoman and of Betty his Wife aged 23 years. He possessed a most excellent heart and was plagued before Death with a long and deep consumption upon his lungs.
1803 November 21st. Bella or Isabella Wife of Joseph Pugmire of Welton Yeoman and Grocer aged 34 years. The mother and the child are huddled to the grave. The mother by a deep consumption.

Then a virulent disease would visit the place.

1776 January 3d. Henry and Jane Son and Daughter of John Stoddart of Lime Kiln Nook Farmer and Elizabeth his Wife. The Boy was aged 1 year. The Daughter 2 years. Both died of the small pox from Sowerby.
1800 January 2nd. John son of Thomas Pool of Sowerby Row Farmer and of Isabella his Wife aged 22 years.
1800 January 5th. Thomas Pool of Sowerby Row Farmer and Householder aged 66 years Castle Sowerby. N.B.—This last, the Father and his two sons* died all in the course of a Week in a most malignant and terrible fever. Originally the Family was of Sebergham.

The very earliest entry in the first book of the registers, concerns this family.

Thos. Pooll the sone of Thos. Pool was Baptized on ye 29 day of September 1699.

Accidents and glimpses of household tragedies sadly relieve the monotony of many a page.

1782 May 6th. James Irving from Durnock Scotland Labourer, aged 54 years. He died suddenly at William Clarkson's.
1782 May 27th. Jonathan Barker Junior of Beethwaite Westward Labourer and Householder aged 50 years. He dropt down dead at Sebergham Bridge End.
1785 June 2nd. James Robson Junior of London Esquire killed by a fall from his Horse aged 20 years.

---

* Only one is mentioned.

His

Digitized by Google

His epitaph is in Hutchinson's History of Cumberland, vol. II., p. 421.

1788 May 29th. Robert Clark of Brothey Beck yeoman Householder and Bachelor aged 51 years. Killed by the overturning of a Cart. Alass.

As a pendant to this see the following:

1775 May 24th. John Ritson of Welton Widower and Weaver aged 71 years. Br.
1788 July 13th. Robert Galloway of Welton Householder Shopkeeper and Yeoman aged 44 years. Killed by an unruly Horse running away with his Cart.
1788 November 2nd. William son of Robert Galloway late of Welton yeoman and grocer and Ann his wife (late Clarkson) Posthumous Baptised.
1788 December 4th. William Dobson of Warnel Householder and Labourer aged 55 years. Bur.
1789 February 8th. Peggy Wife and Relict of William Dobson late of Warnel Labourer and Householder aged 40 years. She survived her husband 9 weeks.
1789 February 9th. Benjamin son of William Dobson late of Warnel Labourer and Householder and Peggy his late Wife aged 4 weeks. Bur.

Crime was not frequent. There are one or two dark hints.

1793 May 17th. Ann Daughter of Jane Parsley baptized in Carlisle jail.
1793 May 27th. Peggy Daughter of Mark Grisdale of New Church in the Parish of Greystoke Shoemaker and Helen his Wife (late Greenhow) baptized in Carlisle gaol.

These announcements, especially the last, are very surprising. One feels inclined to say of Mrs. Grisdale, "whatever had she been and gone and done." The exceeding respectability of the next entry is in strong contrast.

Baptized.
1793 June 26th. Sally Daughter of Major Thomas Hervey of St. Cuthbert's Carlisle, and Kate his Wife (late Irving).

We

Digitized by Google

We see we are in an old fashioned county, where ancient families are much valued. Many entries occur such as the following:

1792 February 26th. Mr. Isaac Robson of Grassgarth Yeoman and Householder aged 69 years. The last of an Ancient Family there.
1792 June 23rd. Martha Wife of Mr. William Bacon of Lough near Carlisle Yeoman and Householder aged 54 years. She was of the Ancient Family of Robinsons, Warnel.
1800 May 10th. Mr. John Westray of Beckfoot nigh High Head Castle Yeoman and Householder aged 68. The last Male Branch of an Ancient Family near that place.

It is sad to observe that these ancient families frequently came to grief. The small estates were of dubious advantage, and widows and orphans of the statesmen were too frequently left to the tender mercies of the parish.

1794 February 25th. Gerard Stalker of Sebergham Loning Head Householder and yeoman formerly possessed of a Great Estate there aged 78 years. Br.
1799 May 17th. Ann Simpson a Parish Pauper and Relict of the late James Simpson of Smallands Farmer aged 42 years. Br.
1804 January 28th. Joseph Hewer from Caldbeck yeoman, but late of Sebergham Church Town lately possessed of a good estate there aged 59 years. Br.
1784 February 21st. Betty Daughter of John Head late Cowgill yeoman and Betty his Wife aged 1¾ year. A Pauper. Br.
1791 May 19th. Sarah Wilson a Pauper from Castle Sowerby Relict of Jonathan Wilson formerly of Sowerby Mill aged 60 years. Br.

By one interesting entry we also know our vicinity to the See of Carlisle.

Buried.
1786 December 2nd. Mr. Isaac Denton of Loning Foot yeoman; nigh forty years the good learned and faithful Steward to three successive Bishops of Carlisle, Dr. Osbaldiston, Dr. Lyttleton and Dr. Law, aged 66 years.

Cui Pudor; et Justitia Soror
Incorrupta Fides, nudaque Veritas,
Quando ultimæ inveniet parem.

The

Digitized by Google

The following is a list of the incumbents of the church of St. Mary, Sebergham, from 1699 to 1808.

James Kinneir -	1699-1732
Josiah Relph -	1736-1743
Samuel Relph -	1744-1768
Thomas Denton -	1768-1777
William Sheepshanks	1777-1808

And of the assistant curates from 1769 to 1812:

Samuel Hallifax	1769
Jos Hindson	1769
Tho Tickell	1770
John Stubbs	1771
John Dodgson	1804
John Lowthian	1808
George Harker	1808
Edmd Wilkinson	1811
C Thompson	1812

These lists are entered in the register, and signed "Joseph Richardson, Parish Clerk."

The earliest book of the Sebergham registers still extant, is 12 inches long, and 8 broad. An entry on the first page acquaints us with the fact that this "Seburgham Register Book" was

Bought by John Stanwix Churchwarden June 30 1705 and that the price was 4/-.

Underneath is written

James Kynneir Minr.

And then

Dec 9 1705. This day John Peel was ordered 6d per week.

A very important announcement follows, framed in pen and ink flourishes:

The Revd James Kynneir A.M. a Scotchman Rector of Annan in North Brittain before the Revolution was in that time for the sake of his faith depriv'd of his living and so came to be Curate at Holme Cultram

Digitized by Google

Cultram under Mr. Agill* in which time about ye year 1699 he was nominated Lecturer and Curate of Seburgham by the Revd and Worshipful the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle.

Enquiries as to Mr. Kynnier have been kindly made for me at Annan, and the borough records searched. The only answer at first to all questions was:

Those were troublous times, and no record is to be found of them hereabouts.

The Rev. James Crichton, minister of Annan however, after a time, lighted on the following quotation respecting the rectors of Annan, in Scott's *Fasts of the Scottish Church*:

168—. James Kynnier, A.M. He deserted the charge in 1692, and became a Curate in England. His predecessor here had been translated to another living in 1686; so that the omitted figure of the year of his appointment should be probably 6 or 7, making it read 1687.

Up to this time service had been celebrated only once a month in the parish church of Sebergham, by various clergymen from Carlisle, sent from the Dean and Chapter, impropriators of the living. To Mr. Kynneir (or Kinnier, as he himself spelt it), the minister of a church purified by much persecution, from which he too had suffered, must have fallen no small share of reforming work. His example and instructions, followed by those of the eminent Josiah Relph, elevated the tone of the parish, and made it what it still remains, one of the quietest and most respectable in the diocese.

Other episcopalians out of Scotland followed him. The Falders, or, Faulders long resident at Ling Park House, and Borrans Hill, in the parish of Sebergham, handed down from father to son a vague tradition that

They had come over the Border in the religious troubles, with letters from their minister.

* John Ogle, vicar of Holm Cultram, 1694 to 1715. EDITOR.

It

Digitized by Google

It was only in the last generation that a high church lady, one of their descendants, made out these troubles to be the persecutions suffered by Scotch episcopalians.

What more probable than that the Falders, persecuted for their faith like Mr. Kinneir, should come and settle in his parish, with perhaps letters of introduction from some of Mr. Kinneir's former parishioners and friends, or brothers in the ministry. This discovery was a relief to all parties concerned, I think we had taken our ancestors to be covenanters. The first entry concerning them is a baptism.

Sber 15, 1716. Thos sone of Jo Falder.

The last a burial:

March 17, 1824. Jane Faulder, Bullmannhill, a. 73 years.

The family was evidently one of importance in the parish, the names of its members always appearing when any mention is made in the registers of the principal inhabitants; in the year 1726 there is a list given of those who paid the largest amount of purvey; in this list are the names of Joseph, William, and John Falder. A century ago the office of churchwarden was one of much greater importance than it is now, and the most responsible people in the parish were appointed: we find that John Falder was churchwarden in 1748 and Joseph Falder in the years 1753, 1764, 1768. . . . . In the entry of the burial of Mrs. Mary Faulder, of Woodhouse, within the demesne of the manor of Rose, aged 88 years, she is described as:

A widow 50 years, behaved herself excellently well, brought up a large family which is now successful.*

* Note affixed to a pedigree of the family of Faulder by the Rev. H. Whitmore, M.A.

Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Mary Faulder was a Sanderson, as far as can be told from the registers:

Married 1738
May 28 Joseph Folder and Mary Sanderson.

This is in Relph's fair and scholarly writing. I have not succeeded in finding her baptismal entry. She may have been a sister of the eminent local agriculturalist, Mr. John Sanderson, and an aunt of Thomas Sanderson, the eccentric poet.

Baptised 1723
April 14 Jo: Son: of Jo: Sanderson, Junr.

He was well known for the improvements wrought in the neighbourhood of his home through his exertions, by which extensive wastes were enclosed and brought under cultivation, and turnpike roads were made. He also caused Raughton Head chapel to be rebuilt about 1750. His son Thomas Sanderson, the poet, was born in 1759, in Raughton Head chapelry. His works were edited in 1829 by the Rev. J. Lowthian, and are worthy of note.

But to return to Mrs. Mary Faulder, who probably transmitted to her descendents the strong literary bias which continues to this day their prized inheritance.

It may be inferred from the following entry that Joseph Faulder, her son, born in 1746, was engaged in tuition at Park House, and had a number of resident pupils:

1790 May 11th. Buried James, son of James Cliff of Chippen Hanger Essex, student at the school or academy of Mr. Joseph Faulder of Park House aged 15 years.

Robert brother of Joseph Faulder and born in 1748, went into business in London, and died there after a long and prosperous career. Sebergham church contains a marble slab to his parents.

In memory of Joseph Faulder of Park house who died the 18th day of May

Digitized by Google

May 1752 aged 49 years. Also of Mary Faulder his Wife who died the 30th of April 1803, aged 88 years. This monument was erected as a tribute of filial affection to the best of Parents by their surviving children. Also of Martha daughter of Joseph and Mary Faulder who died the 2nd day of May 1826 aged 87 years.

A photograph of eight of Mrs. Mary Faulder's great great great grandchildren adorns our table, leading our thoughts away from Parkhouse in sight of the blue Caldbeck Fells, to Indian plains and hill stations, tropical islands, and stormy seas, crowded mission halls, and quiet churches, city offices and noisy engineering works; and now that eighty years have passed away since Mrs. Mary Faulder and her family were pronounced successful, we venture humbly to add that in many a clime and many a walk of life, they are successful still.

On page 2 of this volume is "a precedent of A Nuncupative Will,"* belonging to Mr. Kinnier's times there. After a note about wood used for the repairs of the church in 1706, we find this important entry:

18 October, 1706.

Upon view of the Church of Sebergham this day, I do hereby direct that the pulpit be fix'd under the south window in the body of the Church; and that Thomas Grainger have the chief seat next to the pulpit, and that Th: Watson and Richard Clark remove to the seat on the other side, where Robert Simpson and others now also sit.

W. Carliol.

by order of my Lord Bishop of Carlisle Enserted by me J. Kinneir Curat.

The authentick writing is also affixed.

The Bishop had been at Sebergham in 1703, and spoken of "the present curate Mr. Kanyer as an honest and modest Scotchman." Th. Watson who left this world of strife in 1726 and was buried October 5th, belonged to

* The curate of Sebergham would be frequently called upon to make wills of his parishioners, and a good common form would be very useful to him. EDITOR.

the

Digitized by Google

the family which in our century produced the celebrated sculptor Musgrave Lewthwaite Watson. The first Watson entry is a baptism :

Timothy Watson son of Timothy Watson baptised Augst 20th 1691.

This and a few other entries seem to have been copied from some older volume, or the first pages of this volume may have been lost, see appendix XI. It is in a very curious and quaint handwriting, not very unlike that of "Thomas Denton gen." who heads "the names of ye Sixteen of ye Parish of Sebram 1712." Mr. Denton's is more elaborate, but perhaps the parish clerk of the period was taught by the same schoolmaster.

We have a curious bit of evidence that in 1754 the Watsons were living in that nest of bloom and blossom, the lonely low lying Bog House.

Bp Sept 14, 1754
Thomas and John sons of John Watson.

Then in a list of gifts by the Dean and Chapter to the poor occurs (also in 1754) :

To John Thompson 1/- by his Wife at Boggs Xtening.*

And now if we reverse the volume we find a list of churchwardens on page 4, begun by Mr. Kinneir, continued by his successors and ending in 1780 with the words, added by pious Mr. Samuel Relph ; "Gloria Deo in Eternia."

The list is repeated farther on, and carried to 1814 with cynical remarks by Parson Stubbs. In 1778 Robert Bell of Bell Bridge was one of the churchwardens. This must not mislead us, as Bell bridge house, home of the fair Mary Morris, the "Quevira" of Charles Easy's Letters was at this time owned by the Studholmes. He may have been

* i.e., Christening. Since writing the above I find :
Bp. 1747 Oct. 12. John son of John Watson, of Bogg.

Digitized by Google

been of the family which sixty years previously counted among its members Jane Bell, wife of Captain Thomas Morris.* But there were many Bells in the parish and their dwelling places were not generally mentioned.

1754 Aug. 31. Richard son of Leonard Bell, Bp.
1754 Nov. 14. John son of William Bell, Bp.
1754 Nov. 18. Thomas son of James Bell, Bp.
1721. Buried 8ber 19, Captain Thos Moris.

In the list of the sixteen men in 1712 occurs :

Geo Bell gen.

which is scratched through and " Captain Morris " by a later hand added in his stead.

This " Geo Bell gen " would be the Mr. G. Bell mentioned by Bishop Nicolson in his Miscellany Accounts of the Diocese of Carlisle page 10, as having a seat in the quire of Sebergham church.

Mr. Kinneir writes a good hand and keeps his baptisms, marriages, and burials, in separate columns on the same page. To marriage and burial entries from 1708 to 1715 are often added the letter K. From 1735 to 1743 we have the beautiful handwriting of Josiah Relph, the jocund poet. Here are his baptismal and burial entries :

1711 Dec. 26. Josia sone of Jo: Relph bp.
Buried June 27, 1743, the Revd. Josiah Relph minister.

From many entries we gather that the Relphs were an ancient family, and that at one time they were mercers. In 1715 June 2nd, Isaac Relf married Margaret Nicolson which perhaps throws light on the reasons the poet may

† See Transactions of this Society, vol. VII., p. 245, and *Gatesgill Chronicle and Raughton Gazette*, vol. II., pages 17 and 129.

have

Digitized by Google

have had for leaving his MSS. to Mrs. Nicolson of Hawksdale.* The Nicolsons of Sebergham were probably of the same family with those of Hawksdale.† They had the same christian names. The Relphs lived at Church Town, Lime Kiln Nook, Warnel, and elsewhere.

1778 January 4th. Jane Wife of Daniel Relph, late o Lime Kiln Nook, yeoman, aged 90 years. Sowerby, Br.
1794 January 10. Jane Relph Relict of the late John Relph of Church Town yeoman and Householder aged 85 years, from Dalston. Br.
1791 November 22nd. Joseph Relph Lodger with Mr. David Johnstone of Foxley Henning, C. Sowerby, formerly possessed of great property at that place and of a very ancient family aged 38 years.
1791 November 26th. Abraham Relph from Wigton a Parish Pauper formerly possessed of an estate at Ewelocke Hill aged 77 years. Br.
1794 January 10. Jane Relph Relict of the late John Relph of Church Town yeoman and Householder aged 85 years, from Dalston. Br.
. . . May 5th. Margaret Daughter of Thomas Relph of Hazzle Gill upon Warnel Fell Labourer and of Margaret his Wife late Lowes. Br.

The entries of Josiah Relph's time are uninteresting, yet it sheds some lustre on these homely registers when we remember that among the Rosamunds, Barbaras, and Lettices, the Mallys and Sallys whom he records, are to be found his Chloes, amorous maidens, and shepherdesses.‡

The following communication, made by Mr. Ferguson, F.S.A., to the *Gatesgill Chronicle and Raughton Gazette* in January 1884, is taken from a manuscript note in a copy of Hutchinson's Cumberland, which was formerly the property of that well-known Cumbrian worthy the Rev. Jonathan Boucher, once tutor to General Washington's family, and afterwards vicar of Epsom.

Letter from the Rev. Josiah Relph of Sebergham to one of his pupils:

* Transactions of this Society, vol. VIII., p. 256.
† See Appendix VII. to this paper.
‡ See Hutchinson's *Cumberland*, vol. II., 416-7.

The

Digitized by Google

The following letter, (copied from an MS. in the beautiful handwriting of the author himself, having been communicated to me, by Mr. Robson, of Bond Street, in 1801), was addressed to one of his pupils (the eldest son of the late Mr. Isaac Robson of Grassgarth), on his quitting school to go to college.

Sebergham, Sep., 28, 1737.

DEAR ROBERT,—It may seem a needless and impertinent Thing in Me to give you Advice, when you are going under the Care of one that is so much abler to do it; but if you meet with better Rules for your Behaviour, 'tis only laying these aside; and my giving you them will at least serve to shew you the Respect I bear you, and the great Desire I have to promote your Welfare and Happiness. Make the Worship of God your main Concern. Attend upon Him duly in his house. and address yourself to Him solemnly every Morning and Evening. But you have been so long used to this Way that you will be hardly able to to leave it off, for Human Nature is not so depraved, but there is a difficulty in leaving a good, as well as a bad, Habit.

In prosecuting your Studies never forget the true Design of them, which is to enable you better to promote the Glory of God your Maker: a wrong end proposed in Learning, as the raising your Fortune or Reputation in the World, will as effectually disappoint you of Happiness as a Course of Life more grossly faulty.

In reading be most conversant in the H: Scriptures. In these you have Light as from the Sun, the Fountain and Source of it; whereas others Authors are like the Moon, sometimes quite dark, sometimes enlightened but in Part; and when wholly so, their Light is but borrowed and dim, and helps little to distinguish aright between Objects. Pay all due Deference and Submission to your Tutor. Your Parents make over their Authority to him as it were; and therefore You ought to regard Him as a Father. Juvenal you may remember wishes a Blessing to the Shades of the Ancients,

> Who pious Reverence to their Tutours paid.
> As Parents honour'd and as God's obey'd.

Be frugal in the management of your allowance, remember always by Toil and Labour it is provided for you at Home, Besides 'tis a common observation, that those who spend most money make the least Improvements in Learning, an extravagant Expence of Time always attending that of Money.

Be your Diversions honest and ingenious, and let them take up as little of your Time as possible. The Design of them is to fit you for your Studies again; and whenever they fail of that end, either by being wrong chosen, or too long warmly pursued. They are sinful and vitious. Be wary in the choice of Companions, Erasmus advises well when He bids you be civil and complaisant to all, free and intimate with none but the good and virtuous.

I shall add no more but my hearty Wishes, that God Almighty may take you under his particular Care and Direction; and that He may shew and Guide you in the Path of Life and at last take you to himseif where is Fulness of Joy and Pleasures for evermore.

I am,

Yr. most affectionate Master,

JOSIAH RELPH.

In

Digitized by Google

In the year 1794 we find the following note, written by the Rev. John Stubbs, assistant curate of Sebergham, of whom much more anon:

1794. The Revd. Jonathan Boucher who has been a great Benefactor to this Parish on many Accounts, and purchased great Property there gave this year an excellent Prayer Book and Bible for the use of our Church. He likewise with a Generosity unparalleled and Regard to Literature at his sole expence in this same year erected a Noble Monument to the Memory of the Revd. Josiah Relph, a Poet of a most just Taste and the happy Introducer of Learning into this Parish.

Josiah Relph was succeeded by his uncle Mr. Samuel Relph.

June 23, 1744, was Samuel Relph from Allhallows nominated Lecturer and Curate of Sebergham by the Reverend and Worshipful the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle.

To Mr. Samuel Relph who according to Hutchinson, "lived respected and died lamented," we owe some very curious notes. On a discoloured page gummed to the outside cover of this first volume, is a list of:

Chapters to be read,

in his handwriting. They were all selected from the old lectionary whether for reading to the sick in the course of his weekly ministrations, such weekly ministrations as belonged to his time, a day of small things as far as parish work is concerned, or for private study we know not, and they are all from the New Testament. His skill in medicine was only in accordance with the ideas of his day. Here is a recipe written I think by him:

A cure for a Lameness by Contraction of the Parts. Take the yolk of a new laid egg let it be beaten with a spoon to the greatest thinness, then by a Spoonful at a time add three ounces of pure Water agitateing the mixture continually that the egg and water may be well

Digitized by Google

well incorporated apply this to the part, cold or milk warm by a Gentle Friction for a few minutes 3 or 4 times a day.

In another place comes a list of the days of new moon for 1759, and then:

February the 1st, 1767. Advice that the Church of Sebergham has got 200 pounds the Queen's Bounty by Lott.

Next follow a few legal precedents, or common forms, shewing that the Rev. Samuel Relph was expected to be the legal as well as the spiritual adviser of the parish. They include a form of an inventory to a will, of a certificate for fitness to keep a public house, and of a pass for a traveller.

Almost all that the registers tell about Mr. Samuel Relph, is found on the next page in his handwriting:

Strange Preachers in our Chh since May 1st 1765
May 19, Mr. Fell.
May 26, Whit Sunday, Mr. Hindson.*
June 23, Mr. Hudson.
June 30, Mr. Hudson.
Aug. 18, Mr. Bewley† and Mr. Richardson.
Aug. 25, Mr. Hindson.
Sept. 8, Mr. Hudson.‡
Sept. 15, Mr. Hodgson.
Sept. 29, Mr. Bewley, Keep innocency, &c.§

From Oct. 6 to Dec. 29, it is always Mr. Hudson, and on Dec. 22, he preached on the text "Defraud not."‖

* Incumbent of Raughton Head 1774-1787. See "Old registers of Raughton Head" by Mrs. Carter. *Gatesgill Chronicle and Raughton Gazette*, vol. II., page 130. He built "Chapel House at Raughton Head" for his use and convenience, and a dial in the garden bears his initials, the date and the inscription "Sic transit gloria mundi."
† Curate of Raughton Head.
‡ Incumbent of Ivegill 1752.
§ Psalm xxxvii., 38th v., Prayer Book version.
‖ Mark x., 19.

1766,

Digitized by Google

1766, January 5, Mr. Hallifax* and I myself at Church all these Sundayes blessed and praised be God able to do duty.
May 12, Mr. Hallifax.
Jany 19, Mr. Hudson.

And so on up to Palm Sunday, March 23, and then there is no record of who did duty up to August 10th, when:

Mr. Hudson did read.
Sept. 21, Mr. Hindson.
Oct. 19, Mr. Hudson but Mr. Edmondson,† of Threlkeld, did all the duty.

And then Mr. Hudson again officiated every Sunday until Feb. 15, when Mr. Hallifax took his place.

Whitsunday, 1767, Mr. Thomas Denton myself at Church all these Sun.
July 12th Mr. Hudson and Mr. Barker who did duty forenoon and Mr. Hudson afternoon.
I at Church Gloria Deo.
July 19th Mr. Bewley I at Ch.
Aug. 30 Mr. Edmondson Threlkeld.

In the list of churchwardens is the following entry:

1767. Simeon Relph and Robert Clarke junior during the last illnes and feebleness of the Revd. Samuel Relph.

He died poor man! in the course of next year, and his burial is thus entered:

1768 Oct. 21. The Revd. Mr. Sam[l] Relph.

A son of his remained in the parish.

1801 January 25th. Samuel Relph Bachelor and Lodger with Mr. Joseph Stalker of Sebergham Hall, second son of the late Revd Samuel Relph curate of Sebergham. Aged 84 years.

Thomas Denton afterwards became rector of Ashded and curate of Sebergham. He was the pupil of Josiah Relph, and himself a correct and coldly elegant writer.

* A former schoolmaster of Sebergham, vicar of Westward, 1777. Whellan's History of Cumberland, 265. See appendix II.
† Incumbent 1756-98.

He

Digitized by Google

He took his master's degree of Queen's College, Oxford, became curate to Dr. Graham of Netherby, at Arthuret, and Kirkandrews, and afterwards succeeded Dr. Graham at Ashded in Surrey. True type of the old fashioned English parson, he married the "confidential and favourite servant, or rather companion, of Lady Widdrington," and "in discharging the duties of his profession he was exemplarily decent."

1777 June 27th. At London the Revd. Thomas Denton, Curate of Sebergham.

And now before entering on a fresh chapter of parish history and considering the times of the accomplished Thomas Denton, and his curate John Stubbs, we may pause over some old notes and accounts which begin during the curacy of Mr. Kinneir.

Parson Stubbs thus notices the successor of Mr. Samuel Relph.

1771. Thomas Denton, M.A., Rector of Ashded in Surrey, Curate of Sebergham.

Mr. Joseph Hindson and Mr. Hallifax seem to have done duty during the interval. They were not yet appointed to Raughton Head and Westward, and officiated at Sebergham. Mr. Hindson from November 1768 to November 1769, Mr. Hallifax from that time with alternations of Mr. Hindson and a certain Thomas Tickell until 1771, when John Stubbs made his appearance on the scene almost at the same time as the curate Thomas Denton, whose baptismal entry is as follows:

1723 Xber 2. Tho: son of Isaac Denton. Bp.

Those were the Dentons of Green Foot, not "de Warnall Denton," though I am told they reckoned themselves as originals of the same stock.

In 1714, Mr. Isaac Denton was overseer of the poor, and

Digitized by Google

and both he and his successor, Henry Simpson, were free in their gifts to the poor of the parish :

It is agreed that Christian Hogdel shall have this succeeding year 6d. per week and 5/- for her house rent.
Mabel Scot is ordered 3 shill for house rent for the future and the last years rent to be discharged by the overseers for ye year by past.
Mungo Patinson is ordered 8 pence per week.

Several other poor folk had their house rents paid, but these were only 4/- or 5/- a year. Jane Clemetson had 6d. per week on which she could not, one would think, make any considerable figure. Luckily

In 1723 it is ordered that Mrs. Monkhouse shall have six shill per year for finding Jane Clemetson cloaths.

In the accounts of Georg Ritson and Jo : Jefferson, churchwardens for ye year 1716, we find :

Itm for mending bellchain 6d. Itm for bread and wine 5 quarts and pint at 2 comunions 8s. 11d.

If this seem excessive, it must be remembered that there were but four communions in the course of the year, and almost the whole congregation would stay at one or other of them. The austere and pious Scotch episcopalian would see that his flock did not neglect holy ordinances.

In the same year and in Mr. Kinneir's handwriting occurs the following :

May 18th, 1716. It is agreed by the sixteen met together the sd day that no inhabitant within the sd parish shall take into his or their houses as servants or otherwise any inmates unles the sd inmates at the same time bring with them certificates under the hands of the minr and churchwardens of ye parishes of their last abode, and that they will receive them again ; or that the person wch so receive any such inmates shall give sufficient security to the parish to indemnify and have harmless the sd parish from any charg or trouble of the sd inmates. As witness our hands the day and year above written.

The well-known names of Sanderson, Bell, Denton, Watson, and Falder, appear underneath.

In

Digitized by Google

In the oldest list of these sixteen men in whose hands apparently was the Church Stock, a list dated 1712, one of them is entered as Thomas Jeffrey *alias* Jefferson. It is worth noticing that in the Dalston registers, the family goes through an intermediate stage of Jeffrayson. Mr. Kinneir wrote the name Jeffra.

The "full and true terrier" of the glebe lands which follows, is given in appendix IV.

Next follows:

The yearly prescription of Sebergham parish payable at Whitsuntide and Martinmas.

The account is kept in shillings, pence, and groats. Here are curious place names, Woodcock, Thackmire, Hartrigg, Fell Back, Corry Beck; and others are mentioned.

It is refreshing to come on some of the beautiful if somewhat feminine handwriting of the old poet Josiah Relph. Also to see in what peace and unity people went to church together once upon a time.

A true list of the seats in Sebergham church as they were taken by lot according to an arrangement made amongst us by a general consent this first day of January 1729.

There seem to have been about 20 pews, generally shared by two or three families.

Longseat Rob Simson for Gelwhins, Wm. Stockdale for Killgate and Thos. Robinson each 2 seats.
3 for publick, as also ye seats about ye font.
For ye future everyone is to remain (*in*) their own seats properly belonging to them, and ye Wainscot on each side of ye alley is to be repaired by ye publick.
The above written is a true account of ye Settlement of ye Seats in Sebergham church as they are now disposed and allowed of by us entrusted As Witness our hands.

There are no signatures. I think it likely nobody would sign.

The

Digitized by Google

The meek Mr. Samuel Relph adds a note. He too had his worries.

Nota Bene. The little Pew next the Alley Erected in the old reading place and joyning to Mr. Monkhouses Pew of Townhead belongs purely and solely to the Curate of the place and his family. N.B. 9th Sept. 1787. Robt. Jefferson exchanges his half seat No. 5, with Jno. Studholm for his half seat in No. 6, allotted to Mr. Bell.* Novr. 13, 1788.

N.B. Mr. John Walker of Newlands Gate and Mrs. Elizabeth Simpson of Loning Head have mutually agreed to erect their two seats in this church into a joint Pew viz: John Stalker's No. 8, late Thomas Grainger and Elizabeth Simpson, No. 7, late John Simpson of Loning Head. Each party mutually contributing to the expense of the erection.

Signed John Walker,
Elizabeth Simpson.
her mark.

Witness John Stubbs
Curate.

Copying the words used by Mr. Bower in his article on the Kirkby Thore Registers, touching the Rev. Thomas Machel, I may truly say, but for the Rev. John Stubbs, sometime schoolmaster, and for upwards of thirty years assistant curate of Sebergham, very little more, should I this day have had to record of the old register books of that parish church.

Nov. 22, 1747. George Stubbs and Elizabeth Thompson. M.
Dec. 7, 1748. John son of George Stubbs of Borranshill. Bp.

He "fancied" himself on his connection with the Thompsons, as he marked them with crosses from their first appearance in the register. His mother's death is thus recorded:

1795 November 4th. Elizabeth Wife of George Stubbs of Borranshill yeoman and mother of the present Assistant Curate aged 73 years.

* The Studholmes had succeeded the Bells by this time.

John

Digitized by Google

John Stubbs was appointed in 1771 master of the Sebergham Grammar School, or "the school near the church." He thus enters himself in the list of schoolmasters:*

Jno. Stubbs for 23 years Master and Assistant Curate of the Parish, many fine lads educated in that time.

He was curate at Sebergham to the Rev. Thomas Denton, and to the Rev. William Sheepshanks. His wife's name was Blaylock, and they had many children.

1773 August 8th. Esther Daughter of John Stubbs Assistant Curate of Sebergham and Mary his Wife. Bp.
1788 February 25th. Ann Daughter of John Stubbs Assistant Curate of Sebergham and Mary his Wife late Blaylock, born 7 o'clock in the morning.
1794 July 2nd. Mrs. Mary Stubbs Wife of the Rev. John Stubbs Assistance Curate of Sebergham aged 44 years. She died June 30th 12 o'clock at noon in child-birth of her 9th child. Br.
1800, July 16th.
Ann Daughter of the Revd. John Stubbs Assistant Curate of Sebergham and of Mary his late Wife aged 12½ years, (she died on Tuesday morning at 2 o'clock July 15th).

There are many more entries about them. Only these seem worth recording:

1785 January 18th. Susannah Daughter of the Revd. Robert Stubbs formerly Curate of Caldbeck, but now in N. America, and Isabella his Wife. Bp.

He was a brother of the assistant curate's. This is his baptismal entry:

1753 Sept. 5th. Robert son of George Stubbs. Bp.

He lived at one time at Hesket New Market.

1780 March 30th. Elizabeth Daughter of Robert Stubbs of Hesket New Market, Clerk and Isabella his Wife. Br.

He Parson Stubbs must have made himself many enemies

* See Appendix VI.

by

Digitized by Google

by his freedom of speech. We can read between the lines even in the registers. For instance:

1772 June 16. The visitation held at Carlisle by the Revd. Dr. Burn Chancellor. The Bishop did not appear in his Diocese this year.

This was Bishop Law. In his list of churchwardens, appendix I., we find the following entries:

1784. No Churchwardens this year.

Something is here scratched out, and defies all efforts at deciphering, it is apparently a spicy remark of the assistant curate:

1800. Robert Sewell Helmgate and John Clarke of Borranshill, good men.
1801. William Hoodless and Robert Richardson, good men.

Parson Stubbs seems to have found congenial spirits in these four. But soon he tells a very different tale:

1803. Thomas Jefferson of Cauda Beck and Jno. Graham of New House.
1804. Tom Jefferson of Cauda Beck and John Graham of New House (notoriously memorable).

The latter words have been scratched through. His last entry is as follows:

1804 December 30th. John son of James Little, of Starmire, Castle Sowerby, Farmer, and of Mary his Wife (late Barnfather). Bp.
Here ends the Assistant Curacyship of me John Stubbs, for near 34 years Assistant in this Parish, turned out by Calumny and by listeners to Calumniators sed nemo expers Penati vivit optimus ille est qui minimis vexatur Credite Posteri. This Case may be further known.

As the latter part is scratched through and Parson Stubbs did not finish his remarks, we are left rather in the dark. Thomas Sanderson in his notice of his old schoolmaster, praises him warmly.

In

Digitized by Google

In his account of the schoolmasters who taught in the school near the church, John Stubbs thus concludes this melancholy chapter of his history.

John Stubbs Assistant Curate 1795 1796 1797 1798 1799 1800 1801 1802 1803 1804. Scurvily dismissed from his Curacy (not by his employer) in the beginning of the New Year 1805.

His employer was the Rev. Wm. Sheepshanks, who, says Sanderson,

Parted with his curate with great reluctance, for he had high opinion of his literary abilities, and of the general integrity of his character.

Parson Stubbs afterwards removed to a curacy in Northumberland and died in 1814. He is to this day well remembered in the parish of Sebergham, and at the risk of repetition we give his own account of himself:

John Stubbs was ordained to the parish church of Sebergham in August 18th 1771 by the learned and Reverend Dr. Edmund Law Bishop of Carlisle. The living of Sebergham in the hands of the Rev. Mr. Denton of Surrey—but born in Sebergham—John Stubbs had his education at the Free Grammar School of Carlisle under the care on Mr. Wennington nunc defuncti.

And he begins forthwith about seats:

It is agreed upon this 31st Day of January 1796, by the Parties who have seats in the numbers 17 and 18 on the other side of the seat (of old denominated John Sanderson and William Pattinson) John Head and Adam Mayson shall be formed into one Pew or seat for the accomodation and proper sitting at Divine Worship.
Witness John Stubbs Curate
James Ellwood
William Robinson John Stubbs for William Scott
The Parties contributing to the expense
William Scott
James Ellwood for Mrs. Scott.

N.B. Joseph Stubbs has purchased the property of late Mr. Jefferson late

Digitized by Google

late Isaac Robinson of Welton and has the half seat No. 11, on the east side of the Pulpit for ever annexed to it.

Signed John Stubbs
Assist. Curate 1797.

Next comes:

A list of one Purvey for Sebergham High Bound in the year 1788.
Do. for Sebergham Low Bound.

Then we read:

An account of the Schoolmasters who taught at the school near the Church first built about the year 1745.*
Next a similiar list concerning schoolmasters of Low Bound or Welton School built about 1758.†

And last of all:

A schedule of the Seats upon the Gallery in Sebergham Church as they were numbered valued and sold by the Churchwardens empowered by the vestry November 11th, 1773.

Number 1.	Henry Fletcher Esquire	£4
2.	John Simpson Esq and Robert Jefferson	3 15
3.	John Yeats Esquire ½ and Mr. Isaac Robson ½	3 15
4.	William Bacon and Jonathan Nicholson	3 10
5.	Mr. Isaac Denton—now Revd Isa Denton	3 0
6.	Mr. John Monkhouse	2 15
7.	John Stalker and Jonathan Stalker and Thomas Jacques	2 15
8.	Mr. Joseph Faulder; Robert Clarke and John Stubbs Assist. Curate	2 10
9.	Thomas Relph and James Frizzle	2 5
10.	Robert Bushley, Mr. Robert Monkhouse and Richard Nicholson	2 0

There seems to have been some squabbling among the parishioners, but we cannot go into all the notes.

---

* See Appendix II.
† See Appendix III.

Parson

Digitized by Google

Parson Stubbs, as he is traditionally called, wrote a beautiful hand, and kept his registers very neatly. There is, as we before observed, something fresh and countrified in the very sound of the words in many of the entries:

1772 Bpt. Jan. 31st. Peggy Daughter of John Crosley of Grassing House, Labourer and Nanny his wife.

But the churchwarden's accounts have carried us on too far and we now turn back in date to the beginning of the second volume of the old registers which is 15 inches long, 7 inches broad, and bound in parchment.

The first pages are in the handwriting of Mr. Samuel Relph, they begin:

Bought at Carlisle Anno 1751
Pret: £1 2.
Samuel Relph Minister
Thomas Simson
Isaac Robson Churchwardens.
Dr Richard Osbaldeston Lord Bishop of Carlisle
Dr John Waugh Dean of Worcester Chancellor

Dr Bolton Dean of Carlisle
Dr Waugh
Mr Birkett
Mr Wilson
Mr Head
} Prebends.

The very curious notes by Parson Stubbs which follow are to be found in Hutchinson's history of Cumberland, where however they are not so complete as in the registers.

To some extent Parson Stubbs acts as though he knew the advice given by that learned prelate Dr. White Kennett, Bishop of Peterborough, (1718-28) at his first visitation:

One thing more I would intimate to you that you are not only obliged to enter the day and year of every christening, wedding, or burial, but it is left to your discretion to enter down any notable incident of times and seasons, especially relating to your own parish, and the neighbourhood of it, such as storms and lightning, contagion and mortality, drought, scarcity, plenty, longevity, robbery, murders, and the like casualties. If such memorable things were fairly entered; you

Digitized by Google

your parish registers would become chronicles of many strange occurrences that would not otherwise be known, and would be of great use and service for posterity.*

NOTES BY THE REV. JOHN STUBBS.

1771
Thomas Denton M.A., Rector of Ashded in Surrey Curate of Sebergham.
August 18th, in this year John Stubbs was ordained Deacon, and appointed Assistant Curate to Thomas Denton.
The learned Dr. Edmund Law Lord Bishop of Carlisle and Master of Peter House in Cambridge and Rector of Greystoke in this County.
The Bridge at Bell Bridge was rebuilt this year, the old one was washed away by the highest flood ever known in the north.
In the year 1771 15 baptized and 7 Burials The Proportion Births bear to Burials is 2¼ to one.
In the year 1772 30 bap. and 9 Buried.
In the year 1773 29 Baptisms and 22 Burials.
In the year 1774 there have been 27 Baptized and 12 buried. The Proportion between Births and Burials is as 9 to 4.
The Parsonage House was built upon the site of an old one many years decayed in 1773.
The whole of the Common or Pasture Land was inclosed by Act of Parliament in 1765 And the Act for fixing a Corn Measure in 1771.
In this year 1775 there have been 18 baptized and 21 buried the Proportion Births bear to Burials is as 6 to 7.
Upon an actual survey of this Parish in 1782 by J. Stubbs Curate and Isaac Lowthian and Robert Bushley Churchwardens they were found to be 145 families including Friar Hall, and 655 inhabitants that is about 4½ to an House. In the village of Welton alone the number was found to be 143.
N.B. The Church or the Body of the Church was fully repaired in 1774, 1775, and 1776, and the gallery was then erected. The Chancel was fully repaired afterwards by Wm. Sheepshanks M.A., Curate, tho' there is little doubt, but Warnel Hall Estate should have contributed half, now belonging to Lord Lonsdale.
William Bacon and George Stubbs all that time Churchwardens.
In this year 1776 there have been 27 Births and 8 Burials. Births to Burials in Proportion as 9 to 7.

---

* Parish Registers in England, by R. E. Chester Waters. p. 69.

In

Digitized by Google

In this year 1777 there have been 34 Births and 21 Burials the Proportion of Births to Burials is as 17 to 4.
In the year 1778 22 Baptisms and 18 Burials.
1779 Rev. W. Sheepshanks from the University of Cambridge Curate nominated to the Curacy of Sebergham by the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle Novr. 24 1777.
In the year 1779 26 Bap. and 12 Buried.
Upon Enquiry from 10 years from 1698 Bap. 100, Bur'd 50, 10 years from 1741 Bap. 152, Bur. 139, 10 years 1771 Bap. 257, Bur'd 137.
In the year 1780 have been 25 Births and 21 Burials.
In this year 1781 there have been 20 Births and 20 Burials.
1782. In this year 28 Births and 21 Burials.
1783. In this year there have been 26 Births and 15 Funerals, the Proporation is $5\frac{1}{3}$ to 3.
In this year 1784 there have been 25 Births and nine Burials.
The Proportion Births bear to Burials is near three to one.
No Churchwardens this year.*
A frost begun this year Dec. 6th which lasted with very little intermission till April 5th 1785.
In the year 1785 30 have been baptized and 13 Buried. The Proportion Births bear to Burials is as 2 and 4/13ths to one.
In this year the Revd. Mr. Sheepshanks Curate of Sebergham fully repaired and beautified the Chancel of Sebergham Church; tho' there is a strong presumption, that the Estate of Warnel Hall should have contributed one half.

Revd. Wm. Sheepshanks Curate
J. Stubbs Assistant Curate

The learned Dr Law Bishop
Mr Paley Chancellor
John Penrith, John Reed } Churchwardens
In this year 1786 thirty have been baptized and sixteen buried. The Proportion Births bear to Burials is as 15 to 8.

Occurrences and Events.

We had a remarkably cold Spring and Frost by which Wheat was almost destroyed; a fine dry Summer and Autumn, little Hay, but all other crops very good and well got. Wheat at 18s. $2\frac{1}{4}$ Carlisle Measure, Barley and Oats very reasonable.

---

* See list of Churchwardens in Appendix. There is something rather important scratched out.

On

Digitized by Google

On the 10th of August* a Shock of an Earthquake was felt in these Northern Parts which occasioned a great Alarm, but little or on Damage was done.

I find that the deceased this year one with another have lived 56-85 years, that is near 37 years.

In the year 1787 Twenty three have been baptized and Eighteen buried.

On August 14th died the very learned Dr Edmund Law Bishop of this Diocese.

Sometime in September Dr John Douglas was appointed Bishop of Carlisle.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

We had a remarkably back spring and a black cloudy heavy summer, incessant rains in Autumn, and in Consequence the latest harvest ever remembered. There was a great deal of Corn to cut at Martinmass. The crop was abundant enough but ill fed in general, yet there was no scarcity. Wheat was at 18s. 2¼d. Carlisle Measure. Barley and Oats very reasonable.

I find that this year the Deceased have lived one with another, or on Average 47⅓ years.

Tnere have been in this year 1788, 25 Births and 15 Burials. The Proportion between Births and Burials is as 1⅔ to one.

On the 19th of August Dr John Douglass held his primary Visitation and Confirmation. The young people of Sebergham and Sowerby were confirmed by his Lordship at Raughton Head Chapel.

We had this year a fine Spring droughty till the summer solstice, then a most seasonable rain; a fine summer and autumn all sorts of crops were well got and very cheap, except wheat

Wheat 18s. 2¼d., Carlisle Measure†
Barley 6 or 7
Oats 4 or 4 6d.

1789

In this year 1789 there have been 30 Baptisms and 12 Funerals. The Proportion Births bear to Burials is as 2½ to one.

We had a most remarkably cold and wet year tho' the Crops were tolerably plentiful and were got in not amiss.

The Price of Wheat at Michaelmass Sessions was at 6s. 3d., Winchester or at 18s. 9d. Carlisle Measure, Barley at 8s, Oats at 7s, Carlisle Measure.

---

* According to Hutchinson the 11th of August was the day or rather the night. History of Cumberland, vol. II., p. 673.

† A Carlisle bushel equals three others.

In

Digitized by Google

In this year 1790 23 have been Baptized and 20 Buried.
We had the wettest Spring and Summer ever remembered, but a fine Harvest. The Corn was all well got in; but a most dear year and hard upon the poor, Wheat 18 9, Barley 12, and Oats 9, Carlisle Measure.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

1791
We had a most remarkably stormy Winter; and great Damage was done by the tempestuous weather through the whole Kingdom; a harsh cold spring, yet a fine summer and autumn, and abundant Crops. Wheat at Michaelmass 18/- per Bushel Carlisle Measure, Oats 6, and Barley 9. 20 Births and 15 Funerals, that is, Births to Funerals as 4 to 3.
This year Dr John Douglas our Bishop was translated to Sarum and Dr Edward Venables Vernon appointed to Carlisle.
The Inhabitants of this Parish were accurately taken this year and were found to be 736 and 5 and one-fifth to a Family. Visitation at Carlisle Novr 11th by Mr Paley.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

1792
We had a most remarkably stormy Winter loud Winds and almost incessant Rains a harsh cold and back Spring, a most wet Summer; yet the Autumn succeeded tolerably well, and the crops tho' light were well got in. Average Price of Wheat 16 Shillings, Barley 10/- and Oats 7/- Carlisle Measure. The Church Yard Wall was fully repaired this year.* Middle Sceugh and Braithwaite contributed a Quota. They gave £1 4 at its first Inclosure in 1712. 20 Births and 8 Funerals. The Proportion Births bear to Deaths is as 2½ to one.

Dr. Edward Venables Vernon held his Primary Visitation and Confirmation at Carlisle on August 6th.†

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

1793
In this year 1793, 28 have been baptized and 13 buried; the Proportion between Births and Burials is 2/13ths to one.
We had a most stormy Winter a late cold Spring, but a most glorious Summer and a fine Autumn without almost a Drop of Rain. In the

* See Appendix X.
† It is not necessary always to repeat the names of the Chancellor, Curate, Assistant Curate and Churchwardens, given invariably at the end of these summaries; Hutchinson's Extracts, p. 423 stop here. L.K.

summer

Digitized by Google

summer of this year, every kind of Grain very immensely dear, except Wheat Barley was at 15 per Bushel, Oats 10, and Potatoes at 9/ per Hoop Carlisle Measure. The Poor suffered greatly.
Wheat fixed at Martinmass at 17s. 6d. Visitation at Carlisle June 14th by William Paley M.A. Chancellor and Archdeacon.

1794

In this year 18 have been baptized and 11 buried. The Proportion Births bear to Burials is as 9 to 5½. Visitation at Carlisle June 13th by Wm. Paley Chancellor and Archdeacon M.A.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

1794

We had a fine open Winter and an early Spring; a warm Summer remarkably so and droughty till the summer solstice.
The turnip crop failed in consequence. A settled and most productive Harvest. Wheat at 18s. Barley 10s. 6d. Oats 9, at Michaelmass.
It is remarkable that for 3 Winters preceding we had no Frost.
Barley, Oats and Potatoes, bore a most high Price this Summer. Potatoes were as high as 9 per Hoop.
This Nation is engaged in an horrid and bloody War with France. We are upon the Eve of some aweful events.
N.B. A Spoiled Leaf was cut out here, but there were no Entries upon it.

John Stubbs Ass Curate.

1795

In this year 1795 there have been baptized 21 buried 13.
The Proportion of Births to Burials is as 3 to 2
Visitation at Carlisle and Confirmation June 8th by Dr. Vernon our present Diocesan. Joseph Dacre Carlyle B.D. appointed Chancellor, vice Dr. Paley resigned.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

We had a frosty Winter and of long Continuance, a fine Spring and Summer, plentiful Crops of all sorts, yet about Midsummer such Dearness prevailed that Wheat was £2 5s. per Bushel Carlisle Measure or 15 Winchester. Barley 16, Oats 13, which Prices still continue. Vacant and dreary is the Prospect before us! a dreadful War with France. The sound of Wounds, Blood Death and Dearth in the sighing gale. Wheat fixed last Michaelmass at £3 5s. per Qr or at 8s. 2d. Winchester or £1 4 6 Carlisle!!! Barley now at 16, Oats 13!!!!!!

1796

In this year 22 have been baptized and 16 buried. The Proportion Births bear to Burials is as 11 to 8.

On

Digitized by Google

On July 4th Joseph Dacre Carlyle B.D. Chancellor of Carlisle held his primary Visitation.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

1796

We had a mild Winter and an early tolerable fine Spring, but May June July were the wettest of Months ever remembered. The Weather afterwards cleared up, and we had a glorious Harvest, tho' not very heavy crops. Corn and every Article of Life continuing immensely dear. The War with France still raging in Deluges of Blood, which convulses all Europe, but particularly Britain. Taxes upon taxes and the Price of Living doubled nay more in 20 years. Wheat at Martinmass £1 2 6, Barley 14, and Oats 10.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS IN 1797.

We had a late awkward back Spring, almost incessant Rains through the whole Summer, in Autumn still bad, and Corn was with Difficulty got in; yet grain from Importations from Poland and other places the year before, kept that necessary Staff of Life low. Wheat at 17s. 4d., Barley 10/-, Oats 6s. 6d. Carlisle Measure. The War with France still rages. Alarms upon alarms of a threatened Invasion. In this year 1797 21 have been baptized and 14 Buried. The Proportion of Births to Burials is 3 to 2.

Visitation at Carlisle by Joseph Dacre Carlyle B.D. July 17th.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

1798

We had a mild Winter a forward Spring and pleasant, a glorious Summer, though rather droughty. The crops of all sorts of grain were very abundant, though short in the straw, an early and temperate Harvest such a one not remembered by our oldest Inhabitants. Wheat at 18/- Barley at 9/- and Oats at 7/- per Bushel Carlisle Measure.

Visitation at Carlisle by Dr. Edward Venables Vernon Lord Bishop of Carlisle.

In the year 1798, 26 have been baptized and 13 buried. Births in proportion to Burials are as 2 to one.

1799

In this 1799 20 have been Baptized and 8 Buried. The Proportion between Births and Burials is as 2½ to one.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

We had a dreadful frosty snowy Winter, and a most harsh inclement and

Digitized by Google

and late Spring, the wettest summer that perhaps ever was, we had scarce a dry day from the Beginning of July till the middle of December. The Crops were all beaten to the ground particularly Wheat, very unproductive and of a bad Quality; most unsound Wheat. The necessaries of Life immensely high. There was Corn in the Fields till Decr 20th. Wheat at Michaelmass £1 6 4 Carlisle Measure Barley 12s. Oats 9s. and at the Time of inserting this.
Jan. 20th 1800. Old Wheat at £3; New £1 16. Barley £1; Old Oats £1, and New Oats 15/- Carlisle Bushell. No Memory or Record can trace back to such a dismal Time, or present such a vacant meagre and dreary Prospect as we have now before us.
The War with France still rages, exhausting Blood and Treasure! ! 1800
Visitation at Carlisle June 16th by the Revd. Dr. Paley Archdeacon an excellent charge.
The Price of Wheat for the Compensation in Lieu of Tythes was fixed by the grand jury at Michmas Sessions at £1 17 0¾ C. Measure. We had a fierce Winter, Snow, Frost, &c., a late Spring, bad Weather in April, May, and the first part of June; good Weather afterwards, and tolerable Crops, yea good. Corn at an enormous Price. Wheat at 55 per Bushel, Carlisle Measure, that is 3 Winchester, Barley 32, Oats 24 per Bushel, Pease 34s. per Bushel and everything else horribly and proportionably dear.
In the year 1800 20 Births and 21 Funerals.
An horrible War with France, and all the Powers of Europe combined against us, Russia, Denmark and Sweden &c.
Dr. Edward Venables Vernon, Bishop of Carlisle, a very good man Dr. Paley Archdeacon, Mr. Carlyle Chancellor.
In the year 1801 21 Baptisms and 18 Funerals. Proportion in favour of Births as 7 to 6. An enumeration of the People in this Parish took Place this year, and the whole were 742. The Females exceeded the Males by 16. Likewise a question was asked, what Lands were in Cultivation and now:—Answer: Wheat 194 acres. Barley 135 do; Oats 841 do; Potatoes 48 do; Pease 88 do; Beans ½ an Acre. Turnips 72 Acres. Rye 2½ Acres.
Upon the whole 1801 was a dear year. Wheat at £3 per Bushel; Barley at £2, good Oats at £1 8 Carlisle Measure, that is 3 Winchester. The Wars which convulsed the whole world ceased in October this year. Look the Historic Page.
June 12th Visitation and Confirmation at Carlisle by Dr. Vernon the Bishop. 1801 was a fine year, a most productive Harvest, the Price of Grass was reduced in Consequence. Corn Factors et omne id Genus sett long Faces.

Digitized by Google

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

1802

In 1802 We have had 26 Births and eleven Funerals. Births double to Deaths and 4/11ths more. We had a fine Winter, a tolerable early Spring, but pinching Frost even in May, which hurt Fruits and Potatoes immensely, and a kindly equal, tho' not a very warm Summer; an excellent Autumn with the exception of a very wet forthnight, and all Sorts of Grain well Housed and in great Perfection. We have experienced a happy Reduction in the Price of Corn. Wheat fixed by the Grand Jury at Michaelmass at a Guinea and half Carlisle Measure; Barley in the Markets at 12 Shillings, Oats at 8 per Bushel do; Manufactures flourishing, and the Poor having plenty of Bread. Although Butcher Meat very high. Beef 7d Mutton 7d and Veal 6d per Lb.

Visitation at Carlisle August 30th by Dr. Grisedale Rector of Caldbeck, in the absence and Illness of Chancellor Carlyle.

OCCURRENCES AND EVENTS.

1803

The Winter was mild, a good Spring, but yet a wet May, a most glorious Summer, and an Autumn with scarcely a drop of Rain Corn was well got in, fine Crops, and in Fact very cheap. Wheat at £1 1, Carlisle Measure. Barley 10, Oats 7, Butcher Meat rather high at 6d 7d 8d per Pound including all sorts. Visitation at Carlisle Sepr 15th by J. D. Carlyle Chancellor, Dr. Vernon Diocesan.

And thus we come to the close of the ministry of Parson Stubbs, and of his notes on "Occurrences and Events."

We now go back to some entries made by Mr. Kinneir, 1699-1732:

1720 7ber 24. Will sone of Mrs. Stephens. Bp.
1725 May 10th. Jo: Dickson senr aged 108. B.
1727 Xber 25. Jo: Nicolson a man. Chr.

It does not seem to have been usual to christen on Christmas Day. Perhaps there was some solemnity in this case:

1730 febry 2. Jane Mason pd to

This is a burial entry, the words "pd to" are almost obliterated.

The

Digitized by Google

The very first in Mr. Kinneir's handwriting is the following:

Sebergham
Baptisms in ye year 1698:
July 4 was baptised Elizabeth daughter of Robert Grislewhait.

This strange name occurs again and is generally abbreviated.

1706 April 6. Eliz. Grisselwhait. Br.
1706 April 30. Isobel Grisselwhait. Br.
1709 Aug. 7. Bern Barton, and . . . Stanwick. M.
1719 July 16. Uriel Dalston, and Jane Bushby. M.

Elsewhere the same name is given as Dalston Uriel. Kinneir's last entries are three marriages in the year 1732:

June 12. Thomas Bennet and Sarah Monkhouse.
Febry 5, 1732-3. Randolf Hodgson of Hesket, and Ruth Monkhouse of Braithwaite, and St. Marie's without.
The same day Michael Pool, and Lucia Watson.

Mark the christian names. St. Marie's [parish] is constantly so spelt in the last century, and Lucy occasionally becomes Lucia in old English verse.

Josiah Relph's entries were of no particular interest.

The following entries belong to the time of his nephew Samuel Relph:

1744 Feby 3d. John sone of William Wilson, a traveller. Br.
1744 Dec. 7. George Stuart, a traveller from Sowerby. Br.
1744 Febry 3d John Son of William Wilson a Traveller. Bap.
1746 Sarah D of John Relph of Chhtown Mercer. Bap.
1747 June 8 Thomas Fidler and Sabrina Head. M.
1748 June 12 Joseph s. of Widow Asbridge. Bur.
1748 Nov 13 Jane D of John Clarke of Borranshill Weaver.
1748 Febry 7 Jane Pool Widow Parish Pensioner Bur.
1749 June 26 Molly D of Mr John Simson of Loninhead. Bap.
1749 Oct 26 Robert son of Robert Jefferson of Bullmanhill. Bap.
1749 Novem 7 Letty Daughter of Jeofrey Jack.

Digitized by Google

1749 May 15 Jacob Dodshon and Dorothy Losh Whitsun Munday. Mar.
1749 Aug 10 William Bonner Out Pensioner of Chelsea College from Braithwaite. Bur.
1750 June 13 Joseph son of Robert Jefferson of Mirkbooths.
1753 June 4 William Nicolson and Mary Simson Whitsun Munday. Mar.
1752
March 17 James son of James Tullie an Out Pensioner. Bap.
Sept 1 Wm Blamire and Bridget Simson by License.
Nov 8 Thomas Simson and Mary Bowman Publication.
Nov 20 Jos Folder and Eliz Fell. Certificat given.
Janry 22 James Thompson and Ann Uriel. Mar.
1760 April 17 John Mayson and Easther Simpson. Mar.
1762 July 8 Benjamen son of William Bell 7th son. Bp.
1764 Dec 19 Isaac son of William Bell ye 8th Son. Bap.

The name of Leonard is now found sometimes.

1766 Nov 23 William son of John Brown of Mountain. Bur.
1767 Aprill 28 John Ritson the younger of Welton. Bur.
1767 Joseph Son of Joseph Livak deceased and Hannah Livak was born and baptized the 26th of May at Wreay and Christened at Sebergham August the 5th.
1768
October 21. The Rev. Mr. Saml Relph. Bur.
1771
Nov. 3d Margaret Daughter of John and Margaret Waugh Labourers, residing at Caldew Beck. Bap.
1771 Nov. 11th. Thos son of John and Mary Penrith Labourers, of New House. Bap.

The registers have been badly kept for some years prior to this date. It is a relief to come to Parson Stubbs and his clear handwriting.

1772 June 4th. Dinah Daughter of Joseph Jackson of Warnel Fell Butcher and Peggy his Wife. Bap.
1772 January 2d. Fanny Daughter of John and Nanny Watson of Bog. Bap.
1773 March 28th. Joseph son of Edward Livock of Rosley Dish Thrower and Jane his Wife.
1772 May 5th. Martha Daughter of William Frizel of Rattle Beck Hall Labourer and Jinny his Wife. Bap.

June

Digitized by Google

June 16th. The Visitation held at Carlisle by the Revd Dr Burn Chancellor. The Bishop did not appear in his Diocese this year.

1773

April 12th. Joseph son of Joseph Ritson of Welton Weaver and Grocer and Margaret his Wife aged 11 Weeks. Bur.

1773 Sept. 5th. John son of Ninian Johnston of Shaulk Head Labourer and Jane his Wife. Bp.

1773 Dec. 19th. William son of Jonathan Pugmire of Tobit Hill Labourer and Sarah his Wife. From Sowerby. Bp.

1774 May 16th. Mary Daughter of Robert Miles of the Parish of Rothbury in Northumberland Potter or Vagrant and Margaret his Wife. N. Bene. This is a Mistake it ought to have been on the other side. The Child was baptized the day above written, not buried.

And at the bottom of the page:

N.B. There is a Birth on this side inserted in Haste or by Mistake.
John Stubbs.

1774 June 29th. Isaac Hudson from Bustebeck Widower, and a Lodger at Thomas Wilkinson's, aged 78 years. From Sowerby. Bur.

1774 December 16th. Mary Daughter of Thomas Mark of Gilbrow Fuller or Labourer and Martha his Wife. Bp.

1775 January 29th. Mary Wilson of Braithwaite a poor Woman maintained by the Hamlet of Braithwaite aged 80. Bur.

1775

August 18th. Richard Fothergill from Russendale *alias* Ravenstone Dale in Westmorland yeoman being on a visit to his friends Thomas Relph and William Robson of Ling who married his Daughters, he was seized by Death in the 79th year of his age. Bur.

1776 January 2d. Sarah Clark Widow or Relict of Robert Clark late of Borranshill Householder and yeoman aged 97 years. She was a Widow nigh 40 years.

1776 October 21st. Sarah Wife of Mr. Robson Clarke of Loning Foot Bleacher aged 34 years. Br.

1780 July 16. Mr. Robert Jefferson Senior of Caudey Beck yeoman and Householder aged 85. Br.

1781 January 22nd. Mary Daughter of David Irwin of Warnel Schoolmaster and Frances his Wife aged 1 year 8 Months. Br.

1782 July 21st. Dickey son of John Emerson of Hartrigg Farmer and Mary his Wife. Bap.

1783 N.B. A Tax of Three Pence was by Act of Parliament laid upon

Digitized by Google

upon every Birth Mariage and Funeral, and it took place on October the first.

1784 January 21st. Betty Daughter of John Head late of Cowgill yeoman and Betty his Wife aged 13/4 of a year a Pauper. Bur.

1784 July 12th. Mr. Jonathan Brown late of Philadelphia but now of Town Head, yeoman and Householder aged 55 years. Bur.

1785 May 6th. Jane Daughter of John Clark of the City of Carlisle Stamper and Mary his Wife aged 2¼ years. Br.

1777 November 23d. Mary Daughter of Michael young Potter and Vagrant and Jane his Wife, born at William Stalker's Welton. Bp.

1778 January 4th.

1781 March 8th. William son of Joseph Richardson of Welton Parish Clerk and Margaret his Wife. Bp.

1779

January 24th. Elizabeth Relict of William Graham late of Seberg-ham Bridge End Miller and Innkeeper. Aged 80 years. Bur.

1779 August 31st. William Bell from Tues Gill Mill Miller and Householder aged 80 years. Bur.

1787 March 2nd. Nancy Daughter of William Barker of Caldey Beck, Fidler and Labourer and Rebecca his wife late Richardson. Bap.

1787 March 17th. Robert son of Joseph Richardson of Welton Weaver and Parish Clark and Margaret his Wife, (late Routledge). Bap.

1787 June 5th. Jonathan Barker of Caldey Beck Lodger, formerly Householder aged 88 years. No Duty. Bur.

1787 August 2d. Miss Sally Simpson Daughter of John Simpson Esquire of Loning Foot and Sarah his Wife aged 23 years. Bur.

1786 May 12th. Mary Hudson Relict of the late Lancelotte Hudson of Lime Kiln Nook yeoman and Householder aged 84 years. Castle Sowerby. Br.

1787 January 13th. Mary Harrison of Church Town Singlewoman aged 82 years. Br.

1788 September 18th. John Richardson of Hartness Lane yeoman Householder and Miller aged 58 years.

1791 December 9th. Elizabeth Richardson of Hartness Lane Lodger and Singlewoman aged 68 years. Br.

1788 November 27th. Elizabeth Marrs Wife of the Revd Mr. Marrs of Hesket New Market Curate of Mungrisdale aged 26 years. Br.

1792 May 8th. James son of the Rev James Marrs of Hesket New Market Curate of Mungrisdale and Bella his Wife aged 3/4 of a year. Br.

Digitized by Google

1805. The Revd James Marrs Incumbent of Grisdale, but residing at Thistle Hall in the Parish of Caldbeck aged 73 years. Br.
1790 November 9th. Jane Daughter of Joseph Farlam of Tues Gill Mill Miller and Mary his wife (late Richardson late Atkinson). Bp.
1791 April 24th. Elizabeth Daughter of Jacky Bushby of Welton Weaver and Elizabeth his Wife (late Stubbs) Born that Day. Bp.
1791 May 10th. Jacky Bushby of Welton Weaver aged 23 years. Br.
1791 June 7th. Thomas Harrison of Rosley Householder and Shoemaker aged 88 years a Pauper. Br.
1791 May 19th. Sarah Wilson a Pauper from Castle Sowerby Relict of Jonathan Wilson formerly of Sowerby Mill aged 60 years. Br.
1791 April 18th. Jane Daughter of Thomas Simpson of Pasture Shalk side Collier and Jane his Wife (late Mounsey).
1791 November 29. John son of William Stalker of Welton yeoman and Jane his Wife aged 20 years, just returned from Prussia. Br.
1792 December 11th. Mary Wife of John Clarke of Carlisle Manufacturer aged 32 years. She died at her Father's-in-Law Mr. Robert Clarke of Sebergham Bridge after a long Illness. Br.
1793 March 26
Born and Baptized Saul son of Henry Frizzle of Welton yeoman and Elizabeth his Wife (late Watson). Br.
1793 June 1st. Frances Wife of James Hodgson of Hazzle Gill Warnel Fell Collier aged 64 years. Br.
1793 October 19th. James son of William Mayson of Kilngate Collier and Elizabeth his Wife (late Forster).

The colliery on Warnel Fell is frequently spoken of:

1793 June 19th. Mary Daughter of Robert Twentyman late of Warnel Fell Turnpike Gate Labourer and Mary his Wife aged 16 years. Br.
1793 July 5th. Lennox formerly Householder at Scotby near Carlisle and Labourer; but late a Lodger with his son John Lennox at Nether Welton aged 70 years. Br.
1794 June 21st. Margaret Daughter of Thomas Simpson of Hartrigg Collier and of Jane his Wife (late Mounsey). Bp.
1794 June 21st. Margaret Daughter of James Thompson of Welton Labourer and of Jane his Wife (late Machell heretofore Armstrong). Bp.

Cauda Beck now takes the name of Caldew Beck.

1794 February 4th

John

Digitized by Google

John Reid of Shaulk Foot Dalston yeoman and Lodger but formerly of Welton aged 85 years. Br.

1795 February 19th. Joseph Livock only son of Edward Livock of Gill Whins yeoman and Dish Thrower aged 21 years. Br.

William Irving of Hesket New Market in the Parish of Caldbeck Surgeon aged 31 and Mally Dobson of this Parish Spinster aged 20 were married in this Church by Licence this sixteenth Day of February in the year 1788 by me John Stubbs Assistant Curate.

1803 April 17th. Died Mr. Robert Irving of Sebergham Loning Foot Lodger with Mr. Robert Clarke of Sebergham do and Father of Dr. Irving of Hesket New Market, yeoman aged 79 years. Buried at St. Cuthbert's Carlisle April 20th following.

1795 February 11th

Mally Wife of Mr. William Irving of Hesket New Market Surgeon and only Child and Daughter of Mr. Joseph Dobson of Monkhouse Hill aged 27 years, of child birth. Bur.

1795 July 19th. William Pattinson of Newlands yeoman and Householder a Quaker buried at Whelpa in Caldbeck, aged 83 years. Br.

This must be the one quaker mentioned in the county histories, as belonging to the parish about this time.

1796 June 23d. Born and Baptized Betty Daughter of Joseph Armstrong of Warnel Labourer and of Ulphannas his Wife (late Austain).

From this year onward dates of births are added sometimes, oftener merely the ages of children.

1796 October 1st. Jane Daughter of Mr. Robson Clarke of Loning Foot Bleacher and of Sarah his Wife (late Nixon). Bp.

1796 April 1st. Nixon son of Mr. Robson Clarke of Loning Foot Bleacher and of Sarah his Wife aged 29 Weeks. Br.

1796 July 31st. Mary Patterson single woman and servant with Mr. John Westray of Beck Foot nigh High Head Castle aged 52 years. Br.

1796 August 22nd. Jane Wife of John Holiday of Dalston Brewery Clogger and Daughter of William Graham of Sebergham Village B. Smith and of Eleanor his Wife aged 27 years. Br.

1796 October 21st. Sarah Wife of Mr. Robson Clarke of Loning Foot Bleacher aged 34 (in Childbirth). Br.

Parson Stubbs was certainly full enough in his details.

1797 July 30th. Born and Baptized Betty Daughter of John Fish of Hazzle

Digitized by Google

Hazzle Gill Cordwainer; but generally resident at Tarraby in the parish of Stanwix and of Mary his Wife (late Davidson). Bp.
1797 April 20th. Mary Daughter of William Hutchinson and Charlotte his Wife (two travelling People who had lodged all Night at Nether Welton) aged 10 Days. Bur.
1798 January 21st. Moriah Daughter of George Murray of Whaites Head Farmer and of Sarah his Wife (late Robinson). Bp.
1798 July 9th. Jane Daughter of Thomas Watson of Hawksdale Esquire and of Mary his Wife aged seventeen Weeks. Bap.
1799 January 13th. Christened Anne Daughter of William Miller of Welton Dealer in Earthen Ware and of Martha his Wife (late Miller) born January 8th 1794 at Barnard Castle.
1799 April 25th. Esther Daughter of Joseph Stalker of Sebergham Hall Farmer and of Betty his wife (late Barnes) born 24th of March Easter Day 1799. Bp.
1799 July 24th. Martha Daughter of Peter Hutchinson of Welton Basket Maker and of Jane his Wife late Aikin. Bp.
1799 October 20th. Elizabeth Irving of Newlands Single Woman aged 80 years. Br.
1799 December 2nd. Robert Stockdale of Ling yeoman and Bacheler aged about 90 years. Br.
1800 April 20th. James Robert son of Mr. William Potts of Blattern in the Parish of Irthington yeoman and of Grace his Wife (late Ellwood) born at his Father's in Law Mr. James Ellwood of Sebergham Village April 13th 1800. Easter Sunday.
1799 July 15th. William son of William Barker of Borranshill Fidler and of Rebeccah his Wife (late Richardson). Bp.

In 1800 William Barker fidler, labourer and householder, lost a boy of nine months, and a daughter of eighteen and died himself, aged only 40.

1800 April 8th. Elizabeth Wife of Isaac Steward Junior of Cow Gill Newlands Castle Sowerby Pitman and Labourer aged 26 years. Bur.
1801 July 5th. Ann Barker Relict of the late Isaac Barker a Parish Pauper and she likewise, aged about 80 years. Bur.
1802 March 25th. Ann Daughter of John Lamb of Kirkby Stephen Westmorland Chimney Sweeper and of Ann his supposed Wife.

The same suspicion is repeated in the burial entry of the child two or three days after.

1802 February 6th. Dinah Daughter of William Nicholson, now of Caldbeck

Digitized by Google

Caldbeck Taylor and of Mary his Wife (late Stubbs) Born at Carlisle in the Parish of St. Mary, nigh Moot Hall January 2nd 1803.
1803 April 22nd. Thomas son of Thomas Carr of Sebergham Brow Turnpike-Gate Servant Bleacher with Mr. Robson Clarke of Sebergham Bridge and of Hannah his Wife (late Whitworth). Bap.
1803 January 9th. Frances Routledge Relict of the late Thomas Routledge of Low Hesket in the Forest Farmer, but now from Bustey Beck in the Parish of Castle Sowerby aged 78 years. Bur.
1800 August 27th. Margaret Dodd of Bustey Beck Castle Sowerby Widow Relict of the late William Dodd of Cogo near Appleby Westmorland Miller aged 83 years.
1800 December 19th. Charlotte Daughter of Mr. Joseph Stalker of Sebergham Hall Farmer and of Betty his Wife (late Barnes) Born the 8 of December 1800.
1803 March 13th. Michael Macdonald from Warnel Fell Turn Pike Gate many years a Parish Pauper aged 91 years. Bur.
1803 April 21st. Mrs. Sally Robson from Crosthwaite Keswick, Lodger with her son-in-law the Revd Isaac Denton Vicar thereof, and relict of the late Isaac Robson of Grassgarth yeoman, aged 80 years. Bur.

Altogether 1803 with its glorious summer and dry autumn managed to prove fatal to many of the leading people in Sebergham. Mrs. Mary Faulder passed away in May.

1804 April 3d. Robert Clarke of Cauda Beck yeoman Householder and Weaver aged 50, he died in Westward Parish where he married his Wife just a year after he married. Bur.
1804 May 25th. Elizabeth Relict of the late Robert Milburn of Welton Mason, a Widow when she married him called Taylor aged 80 years.
1804 July 13th. Mary Reed, Relict of the late James Reed of Sebergham Bridge Labourer aged 58 years, she survived her husband about 1/4 of a year.
1804 November 27th. Simpson Slack from Newlands late a Clerk in the New River Office London aged 35 years.
1804 December 9th. Elizabeth Relict of the late William Elliotte of Newby in the Parish of Irthington Mason, aged 74 years. She died with her son John Elliotte Innkeeper at Goose Green.
1804 Octr 20th. Mary Daughter of William Gibson of Sebergham Church Town Labourer and of Sibyl his Wife born Sept 8th and bapt Oct 20 his Wife's late name Mitchell.
1804 November 20th. Born and Baptized Aaron son of Christopher Moses

Digitized by Google

Moses of Welton Town Head or Green Head Farmer and of Dinah his Wife (late Todd).

The last entry is in the handwriting probably of some parish clerk:

1805 Decr 25. Robert Bell of Sowerby Mill in the Parish of Castle Sowerby aged 77 years.

The third volume of the Sebergham registers is 12 inches long, 6½ broad, bound in parchment. On one side is written "Parish of Sebergham register of marriages." It begins in the middle of the volume, in 1754, with Mr. Samuel Relph's neat handwriting. The first pages of the book are taken up with accounts of parish meetings. Marriages by licence up to 1770 are kept separately. Parson Stubbs manages to impart some interest even to his dry record. To begins with he always gives the ages of the contracting parties. This did not generally matter as they were in the majority of cases very young indeed, but one feels that when Thomas Bourtholme, labourer, aged 26 marries Mary Stalker spinster aged 33, the ladies must have disliked the custom.

The consent of parents seems to have been required even when the bride was over twenty-one, in cases of marriages by licence.

Anthony Dawson of the Parish of Kirkby Ireleth in the County of Lancashire Singleman aged 23 and Jane Monkhouse of this Parish aged 23, were married in this Church by License, with Consent of Robert Monkhouse Father of the said Jane, this eighth Day of September in the year 1774 by me

John Stubbs Curate
Anthony Dawson
Jane Dawson
(late Monkhouse).

This marriage was solemnized between us

In the Presence of { Henry Denton Clerk
William Taylor

The

Digitized by Google

The bride always signed thus in the rare cases when she could sign. Otherwise the signature was written for her.

Here are people of higher degrees :

John Hodgson of the Parish of St. Mary's in the City of Carlisle Surgeon aged 32 and Esther Simpson of this Parish Spinster aged 21 were married in this Church by Licence, with Consent of John Simpson Esquire Father of the said Esther, this twelfth Day of December in the year 1776.

By me John Stubbs Assistant Curate

This marriage was solemnized between us

John Hodgson
Esther Hodgson
(late Simpson)

In the Presence of
Thos Hodgson
Robt Jefferson

By one of these entries we find that Woodhouse, now called Parkhouse, below Nether Welton, the home of the Faulders, was deemed extra parochial.

1777 Banns of Marriage between William Rowlins of Woodhouse deemed extra parochial and Mary Skurr of the Parish of Castle Sowerby were published in this Church three several Sundays last past according to Act of Parliament and no Objection was made by me.

John Stubbs
Assistant Curate

They were married accordingly.

1786
John Furness of the Parish of Westward Schoolmaster aged 21 and Mary Jefferson of the same Parish Spinster aged 18 were married in this Church by Banns this 4th Day of September in the year 1786 by me J. Stubbs Assistant Curate.
N.B. Westward Church was wholly rebuilt this year.
1787
Thomas Furnace of this Parish aged — and Margaret Wood of this Parish likewise aged — were married in this Church by License (with Consent of Mary McKie her Mother, formerly married to Daniel Wood Deceased) in this Church by —

License

Digitized by Google

License could not be procured for this Couple as the Girl was a Minor and the Lord High Chancellor her Guardian.
The above was inserted too prematurely.

John Stubbs, Assistant Curate.

The "Lord High Chancellor" may well have objected.

1787 Thomas Furnace of this Parish yeoman and Widower aged 53 and Margaret Wood of this Parish likewise Spinster aged 15 were married in this Church by Banns this fifth Day of August 1787, by me

John Stubbs, Assistant Curate.

The disparity as we have said before was not always on one side; witness the very next marriage in the book. The combination "Widow and Spinster" is remarkable:

John Mundall of this Parish Labourer aged 25 and Ann Simpson of this Parish likewise Widow and Spinster aged 47 were married in this Church by Banns this third day of November 1787.

By me John Stubbs Assistant Curate.

In this decade, brides are often older than their grooms. Here is the only mention of a seafaring man to be found either in these registers or in the old ones of Dalston.

1787 Joseph Tunstall of Mary Port in the Parish of Cross Cannonby Mariner aged 29 and Mary Stalker of this Parish Single Woman aged 22 were married in this Church by License this 26th Day of November in the year 1787 by me John Stubbs Assistant Curate.

This Marriage was solemnized between us — Joseph Tunstall, Mary Tunstall (late Stalker).

In the Presence of
Thos Faulder
C Castlehow

1791 Jacky Bushby of this Parish Weaver aged 22 and Elizabeth Stubbs of this Parish likewise Spinster aged 21 were married in this Church by Banns this fourth Day of January in the year 1791 by me.

John Stubbs Assistant Curate

This Marriage was solemnized between us — Jacky Bushby, late Stubbs her mark

In the Presence of
Joseph Bushby
Betty Clark

The

Digitized by Google

The name Shadrack appears sometimes. There is a Shadrack Fidler in Dalston registers. Rechab Wood dwelt at Gill Whins in 1795 and married Nancy Hetherington.

Joseph Elan of this Parish perhaps of Parkhead deemed extra parochial in the Manor of Caldbeck, Bachelor and Farmer, aged 28 and Isabella Hoodless of this Parish spinster aged 20 were married in this Church by Banns this 8th Day of June in the year 1795

by me Jos Rogerson
Curate pro Tempore

This Marriage was solemnized between us — Joseph Elan, Isabella Elan late Hoodless her Mark

In the Presence of
Thomas Hoodless
Robert Sewell

Banns of Marriage between William Harrison and Ann Wallace both of this Parish were published in this Church 3 several Sundays in October 15th 22nd and 29th (and no Objection was alledged) by me

John Stubbs Assistant Curate

William Richardson of the Parish of Caldbeck Labourer and Widower aged 65, and Mary Graham of this Parish Widow aged 61 were married in this Church by Banns this 8th Day of September in the year 1798 by me

John Stubbs Assist Curate

This Marriage was solemnized between us — William Richardson, Mary Richardson late Graham heretofore Bell her Mark

In the Presence of
George Tincler
William Tinkler

The fourth volume of the Sebergham registers is 15 inches long, 9⅞ wide, and bound in rough calf. It has printed headings, one half for "Births and Christenings," one half for burials, is entitled "the Register Book for Births and Christenings, Burials, in all Parish Churches and Chapels, conformable to an Act of the Twenty-third of King George the Third, entitled," 'an Act for granting to his Majesty a Stamp Duty on the Registry of Burials, Marriages, Births and Christenings'", and is published "For

Digitized by Google

"For W. Lowndes, No. 76, Fleet Street." The entries are of no special interest.

In conclusion my warm thanks are due to the present Rector of Sebergham, the Rev. H. Whitmore, M.A., for his great kindness in allowing me to make extracts from his registers. I must also acknowledge with grateful thanks the valuable help given me by Mr. Robert Ferguson, F.S.A., on the subject of the place-name Sebergham. The beautiful valley, amid its wooded hills, threaded by the silver stream of the Caldew, was indeed a fit refuge for tired and prosecuted exiles, fit abode for the poet, sweet spot of repose for the hermit who here planted fruit trees in the wilderness, and reared his modest shrine where the church of St. Mary now rises. To the poets of whom this county is justly proud we commend the subject, praying them to tell us in their language of Seburgh the Norman lady, of Wastell the recluse,* of Kinneir the fugitive for his faith, of gentle Josiah Relph, and they might too spare a line and drop a tear for poor Parson Stubbs and his dismissal.

APPENDIX I.

The Parish Terrier.

A full and true Terrier of ye Glebe Lands Tythe and the yearly profits antiently and of Custom belonging to ye Rectory of Sebergham in ye Diocess of Carlile Cumbrld anno Dm 1731.

Impr Glebe Land two Closes near to ye Church and Church yard.

Itm Sebergham Chh town field enclosed or not pays Tyth Corn and hay yearly when plow'd or mow'n.

Itm Lands belonging to Mr. Lampleugh's Estate call'd Ashes viz: Big Close Croft, Hills, pigeon Close, Bell Brow Cassmire pay Tyth corn yearly and for hay Tyth yearly two pence prescription at Whitsuntide.

---

* According to the county histories, to which the reader is referred, one Wastell a hermit first founded the chapel of Sebergham.

Itm

Digitized by Google

Itm Welton field from Welton gate to Eulock hill inclosed or otherwise from ye ring hedge to Welton broom dyke pays Tyth Corn yearly and one shilling for Hay Tyth. The whole parish of Seburgham pays Tyth wool and Lamb viz: one lamb of six if no more the owner of ye sheep having one half penny for every lamb over six and short of ten, five lambs pay a half lamb all lambs under five pay one half penny for tyth per head.

Easter Reckonings by Custom accounted for from Martinmass to Martinmass next and payable ye Easter next after viz: every new calv'd cow two pence half penny and every strip milk cow one half penny. Six calves in one hand in ye year pay ten groats prescription. The owner having two pence for every calf short of ten: five calves in ye year pay five groats prescript: new calv'd cows where a Tyth calf or half a calf is due pay one half penny per head for Tyth milkness in ye year: piggs of one & ye same litter pay a tyth pigg at six if no more the owner having one farthing at every pig short of ten, five piggs pay a half pigg geese pay a goose of six young ones if no more the owner having a farthing out for every young goose under ten where there is neither a whole nor an half tyth the owner pays a farthing pr head both for piggs and young Geese. Every foal in ye year pays two pence, every cast of bees in ye year pays two pence every plough in ye year one penny more or less portionally. Hemp in ye year one half penny. Lint in ye year one penny. Husband and wife pay comunicant money four pence and if any more in one and ye same house penny half penny per head yearly. The Minister finding every Easter all eliments and the other two times in ye year at ye parish charge.

A wedding one Shilling a Churching eight pence a Burial one Shilling the bier by custom to be left or two pence in liew of it if carried away. No tyth hens but a penny or a penny worth of eggs of every Tennmt at Easter. A mortuary ten shillings and Inventory ten groats.

The yearly prescription for Tennemets followeth.

APPENDIX II.

A Plan was adopted in 1800 for Repairing the Church Road from the Vicarage or Parsonage Gate to the School House or low Church Gate; by Subscription as an Occupation Road to some, and especially as a Church Road to Newlands People and the Hamlets of Middlesceugh and Braithwaite and others of Sebergham High Bound.

OCCUPIERS

Digitized by Google

		s.	d.
Occupiers of Lands.	Joseph Hewer	10	6
	Mr Ellwood late Jackson	10	6
	Mr Sheepshanks Curate	10	6
	Rev Mr Relph	2	6
	Laird Stalker	2	6
	Mr John Studholme	2	6
Free Contribution.	Miss Briscoe*	2	6
	John Wallas Town Head	1	
	William Graham	1	
Castle Sowerby	Isaac Hudson Sour Nook	1	
	Mrs Bowman Beckfoot	2	
Middlesceugh and Braithwaite.	John Sewell	2	
	George Atkinson	2	6
	George Dixon	1	
	Edward Railton	2	
Do. Braithwaite	John Watt	1	6
Do. Middlesceugh	Isaac Taylor	1	
	Mr Jameson	2	
	Joseph Monkhouse M.S. Hall	1	
Castle Sowerby.	Monkhouse Stockwell	2	
Do. Braithwaite	Mrs	1	
Do. Middlesceugh	William Railton	2	
	Henry Stalker	1	
	Christopher Parker Castle Sowerby	1	
	Richard Nicholson Do. Newlands		6
	Daniel Relph Do Starn Mire	1	
Under the Bishop of Carlisle.	Joseph Faulder Parkhouse	2	6
	John Simpson Newlands		6
Low Bound Sebram.	Robert Jefferson Bulman Hill.	1	
	Richard Sewell Braithwaite	1	
Low Bound Sebram.	Robert Richardson Tarn End	1	
	Stephen Richardson Ch Town		
Castle Sowerby.	John Routledge Bustey Beck	1	
Castle Sowerby.	Johnston Newland C.S.	1	
High Sebergham for late Whitelock's—of Barras his Heir*	John Burtholme who married his oldest Daughter	1	

* Sir John Brisco's name appears in 1798 as a ratepayer in Sebergham.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX III.

The Dentons de Warnall Denton.*

1698 Janr 15. Henry sone of Mr. Thomas Denton. Bp.
1706 (no date). Henry Denton. Bur.
1711 7ber 24. Tho. sone of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bp.
1712 febry 5. Henry Denton. Bur.†
1713 May 7. Mary daughter of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bp.
1714 8ber 28. Dorothy Daughter of Mr. Thomas Denton. Bp.
1715 Janr 26. John son of Mr. Thomas Denton de Warnall Denton. Bp.
1717 Janr 10. Lancelot son of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bp.
1717 8ber 27. Henry son of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bp.
1719 May 31. Jane Daughter of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bp.
1722 Janr 11. Bridget Daughter of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bap.
1723 May 2. Charles son of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bap.
1725 June 6. Ann Daughter of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bp.
1728 April 14. Eliz. daughter of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bp.
1730 Xber 29. Charles son of Mr. Tho. Denton. Bur.
1744 May 20. Thomas Jefferson and Bridget Denton. M.
1744 Sept 20. Thomas son of Mr. John Denton. Bp.
1746 Sept 18. Jane D. of Mr. John Denton of Warnel Hall. Bp.
1746 Nov 14. Jane Daughter of Mr. John Denton. Bur.
1748 August 19. Denton son of Jeofrey Jack. Bur.
1748 Nov 23. Barbary Daughter of Mr. John Denton. Bp.
1749 Sept 21. Thomas Denton Esq. Br.‡
1775 March 5th. Jane Denton from Cald Beck Widow of Thomas Denton late of Warnel Hall Esq aged 89. Br.§
1775 September 30th. John Denton of Warnel Hall Esquire aged 59 years. Br.‖
(1783 February 10th. Jonathan Cowper Widower and Servant at Warnel Hall aged 85 years. Br).
1786 April 27th. Mrs. Mary Denton Relict of the late John Denton of Warnel Hall Esquire aged 80 years. Br.
James Hudson of the Parish of Caldbeck Yeoman and Attorney at Law¶ aged 25 and Barbara Denton of this Parish Spinster aged 32 were married in this church by license this tenth Day of May in the year 1781 by me

John Stubbs
Assistant Curate.

This Marriage was solemnized between us
Ja Hudson
Barbara Hudson (late Denton).
In the Presence of Thos. Denton.
Wm. Irving.

---

* For other Denton entries, see these Transactions Vol. vii., p. 206.
† These Henry Dentons may belong to the Greenfoot family; it is impossible clearly to distinguish the two.
‡ This was the Mr. Thomas Denton who heads the names of the Sixteen men in 1712.
§ Probably the mother of the numerous children entered above.
‖ Now it was that the Dentons sold Warnel Hall to the Lowthers.
¶ Was not this gentleman Chapter Clerk at Carlisle? The lady was daughter of Mr. John Denton, of Warnell Hall, see birth above in 1748.

APPENDIX

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX IV.

The Dentons of Greenfoot.

1723 Xber 2. Tho. son of Thomas Denton. bp. This was afterwards the Curate of Sebergham.
His parents marriage and the baptisms of his four brothers are entered thus:
1718 8ber 20. Isaac Denton and Matilda Stanwix. M.
1719 July 12. Henry son of Isaac Denton. bp.
1719 Xber 12. Isaac* son of Isaac Denton. bp.
1725 March 14. Jo. son of Isaac Denton. bp.
(John Denton took orders).
1729 July 3. Richd.† son of Isaac Denton. bp.
1745 July 26. Henry‡ son of Henry Denton. bp.
1749 Dec 21. St. Thomas Day. Thomas son of Mr. Henry Denton of Greenfoot. bp.
1758 Isaac Denton and Elizabeth Denton of this Parish were married in this church by Licence this 16 day of December 1758 by me Samuel Relphe Curate.
1759 Oct 13. Elizabeth wife of Mr. Isaac Denton. Br.
1760 June 4. Mary Daughter of Mr. Henry Denton. Bp.
1763 Janry 21. Matilda Denton widow. Br.
1774 October 5th. Jane, Wife of Henry Denton of Greenfoot yeoman aged 52 years. Br.
1776 December 9th. Henry Denton of Greenfoot yeoman and Householder aged 57 years. Br.
1777 June 26th. Jane Daughter of the Revd. Henry Denton of Greenfoot Curate of Castle Sowerby and Jane his Wife. Bp.
1777 June 27th. At London the Revd. Thomas Denton Curate of Sebergham. Br.
1780 February 11th. Sarah Daughter of the Revd. Henry Denton Vicar of Newburn and Curate of Castle Sowerby and Jane his Wife. Bp.
1782 June 18th. Isaac son of the Revd. Henry Denton Vicar of Crossthwaite and Curate of Castle Sowerby and Jane his wife. Bp.
1783 Thomas Glaister of the Parish of Abbey Holme yeoman aged 28 and Mary Denton of this Parish spinster aged 23 were married in this Church by License this first Day of September in the year 1783 by me J. Stubbs Assist Curate.
1785 March 10th. Henry son of the Revd. Henry Denton of Greenfoot Vicar of Crossthwaite and Curate of Castle Sowerby. Bp.
1786 January 25th. Isaac son of the Revd Mr. Isaac Denton of Loning Foot Vicar of Crossthwaite and Sally his Wife. Bp.
1789 June 9th. Mary Daughter of the Revd. Mr. Henry Denton of Greenfoot Vicar of Broomfield and Curate of Castle Sowerby and Jane his Wife (late Greenhow.
1791 October 10th. Matilda Daughter of the Revd. Henry Denton of Greenfoot Vicar of Broomfield and Curate of Castle Sowerby and Jane his Wife (late Greenhow) Bp.
1793 December 14th. Born and Baptized John son of the Rev. Henry Denton of

---

* This would be the Bishops steward or secretary. See page 23.
† He afterwards had a place in the Customs.
‡ He was afterwards Vicar of Bromfield, his father lived and died at Greenfoot. See Hutchinson, Vol. ii., p. 420.

Digitized by Google

Greenfoot Vicar of Broomfield and Curate of Castle Sowerby and of Jane his Wife late Greenhow.
1797 March 9th. Born and Baptized Ann Daughter of the Revd. Henry Denton of Greenfoot Vicar of Broomfield and Curate of Castle Sowerby and of Jane his Wife (late Greenhow)
1798 September 5th. Mary Daughter of Robert Sewell of Kiln Gate yeoman and of Jane his Wife (late Denton).
1799 April 7th. The Revd. Mr. Henry Denton of Greenfoot. Householder, Vicar of Broomfield and Curate of Castle Sowerby aged 54 years.
1800 April 18th Anne Daughter of Mr. Robert Sewell of Kilngate yeoman and of Jane his Wife (late Denton) born 18th of March 1800.
1802 April 19th. John son of Mr. Robert Sewell of Kiln Gate yeoman and of Jane his Wife (late Denton) born 17th of March same year
1805 Janr 21st. William Henry son of Mr. Robt. Sewell of Kiln Gate yeoman and of Jane his Wife (late Denton) born and baptized.
. . . . Robert son of Mr. Robert Sewell of Kilngate yeoman and of Jane his Wife late Denton was born Decr. 10th 1806 and Christened Janry 25th 1807.
Joseph Denton Son of Robert Sewell of this Parish and Jane his wife late Denton was born Aug 12th and Christened Septr. 11th 1808.

APPENDIX V.

The Nicolsons.

1699 March 21 James sone of William Nicolson. Bp.
1698 July 29. Jo. Nicolson. Bur.
1707 Augst 3. Edwd sone of Jonathan Nicolson. Bap.
1709 Nov. 14. Mary Daughter of Jon. Nicolson. Bp.
1710 Novr. Jonathan Nicolson. Br.
1713 Joseph Nicolson Lettice Ritson. M.
1713 8br 18. Jo. sone of Jonathan Nicolson. Bp.
1714 March 29. Caleb sone of Jonathan Nicolson. Bp.
1714 9ber 14. Joh. Dodson and Jane Nicolson. M.
1715 April 14. Lettice daughter of Joh. Nicolson. Bp.
1715 Jun 2d. Isaac Relf and Margaret Nicolson. M.
1716 Xber 27. Eliz. Nicolson. br.
1717 Jun 5. Eliz. daughter of Joseph Nicolson. Br.
1717 June 19. Jonathan Nicolson. Br.
1719 June 3. Jo. son of Joseph Nicolson. Bp.
1719 7ber 11. Joseph son of Joseph Nicolson. Br.
1720 June 4. Joseph son of Joseph Nicolson. Bp.
1721 7ber 3. Elizabeth* daughter of Isaac Relf. bp.
1722 9br 5. Joseph and Mary son and daughter of Jonathan Nicolson. bp.
1722 April. Willm Nicolson. Br.
1722 July 24. Jonathan son of Joseph Nicolson. bp.
1723 May 5. Ja. Grahm and Ann Nicolson. M.

* Did she grow up and get married to Joseph Nicolson and did Josiah Relph leave her his MSS. or is it all a flight of fancy?

Digitized by Google

1724 June 3. Isaac son of Isaac Nicolson. Bp.
1725 May 20. . . son of Joh. Nicolson. Bp.
1725 July 19. William son of Isaac Nicolson. Bp.
1725 March 24. Ja. son of Jonathan Nicolson. bp.
1726 7ber 8. Jacob son of Joseph Nicolson. Bp.
1727 9ber 23. Tho. Rawline Mary Nicolson. M.
1727 Aug. 1. Mary daughr of Isaac Nicolson. Br.
1727 7ber 7. Jo. son of Isaac Nicolson. Ch.
1727 Xbr 25. Jo. Nicolson a Man. Ch.
1728 June 5. Anne daughr of Joseph Nicolson. Ch.
1730 Janry 10. Eliz. daughr of Isaac Nicolson. Cr.
1735 Feb 4. Margaret Nicolson. Bur.
1748 Sept 17. James Nicolson. Bur.
1749 June 25. Jonathan Nicolson and Mary Robinson. M.
1750 Nov. 29. Martha Dr of Jonathan Nicolson. Bp.
1750 Janry 13. A. S. Joseph son of William Nicolson. Bp.
1750 June 4. William Nicholson and Mary Simson Whitsun Munday. M.
1752 Nov 19. Thomas Nicolson Householder. Br.
1754 March 14. Anne Daughr of William Nicolson. bp.
1757 Jany 6. Jonathan son of Jonathan Nicholson. bp.
1757 May 22. The Revd. Mr. Nicholson from Whitehaven. buried.
1758 Oct 6. Mrs. Rebeckah Nicolson. Br.
1759 Richard Nicolson and Sarah Atkinson were married in this Church by Banns the third day of Sebtember in the year of Christ 1759
1760 July 11. Esther Daughter of Richard Nicolson. Bp.
1762 Sept 18. Elizabeth Daughter of Richard Nicolson. bp.
1764 Sept 26. Anthony son of Joseph Nicholson. bp.
1765 Oct 8. Deborah Sarah Daughter of Rich. Nicolson. bp.
Jacob M'Clan and Ann Nicholson were married in this Church this 11th day of Aprill 1762.
1766 Janry 8th. Martha Daugh. of Jonathan Nicolson. Br.
1766 Janry 15. Thomas Nicholson Warnel Fell. Br.
Isaac Stuart and Margaret Nicolson were married in this Church by Banns this 7th day February 1767.
1770 Novr 25. Joseph Nicholson Warnel Fell. Br.
1773 January 6th. Jane Nicholson of Warnel Widow of Thomas Nicholson late of High House aged 66.
1773 Sarah Wife of John Nicholson of Sebergham Castle Farmer or Labourer aged 45.
1776 November 20th. William son of John Nicholson of Sebergham Castle Farmer and Susannah his Wife. Bp.
1777 February 20th. Mary Daughter of John Nicholson of Park Head Labourer
1777 November 30. Nicholson* son of Isaac Steward of Warnel Fell.
1778 January 19th. Sarah Daughter of John Nicholson of Sebergham Castle Farmer and Susannah his Wife.
1778 Banns of Marriage between William Peat of this Parish and Margaret Nicholson of the Parish of Skelton were published in this Church three several Sundays

* In the latter part of the last century a child often is baptized by its mother's surname.

viz.:

Digitized by Google

viz: Novr 1st 8th and 15th by me John Stubbs Assistant Curate. Married at Skelton.

1778 December 30th. Abigail Nicholson Widow of Isaac Nicholson late of Warnel Fell. aged 79 years. Br.

1779 February 10th. George son of John Nicholson of Sebergham Castle Farmer and Susannah his Wife. Bp.

1780 April 1st. Jonathan son of Jonathan Nicholson of Warnel Fell yeoman and Elizabeth his Wife. Bp.

1782 July 21st. Harry son of Jonathan Nicholson Junior of Warnel Fell yeoman and Betty his wife. Bp.

1786 November 2nd Esther Daughter of Edward Toppin of Warnel Fell Labourer and Deborah (late Nicholson) his Wife. Bp.

1788 July 4th. Martha Daughter of Jonathan Nicholson Junior of Warnel Fell yeoman and Betty his Wife (late Hoodless) born 12th of June. Bp.

James Gibson of this Parish Labourer aged 22 and Christian Nicholson of this Parish likewise Spinster aged 21 were married in this Church by Banns this Sixth Day of August in the year of Our Lord 1781.

George Elliot of the Parish of Castle Sowerby Labourer aged 32 and Esther Nicholson of this Parish Spinster aged 22 were married in this Church by Banns this 25th Day of December in the year of Our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty one.

(I do not think it necessary always to add the signature of the Curate).

1782 Banns of Marriage between Jeremiah Gibson of this Parish and Mary Nicholson of the parish of Wetheral were Published in this Church three several Sundays namely September 15th 22nd and 29th as witness my Hand J. Stubbs Assist. Curate of Sebergham.

1789 March 31st. John son of Edward Toppin of Mountain or Abbots Farmer, and Deborah his Wife (late Nicholson).

1789 April 11th. Jeremiah son of Jeremiah Gibson of Shaulk Side Junior Farmer and Mary his Wife (late Nicolson).

1790 February 2nd. Mr. Jonathan Nicholson Senr. formerly of Fell Hill but late of Sebergham Loning Head yeoman and Householder aged 66 years.

1791 July 19th. Joseph son of Jeremiah Gibson of Mountain Farmer and Mary his Wife (late Nicholson).

1791 December 10th. Elizabeth Daughter of Edward Toppin of Abbots Farmer and Deborah his Wife (late Nicholson). bp.

1792 August 5th. Joseph son of Jonathan Nicholson of Sebergham Loning Head yeoman and Betty his Wife (late Hoodless). bp.

1793 December 15th. William son of Jeremiah Gibson of Mountain Farmer and of Mary his Wife (late Nicholson). bp.

1794 November 30th. Sarah Daughter of Edward Toppin of Abbots Farmer and of Deborah his Wife (late Nicholson). bp.

1803 April 28th. Richard Nicholson of Friar Hall nigh Caldbeck yet in the Parish of Sebergham House Holder and yeoman aged 70 years. Br.

1804 March 24th. Mrs. Jane Nicholson from the Widow's Hospital in Wigton born in this Parish at Church Town Widow of the late Revd. John Nicholson Curate of Whitehaven aged 78 years. She had been a Widow 47 years.

1811 Elizabeth Nicholson aged 81 years of this Parish was buried June 3d 1811.

Jane Daughter of Edward Toppen of Welton Farmer of Deborah his Wife late Nicholson was Born June 9th and Christened Dec. 25 1806.

Hannah

Digitized by Google

Hannah Daughter of Jeremiah Gibson of Mountain Farmer and of Mary his Wife late Nicholson was born July 4th and Christened Novr 9th 1806.
Elizabeth Nicholson aged 81 of this Parish was buried June 3d 1811.

APPENDIX VI.

Schoolmasters of Sebergham, Welton, by Rev. J. Stubbs.

An account of the Schoolmasters who taught at the school near the church first built about the year 1745.

The great Josiah Relph taught about 12 years in the house of William Jackson's and died 1743.

Mr. Blain an excellent Scholar at Monkhouse Hill afterwards Vicar of Lazonby* and Curate of Greystoke.

1. The first in the school Edmund Wells afterwards Curate perpetual of Hayton† and Cumwhitton.
2. Thomas Dixon removed to a good free school in Yorkshire Clerk.
3. Samuel Hallifax afterwards Curate of Westward.‡
4. Benjamin Barton afterwards Curate perpetual at Armathwaite.
5. A Wm Reed afterwards Curate in Yorkshire.
6. Jno Jackson afterwards Vicar of Morland.§
7. A William Tickell afterwards Curate in the South.
8. Jno Relph afterwards Curate in Lancashire.
9. Jno Stubbs for 23 years Master and Assistant Curate of the Parish; many fine Lads educated in that time.
10. Matthew Stalker appointed Master 1798 Curate of Hesket Forest now.

11th. John Stubbs Assistant Curate 1795 1796 1797 1799 1800 1801 1802 1803 1804. Scurvily dismissed from his Curacy (not by his employer) in the Beginning of the New Year 1805.

I may perhaps be allowed to quote the words of the poet Sanderson concerning Parson Stubbs:

His irregular and unclerical conduct at length reached the ears of his diocesan, and he was dismissed from his curacy at Sebergham, but not suspended from the exercise of his functions. His worthy principal (the late Mr. Sheepshanks) parted with his curate with great reluctance, for he had a high opinion of his literary abilities, and of the general integrity of his character. He was also under the necessity of resigning the village Grammar School, which he had long taught with reputation. To him, and to the late Rev. Josiah Relph, Sebergham was indebted for that preeminence in classical literature which long distinguished it;

---

* 1771. † 1757. ‡ 1777. § 1773.

and

Digitized by Google

and if the present people of Sebergham be not, like their predecessors, a race of scholars, they may at least in the pride of ancestry, say "Trojani fuimus."

Sanderson's Remains p. 100.

The names of Relph, of Blain, of Halifax, and of Jackson still rank high in the class of Cumberland pedagogues. . . . . The second before, his removal to the Grammar School at Wigton, dispensed his rudimental instruction to the natives of this parish from a mud built solitary hut, situated upon the edge of a dreary uninhabited common. In the latter part of his life he performed the parochial duties at Greystoke, near Penrith, as curate to Dr. Law, at that time Bishop of Carlisle, an incumbent of the rectory, and occasionally acted as his lordship's domestic and examining chaplain.

The third of those praiseworthy village teachers was also highly conversant in classic lore. He succeeded his predecessor in Sebergham, likewise in the Grammar School at Wigton, and was promoted to the perpetual curacy at Westward.

The last of them, the Rev. John Jackson, was a native of the parish, and was educated under the care of the Revd. William Cowper, who then presided over the Grammar School at Penrith, and appears to have been an intimate associate of Josiah Relph. Mr. Jackson was ordained about the canonical age and shortly after became curate to, and the bosom friend of, the Rev. Mr. Baldwin, at that time prebendary of Carlisle and Vicar of Edenhall . . . . who further procured for him by his interest with the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle, the vicarage of Morland where he continued to reside till his death. . . . . To his classical attainments, which were certainly of the first rank, he united a considerable acquaintance with the modern improvements in arts and sciences, and no mean skill in the more abstruse investigations of pure and mixed mathematics. He was the friend of Paley to whom in his philosophical researches he bore a considerable analogy. *Ibid*, xvii-xxi.

WELTON.

Low Bound or Welton School built about 1758 First Master Henry Nicholson afterwards Clerk.

2 Joseph Robinson afterwards Clerk.
3 Andrew Patrickson afterwards Clerk.
4 John Atkinson afterwards Vicar of Preston.
5 Thomas Rickerby a Layman
6 William Nelson afterwards Clerk.
7 Jno. Stubbs afterwards Assistant Curate of Sebergham.
8 William Gaskin after p. Curate of Wreay.*
9 William Armstrong after Vicar of Ainstable.†
10 Thomas Thompson after Clerk.
11 Joseph Thompson his Brother after p. Curate of Plumpton. 12 next Jos. Jefferson Curate of St. Anne's Soho London.
13 Jno. Bushby afterwards Clerk.
14 John Pool after Curate perpetual of Plumpton.
15 Wm. Lancaster a Layman dead.
16 John Jackson a Layman post Clerk of Accompton London.
17 Jno. Lowthian after Student at J. College Cam.

*1783. †1782.

Digitized by Google

18 John Furnes Schoolmaster after at Greenhow Academy.
19 John Stubbs Curate of the Parish. 1794.
20 Joseph Percival. 1795 defunct.
21 Joseph Richardson now C. Ox. 1795 1796.
22 Thomas Faulder a Layman. 1797 1798.
23d William Richardson a Layman. 1799 1800.
24th John Bushby Clerk. 1801.
25th Amos Richardson. 1802-1803.
26th John Bushby Clerk. 1804-1805.

APPENDIX VII.

CHURCHWARDENS.

1743 } Henry Denton and John Simson.
1744 }
1745 Joseph Relph John Studholme.
1746 John Ashbridge John Simson, Ling.
1747 Joseph Ritson John Clarke, Dalston.
1748 Isaac Denton John Falder.
1749 John Relph Geo. Stubbs.
1750 Tho. Simson Isaac Robson
1751 Jere. Stockdal Samll. Hudson.
1752 John Simson Robert Jefferson.
1753 Jacob Relph Robert Clarke.
1754 John Sanderson Joseph Faulder.
1755 Henry Clemetson Joseph Barn.
1756 John Stalker Warnel Fell Robert Bushby.
1757 Thomas Hodgson Abram Relph.
1758 Thomas Hodgson Joseph Livak junior.
1759 Anthony Robinson junr. Robert Monkhouse.
1760 William Sewel and Robert Clarke junior of Welton.
1761 Gerard Stalker and John Stalker of Welton.
1762 John Relph and Robert Clarke Weaver.
1763 Jonathan Nicolson and Thomas Pool.
1764 John Milburn and Joseph Falder.
1765 Jacob Relph and Robert Jefferson.
1766 Jacob Relph and Joseph Simson of Loning Head.
1767 Simon Relph and Robert Clarke junior, 3 years.
1771 John Clarke of Borranshill and Henry Denton jun.
1772 John Stubbs of Borranshill and Wm. Bacon of Warnel.
Churchwardens till 1776 the church was repaired then.
1776 and 1777 William Clarkson and Anthony Dawson.
1778 John Stalker of Warnel Fell and Robert Bell of Bell Bridge.
1779 Gerard Stalker and Edward Livock.

1780

Digitized by Google

1780 Robert Clark Bleacher and Robert Jefferson junr.
1781 Robert Bushby and Isaac Lowthian.
1782 Jonathan Nicholson and Thomas Jefferson.
1783 Jonathan Nicholson and Thomas Jefferson.*
1784 No Churchwardens this year.†
1785 John Penrith and John Reed.
1786 John Wallas of Sebergham Town Head and Thomas Rayson of Welton.
1787 Joseph Barnes of Welton and William Hoodless junior of Hartrigg.
1788 Thomas Burtholme and William Stalker junr. Welton.
1789 Joseph Dobson Monkhouse Hill and Joseph Howe Low Mill.
1790 John Clarkson Brothey Beck and John Studholme Bell Bridge.
1791 John Clarkson of Do. John Studholme of Do.
In the summer of 1792 the church yard Wall was repaired by these two (see Appendix x).
1792 Robson Clarke of Loning Foot and John Steele of Ling.
1793 George Elliot of Church Town and Philip Wood of Grassgarth Farmer of the Glebe belonging the church.
1794 Joseph Stalker of Sebergham Hall and Robert Jefferson of Bulman Hill.
1795 Joseph Stalker of Sebergham Hall and Robert Jefferson of Bulman Hill.
1796 and 1797 Isaac Lowthian of Church Town and Thomas Wilkinson of Loning Head Farmer under Mrs. Simpson.
1798 James Ellwood of Sebergham Village and Joseph Faulder of Borranshill.
1799 James Ellwood of Sebergham Village and Joseph Faulder of Borranshill.
1800 Robert Sewell Kilngate and John Clarke of Borranshill, good men.
1801 William Hoodless and Robert Richardson, good men.
1802 Do.
1803 Thomas Jefferson of Cauda Beck and John Graham of New House.
1804 Tom Jefferson of Cauda Beck and John Graham of New House notoriously memorable (scratched through).
1805 John Studholme and John Clarkson.
1806 Do. Do.
1807 Robert Jefferson and Willm Peele.
1808 George Stobbert and Andrew Lenox.
1809 John Mark and Andrew Holiday.
1810 Robert Sewell and Robert Richardson.
1811 John Studholme and John Clarkson.
1813 Robert Jefferson and John Graham.
1814 Thomas Barwise and Robert Barwise.

---

* It was at this time that most of the ancient features of the church were either destroyed or concealed by a thick coating of rough cast; by this time the keep or fortified tower at the west end, (probably found necessary when the country was overrun with border robbers) had been added to and formed part of the nave; in this was placed a gallery, and the roof of the whole church was raised four feet, the south windows were taken out and replaced by the present windows, and the church assumed its present aspect and dimensions. Church of St. Mary, Sebergham, by the Rev. H. Whitmore, M.A., Gatesgill Chronicle and Raughton Gazette, Vol. I., p. 211.

† A sentence is here scratched out.

APPENDIX

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX VIII.

SEBERGHAM BAPTISMS IN YE YEAR

1698 from July to end of Dec..... 11
1699 9
1700 13
1701 7
1702 11
1703 10
1704 7
1705 13
1706 11
1707 7
1708 18
1709 15
1710 10
1711 17
1712 from May to end of Dec..... 7
1713 22
1714 13
1715 13
1716 18
1717 14
1718 13
1719 10
1720 17
1721 14
1722 19
1723 20
1724 17
1725 20
1726 20
1727 25
1728 17
1729 14
1730 18
1731 11
Gap
1735 from June to end Dec..... 11
1736 to May 6
1737 fr. May 8
1738 17
1739 to June 8
1740 18
1741 8
1742 11
1743 7
1744 20
1745 11
1746 16
1747 14
1748 26
1749 16
1750 17
1751 12
1752 13
1753 15
1754 16
1755 14
1756 17
1757 18
1758 13
1759 to July 9
1760 20
1761 10
1762 6
1763 14
1764 20
1765 17
1766 14
1767 17
1768 13
1769 12
1770 17
1771 15

(Up to 1802 see Parson Stubbs's notes, *ante* pp. 60-67.
1806 23
1807 29
1808 29
1809 23
1810 23
1811 25
1812 29

MARRIAGES.

1709 9
1710 6
1711 6
1712 5
1713 7
1714 .....
1715 5
1716 4
1717 3
1718 3
1719 7
1720 4
1721 3
1722 6
1723 3
1724 2
1725 2
1726 2
1727 9
1728 1
1729 5
1730 4
1731 2
1732 1
1733 2
Gap
1736 4
Gap
1738 7
1739 3
1740 6
1741 3
1742 5
1743 5
1744 2
1745 4
1746 2
1747 7
1748 7

1749

Digitized by Google

1749 4	1773 3	1793 4
1750 5	1774 3	1794 0
1751 3	1775 6	1795 4
1752 4	1776 5	1796 6
Gap	1777 6	1797 6
1758 1	1778 0	1798 9
1759 3	1779 7	1799 5
1760 1	1780 5	1800 4
1761 1	1781 12	1801 5
1762 7	1782 7	1802 4
1763 3	1783 8	1803 7
1764 2	1784 3	1804 3
1765 1	1785 11	1805 7
1766 3	1786 8	1806 1
1767 3	1787 7	1807 7
1768 1	1788 10	1808 5
1769 5	1789 5	1809 8
1770 4	1790 2	1810 9
1771 3	1791 5	1811 3
1772 2	1792 1	1812 9

Burials.

July to March.	1725 17	1754 5
1698 4	1726 13	1755 4
1699 7	1727 18	1756 7
1700 6	1728 13	1757 10
1701 5	1729 19	1758 13
1702 2		1759 8
1703 5	1730 fr. May 19	1760 8
1704 7	1731 13	1761 4
1705 5	Gap	1762 5
1706 6	1735 13	1763 20
1707	1736	1764 13
1708 4	1737 18	1765 7
1709 3	1738 6	1766 17
1710 2	1739 5	1767 12
1711 13	1740 16	1768 21
1712 12	1741 14	1769 12
1713 3	1742 13	1770 13
1714 6	1743 15	1771 11
1715 15	1744 15	
1716 19	1745 11	Up to 1802 see Parson
1717 10	1746 17	Stubbs's notes, *ante*
1718 7	1747 19	pp. 60-67.
1719 6	1748 10	1806 13
1720 7	1749 22	1807 18
1721 7	1750 9	1808 17
1722 9	1751 11	1809 19
1723 9	1752 9	1810 15
1724 4	1753 12	1811 12

From

Digitized by Google

From October 1748 to March 17, 1756, there have been baptized 210. Married 57. Buried 162. By me Saml Relph Curate.
1749 Since I came to Sebergham Married 27 Couple Xtened 109. Buried 102. (Mr. Samuel Relph was nominated June 3d 1744),

---

APPENDIX IX.

Visitations.

1719 Visitat. June, May 24, 1720, May 17, 1721, 1726, June 1727.
C. May 16, 1729.
V. at Carlisle April 30, 1730, June 22, 1737.
V. at Carlisle June 22, 1731.
V. held by John Lord Bishop of Carlile June 22, 1731, at C.
V. at Carlisle held by Mr. Chancellor April 24, 1732.
The V. at Carlisle June 4th, 1736, By ye Right Revd. Father in God George Lord Bishop of Carlile.
The V. at Carlisle By the Rt. Revd. Father in God George Lord Bp. of Carlisle June 1, 1739.
The V. at C. By the Rev. Dr. Waugh Chancellor of Carlisle June 30, 1740.
The Visitation at Carlisle by the Revd. Mr. Birkett, June 12, 1741, Note that a Copy of the Register is to be given in to the Chancellor of all the Christenings Marriages and Burials at the Visitation that have been betwixt Lady Day and Lady Day for the year last past and not in an irregular manner as appears to have been done by this book in time past.
May 31, 1745, The V. held at Carlisle by the Revd. Dr. Waugh Chancellor.
The V. held by Mr. Law the Archdeacon 1746.
Richard Osbaldiston Lord Bishop of C. held his Primary Visitation at Carlisle June 12, 1749.
1753 V. held at Carlisle June 6. 1754 May 3d V. was held at C. by the Chancellor.
The V. held at Carlisle by Mr. Wardale June 17, 1755.
The V. held by the Bishop June 17, 1756.
The V. at Carlisle May 27, 1757, Aprill 14, 1758.
July 13, 1759.
The V. was held at Carlisle June 27, 1760, By Mr. Wardale, Dep. Chancellor.
The Bishop's Primary Visitation held at Carlisle July 13, 1763.
1764 the V. held July 20.

Digitized by Google

1765 June 20, Dr. Burne held his Primary Visitation at Carlisle.
1767 the V. was held at Carlisle the 29 of July, 1767, 1st June, 1768, 1st June, 1769, 25th June, 1770, 5 June, 1771.
1772 May 20th, V. held at Carlisle by the Revd. Richd Burn Chancellor. Dr. Law Bishop of the Diocese.
1773 June 16, the V. held at Carlisle by the Revd. Dr. Burn Chancellor. The Bishop did not appear in his Diocesan this year.
1774 June 1st, the V. at Carlisle by Dr. Law. Bishop of this Diocese and a Confirmation at the same time.
1775 June 21st, the V. at Carlisle by the Revd. Dr. Burn . . . . June 6th, 1776.
1777 July 15, V. at Carlisle by Dr. Edmund Law. B. of this Diocese.
1790 V. by Mr. Paley 7th of June.
1792 Dr. Edward Venables Vernon held his Primary Visitation and Confirmation at Carlisle on August 6th.
1793 V. at Carlisle June 14th by William Paley M.A., Chancellor and Archdeacon . . . .
1794 June 13th.
1795 V. at Carlisle and Confirmation June 8th, by Dr. Paley our present Diocesan.
Joseph Dacre Carlyle B.D. appointed Chancellor vice Dr. Paley resigned.
1796 on July 4th, Joseph Dacre Carlyle B.D. Chancellor of Carlisle held his Primary Visitation.
1797 V. at C. by Joseph Dacre Carlyle B.D. July 17th.
1798 V. at C. July by Dr. Edward Venables Vernon Lord Bishop of Carlisle.
1800 V. at C. June 19th, by the Revd. Dr. Paley Archdeacon an excellent charge.
1801 June 12th, V. and Confirmation at Carlisle by Dr. Vernon the Bishop.
1802 V. at Carlisle August 30th, by Dr. Grisdale Rector of Caldbeck in the absence and Illness of Chancellor Carlyle.
1803 V. at Carlisle Sept. 15th, by J. D. Carlyle Chancellor.

APPENDIX X.

These lines were sent to the writer by the Rev. H. Whitmore. No information as to their authorship has ever reached her.

The

Digitized by Google

The priest and the miller built the church steeple
Without the consent or wish of the people,
A tax to collect they tried to impose
In defiance of right or subversion of laws,
The matter remains in a state of suspension
And likely to prove a sad bone of contention,
If concession be made to agree with us all
Let the tax be applied to rebuild the church wall.

Churchyard wall now in a ruinous state, Sebergham High Bound, July 12th, 1826. "The Churchyard is miserably fenceless," says Bishop Nicolson in 1703.*

APPENDIX XI.

An account of the Several Register Books of the Parish of Sebergham according to the statement required by the Population Act for 1831.

One Register Book of Baptisms, Burials, and Marriages, commencing April 6th, 1694, and terminating Febry 11th, 1751.
One Do. of Baptisms and Burials, commencing January 11th, 1751, and terminating Decr. 25th, 1805.
One Do. of Marriages comg May 9th 1754 and termg Decr. 5th, 1812.
One Do. of Marriages and Burials, commencing Febry 9th, 1806, and terminating Decr. 30th, 1812.

Copied from the Vols. of the Registers.

* *Miscellany Accounts of the Diocese of Carlisle*, p. 11. Another of these poems is entitled: The Blunderbuss and Book, and concerns some fire arms lent to John Bunting Esq., of Rose during the threatening of the Incendiaries in the winter of 1830, and not returned, and also a book, but to the then incumbent of Sebergham. Each poem is signed A. Greybeard.

Digitized by Google

ART. V.—*New Notes on the Ancestry of George Washington.** By J. C. C. SMITH.

Communicated at Kendal, Sept. 8th, 1886.

IT may be taken for granted that almost all genealogists will read with interest anything that tends to throw fresh light upon obscure points in the descent of George Washington, whose nobility of character is now-a-days recognized nearly as much in England as in the country of his birth and achievements. The few items which I now add to the genealogy of the first and most distinguished American President have at any rate the one advantage that instead of their being, as is too frequently the case, matters of surmise or theory, they are founded on evidence which is quite conclusive.

These new notes relate to the history of Mildred Washington (nèe Warner†) who was the paternal grandmother of George Washington and who came to England after the death of Lawrence Washington, her husband, for the purpose presumably of attending to her executorship duties and dealing with her deceased husband's English property. When she applied for the grant of Probate at London in November, 1700, she alleged, somewhat inexactly, that her husband had died only a year ago ("ad annum elapsum mortem obiisse"). It appeared, however, that in the meanwhile she had become the wife of one George Gale. As far as I am aware, there has hitherto been nothing known of her history subsequent to her obtaining the Probate in the following month (*i.e.* December, 1700), nor has

* See *Whitehaven and the Washington Family.* By W. S. Harpur, Transactions, vol. v. p. 98.

† Daughter of Augustine Warner, of Virginia, apparently the same person whose name appears in the "Register of Merchant Taylors' School," edited by Rev. C. J. Robinson, vol. i., p. 240. "1657-8, Augustine Warnar, eldest son of *Augustine*, gent. born in Virginia, 20 Oct. 1643."

this

Digitized by Google

this second husband George Gale been identified until now.

Mildred Gale lived only a few weeks after the above-mentioned grant of Probate was issued to her. Her own will was made January 24, 1700-1, and it was proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Richmond (Copeland Deanery) March 18 following; she is therein described as wife of George Gale of Whitehaven, Cumberland, "being doubtful of the recovery of my present sickness;" she mentions that "by an Indenture of Marriage made and executed by and between John Washington one of the executors of my late husband's will of the one part, and my present husband George Gale with my own consent and approbation thereof of the other part bearing date 16 May in the present year 1700 I am empowered to demise by will or other instrument the estate and legacys of my late husband to the uses and purposes therein mentioned"—and she proceeded to bequeath £1000 to her said husband, and the residue of her property equally between her said husband and her children. When George Gale took Probate of her will, he had to give bond for the tuition of the children and their names appear as John, Augustine (father of the President), and Mildred Washington.

Mildred Gale was buried at St. Nicholas', Whitehaven, January 30, 1700-1, but there is not any extant memorial to her in either the church or churchyard. The "sickness" to which she alludes in her will, is sufficiently explained by an entry in the same Parish Register, thus: Baptism, Jan. 25, 1700-1 Mildred daughter of George Gale; and later on appears the *burial* of Mildred, dau. of George Gale March 26, 1701.

The Gale family of Whitehaven claimed to have descended from Gale of Acomb, co. York, and George Gale's grandfather, John Gale, used a seal* engraved with the

* See his will, 1679, Archd. Richmond, Copeland Deanery.

arms

Digitized by Google

arms of the last named family, but the College of Arms disallowed this claim, and in 1712 made a fresh grant to John Gale the father of George. Mr. Cokayne, Norroy King-of-Arms, has called my attention to a pedigree of the Gale family of Whitehaven* and has very kindly allowed me to take from it the extract which I subjoin. It is stated therein that George Gale was supposed to be living (in Maryland) in 1712, but Lowther Gale, making his will March 25, 1714,† makes a bequest to the four sons of his brother, George Gale, *deceased*.

The problem with regard to the English home of George Washington's ancestry may perhaps never be solved, but the fact of this Mildred having married into a Whitehaven family affords one more fragment of evidence. In the 'Whitehaven Guardian' of Nov. 11, 1875, it was shown that there lived in that town 1692-1766 a family of Washingtons, and the christian name of one of them who was married there in 1731 was *Lawrence*.‡ It is not unlikely that Mildred Washington met George Gale (who became her second husband), through having gone to stay with relations of her first husband at Whitehaven; I believe, that in the Subsidy Rolls (Hearth tax) circa 1673 the name of Washington is not to be found amongst the residents there, but it is obvious that the very rapid increase in the population of Whitehaven at that period, implies a large immigration, and perhaps some of the Washingtons were attracted thither about 1680-90 by the fast growing prosperity of the town.

I have not been able to trace the issuing of any Licence for Mildred Washington's second marriage, from either the York or the three London registries. Supposing the marriage to have taken place in the neighbourhood of

* College of Arms, 6 D, xiv. page 189. A pedigree of this family will be also found in Foster's 'Lancashire Pedigrees.' No issue is there assigned to George Gale of Maryland.

† Archd. Court of Richmond, Copeland Deanery, 1735.

‡ See Transactions, vol. v. p. 98.

Whitehaven,

Digitized by Google

Whitehaven, and by a Licence, the marriage-bond, should be at Lancaster, but the records preserved there appear to be in so chaotic a state as to render a search impracticable. The marriage-bond, which would probably state where was Mildred's abode prior to her second marriage and would give names of her sureties, might furnish a useful clue if it could be found.

GALE OF WHITEHAVEN.

(Extract only).

GRANT OF ARMS in 1712, thus—

Argent, on a fesse between three saltires, humettée Azure, an anchor between two lions' heads erased Or.

CREST.—*An Unicorn's head couped Argent charged with two pallets blue, (sic), armed and crined Or, over all an anchor Gold.*

John Gale of Whitehaven in Cumberland, Merchant. Anno 1712. = Mary, dau. of Lancelot Carlisle, gent., third son of Adam C., of Bridkirke in Scotland.

- (1), Elizabeth, ux. James Milham, of Whitehaven
- (3), Mary, ux. Wm. Grayson of Whitehaven, Merchant.
- 4. Susanna, ux. Wm. Marshall.

John Gale of Whitehaven, eldt son. = Elizth 4th dau. of Thos. Tickell, gent. s.p. 1712.

Mathias of Whitehaven, Merchant, 3rd son. Buried at Whitehaven 2 Aug. 1751. = Dorothy, d. of John Ponsonby of Hale Hall, Cumberland, Esquire.

- Robert, 4th Son, & Mary, died young.
- Lowther, 5th Son.
- Philip, 6th Son.

William of Whitehaven, merchant, 7th son, ob. 9 May, 1773, æt. cir. 80, buried at Whitehaven. = Margaret dau. of Christopher Richmond of High Head Castle, Cumberland, ob. 25 Sep., bur. at Old Chapel, Whitehaven, 27 Sep. 1759, æt. 69.

George Gale, 2nd son, of Somerset County in Maryland. Supposed to be living 1712. = Elizabeth, dau. of Levin Denwood of Somerset County in Maryland.

- (1). Levyn Gale living 1712.
- (2). George Gale, living 1712.
- (3). John Gale, living 1712.
- Mathias Gale, living 1712.

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

ART. VI.—*Extracts from the Vestry Book of All Saints', Cockermouth.* By the Rev. W. F. GILLBANKS, Rector of Orton, Cumberland.

Communicated at Kendal, Sept. 8th, 1886.

THE following extracts are from a MS. book belonging to All Saint's church, Cockermouth, and entitled "No. 10, Cockermouth's Vestry Book, 1740." The first entry is regarding "ye money belonging to this Church Stock" which seems to have been lent out without consent of the parish vestry, the bulk of it consisted of monies bequeathed in charity to the township &c. The signatories below are Thos. Jefferson, minister, and three churchwardens, followed by four overseers and 14 parishioners.

(2). In a notice of July 3rd, 1741. The church is called a 'Parochial Chappel' and it was not until recently that it was separated as a distinct parish from the mother parish and church of Brigham. This notice speaks of the outgoing churchwardens as:

Refusing to give up their accounts particularly with relation to the charge of building of twenty seats in the sd church or chappel windows and the money they received or might receive on the sale thereof,

and an order is made by the vestry upon which a proctor in the Consistory court of Lancaster should proceed.

Cockermouth and several other neighbouring parishes were till 1856 in the diocese of Chester.

(3). Is a printed insertion, to be read in church, being a notice:

That whereas Thomas Potter and John Jackson have applyed for and obtained a citacion to all and singular the parishioners of the Ch. or Parochl Chapl of C. &c., from William Stratford, Doctor of Laws and Comisary of the Archdeaconry of Richmond, to show cause at the Conistory

Digitized by Google

Consistory court of Lancaster on Wednesday next why a license or faculty should not be granted to them to erect four new seats in the ffront gallery of the said church before the seats of Mr. John Langton and Mr. Thomas France proprietors of the said front gallery seats as the same now stand which were allotted about 30 years ago when the said church was rebuilt at the great expense of the said parishioner and wh have been ever since been peaceably enjoyed and wherea the said process has been read in the said church and intimates that the said Thomas Potter and John Jackson as Proprietors of two spacious houses in Cockermouth, should build and enjoy to their own use and benefit the two front seats so to be erected and they to have power to sell and dispose of the other two seats also intended to adjoin and be erected behind them, and to take and receive the money arising thereby to their own private use and whereas such intended erections will not only greatly deface and deform the beauty and uniformity of the said church but also be of great damage and injury to many of the Parishioners in the enjoyment of their seats. These &c., are to give notice of a vestry &c., duly published July 5, 1741, by me Thos. Jefferson, Curate

"The front gallery" is called below "the west end" in the protest.

(4). Extract:

We in vestry &c., do protest against such citacion &c., and we do order consent and agree &c., that all and all manner of Prosecution for erecting such new seats shall be defended by the said Parish so that the beautifull situation of the seats therein may stand and remain as they now are, and whereas the said T. P., and J. J., and also Richard Leyburn and Edmund Pearson Ch. or Chlwardens last year errected twenty seats which will hold three a piece by some license or faculty from the sd comisy and have retained four of the best seats severally to each of their own use wch are worth and might be sold for five pounds a piece and utterly refuse to produce the faculty or to give any account of the charge of building the said seats or what sold for, we do further protest against such unjust behaviour and order that they be proceeded against according to Law &c., and we do order John Winder and Isaac Beck to be agents and managers for the parish.

After 35 signatures, including those of two ladies, Mr. Jefferson signing speaks of "a full vestry none refusing."

(5.)

Digitized by Google

(5). We find the expences of the action cost the parish £22 1 6 which was paid by a "Church Sess" of 3d in pound.

(6). The people of Seetmurthy object successfully against their proportion of the cost of repairing the church causeway.

(7). This entry is about the loan of £100 of money belonging to the poor of the parish, to two Smithsons at 9d in the pound.

(8). Dated 8th July, 1746. The minister and churchwardens meet to select a site for a poorhouse.

(9). Is an announcement of receipt from the recalcitrant churchwardens of 1740 (Potter, Jackson, Pearson, Leyburn), of £1 19 0 surplusage parish money remaining in their hands from 1740 to 46, and likewise the sum of four pounds four shillings as awarded by the said Mr. Jefferson, and Mr. Ritson referees legally chosen &c.

(10). The poor house to be the site of:

a certain house and dy houses the property of Joseph Wain, Elizabeth Wain, and Ann Wain, Widdow, an Inclosure adjacent belonging to John Brougham, gent, &c., &c. The premises to be conveyed to the minister, overseers, and Chwardens, and their successors in trust.

(10). Mr. Bain's opinion on Peil's charity is to be taken June 24, 1748.

(11). Nov. 17th, 1749. It is agreed on that the Church should be inlargd according to one of the plans offerd to the minister and churchwardens at the next vestry.

(12). In pursuance to notice given on Sunday last, we the Minister Churchwardens and Vestry then present do agree that the Church should be rufcasted on the outside and white washed in the inside and that the gates should be put in repair to this we set our hands ye 20 Feby, 1756.

(13). Dec. 28, 1757. They agree to enlarge the Poor-house,

Digitized by Google

house, to call in "Notes" and to repair the 'led' of the church steeple (towers were so-called) &c.

(14). The vestry agree that as through a bond they can't immediately recover, they can't pay Jonathan Pott's bill for enlarging the Poorhouse, they therefore do agree that the £35 which belongs to the master of the Free Grammar School may be applied to paying off the above till the bond be got to replace it, and that the town to pay Mr. Fisher in the meantime at the rate of 4 per cent.

So they lend the Rev. Mr. Daniel Fisher the £100 left by the late Reverend Mr. Thomas Leather for the use of six poor widows or six single women of this parish, the interest to be paid quarterly.

(15). Pursuant to notice given on Sunday last for a vestry &c., the Chwardens books were passed and the following orders were made:
Ordered that the bread be bought by the Chwardens for the communicants.
Ordered that the Churchwardens do take care and get the Surplisses washed and mended.
Ordered that all the wine for the communicants be bought at one house where the Chwardens can get it the best and cheapest.
Ordered that no wine be given to any clergyman to carry home.
Ordered that the Churchwardens pay no money for taking the register.
Ordered a notice of each assessment June 21, 1764.

No clergyman's signature occurs among the XI.

(16). And in 1766 Daniel Fisher (see above) signs himself "off minister," with James Bushby as the parish clerk.

(17). A fresh "rufcasting" outside, whitewashing inside of the church and the N.W. approach stairs and pavement be put into proper repair, 1770, Ap. 26th.

(18). William Brown is now "off minister" and John Ramsey P. Clerk.

(19). "Mr. Wordsworth's" close is spoken of July 1772.

20).

Digitized by Google

(20). March 6, 1773. Vestry agree that the church should be "rufcasted" outside and whitewashed inside and that an application be made to Sir James Lowther, Bart., as patron, to appoint the Revd. Thomas Pattinson, minister of the same.

(21). Hugh Cowperthwaite master of the Poorhouse is vindicated of a great many scandalous expressions thrown out against him, all of which by enquiry appeared to be false and groundless.

(22). The bellman and the "Public posts in the town" are mentioned.

(23). Stairs leading to the church to be repaired and amended, also the wall adjoining the causeway, June 2nd, 1776.

(24). At a Public Vestry 30, Dec. 1777. The parishioners agree that the alterations in the frames for the new peal of bells and other additions and alterations in the floors, particularly a new floor for the clock &c., and the expences out of a proportionable assessment on the inhabitants.

(25). In Mr. Gillbanks* writing:

It is agreed and we do hereby order (in vestry) that the sum of four hundred and fifteen pounds, viz: two hundred and eighty belonging to the poor one hundred to the Widows' Hospital and thirty five pounds to the Grammar School be vested in the public funds in the name of the Minister and Chwardens in trust for the uses above mentioned. Jos. Gillbanks, minister, 4 Chwardens, XI others, Cockermouth, Feb. 17th, 1784.

(26). Cockermouth, 12 June, 1785. At a public vestry &c., ordered that the present Churchwardens do immediately remove the little room in the S. West corner of the Church taking care to support the stairs leading up into the gallery with a suff[t] Pillar to be erected for that purpose and also that they remove the stone belonging to the

* Mr. Joseph Gillbanks, the great grand uncle of the writer of this paper, was a master of the Free Grammar School at Cockermouth, which place he left on appointment to the living of Culgaith. He was four times married, and his fourth wife survived him.

ffont

Digitized by Google

ffont, and that in Lieu of this Room and ffont and in the place where they stand, as many seats be erected as can conveniently be done for the use of the children belonging to the Charity and Sunday Schools. And also that the little Room adjoining the vestry be also taken away supporting the gallery and stairs above sufficiently and that like seats be erected there and that a small convenient box for holding the Basin used in Baptism be erected in some convenient place at the west end of the church, and that the expences thereof be payd out of the Church Sess Jos. Gillbanks, Minister, Chwardens and Parishioners.

(27). 10th Feb. 1788. Ordered that the Chwardens do cause the wall of the Churchyard adjoining the Causeway to be taken down and thoroughly rebuilt and to be reimbursed the expences out of the Ch Cess. Jos. Gillbanks, Minister, and 8 other signatures.

(28). At a Public Vestry held this 29th May, 1789. Ordered that the Chwardens do cause a sounding board to be erected over the Pulpit and that the expence of the same be defrayed out of the Ch Cess not exceeding 8 guineas.

This is signed by J. G., and 27 others. It is followed by another vestry:

(29). June 1, 1789. Ordered that the order made at the last vestry for Causing a sounding board to be erected over the pulpit (having been obtained and entered by Mr. Gillbank, against the opinion of the majority of that meeting) be annulled and rescinded and shall not be carried into execution.

Resolved. That the salary allowed to the person appointed to ring the scholars bell in the Morning and the supper bell in the evening and to take care of the Clock & chimes is not belonging to or part of the salary of Parish Clerk of this Parish but that the ringing of the sd bells and taking care of the Clock and Chimes are duties, apart and distinct from the office of Parish Clerk, and that a majority of the inhabitants in vestry assembled have a right to appoint proper persons to perform the said offices during their pleasure and to appoint such salaries for doing thereof as they shall think proper.

Also Resolved. That the Reverend Joseph Gillbanks, is not the Curate or Minister of this Chappel, that the Curacy and profits thereof are under sequestration and that Mr. Gillbanks has no Right to officiate, but during the will of the sequestrators, and that the sequestrators may appoint what Ministers they Please to officiate within the said Chappel untill a Curate shall be duly appointed thereto.

Resolved. That Mr. Gillbanks above named having no Right to act as

Digitized by Google

as Curate or Minister of this Chappel, had no power or authority whatsoever to appoint John Hallows or any other person to be Clerk of this Parish.

Ordered that the Chwardens do immediately enter a caveat against the licensing of the said John Hallas or any other person to be appointed by the said Joseph Gillbanks to the office of Parish Clerk of this Parish.

Ordered and Resolved. That a Vestry be held in this Church this day three weeks in the afternoon for the purpose of nominating a Person to officiate as Parish Clerk during the vacancy of the curacy and that notice thereof be given next Sunday, and that Thomas Mackereth the younger do officiate as Parish Clerk untill some other person be chosen to the office.

Ordered that the Chwardens & such five of the inhabitants as they shall choose to join them do enquire into and ascertain the ffees ppayable to the Curate, Parish Clerk, and Sexton of this Parish and that a Table be made thereof and fixed up in the Church.

(30). Vestry July 12, 1789. For the election of a clerk according to the order of the last vestry. Thomas Mackreth out of three was elected by majority of 21.

Ordered and Resolved. That the usual salary for taking care of the Clock and Chimes and for ringing the Scholar Bell in the Morning and the Supper Bell in the Evening be paid to the said Thomas Mackreth so long as a majority of the vestry for the time being shall think proper if the sd Thomas M. duly attend to and perform his duty in these respects.

These last two vestries were evidently presided over by Thos. Benson and Hugh Beeby, the former has 23 signatures including Chwardens three, the latter 13 including the like three, only one new name occurring in the latter: the vehemence and clever wording of the orders and resolves sound like a lawyer in a temper. Mr. Gillbanks is presiding at a Public Vestry again on the next page bearing date April 11th, 1790.

(31). A Vestry of Aug. 3rd, 1791. Prepares to take proceedings against Thomas Rudd for £100 lent from the parish monies, and copies of the resolutions are sent to Mr Thos. Benson as well as Mr. Rudd.

(32).

Digitized by Google

(32). May 31, 1792. Vestry to consider the propriety of adopting some mode of obtaining payment of the stipend due to the minister of this church.

Resolved that the inhabitants of this parish are not liable nor ought to contribute to the expenses of recovering the said stipend now due, and in arrear and that the Churchwardens shall not act under any sequestration for that purpose.

Benson Rudd &c., 22 signatories.

(33). Mr. Gillbanks in hot water again:

June 5th, 1792. Resolved that a Vestry to be holden on Tuesday next at Two o'clock in the afternoon to inquire what the established fees are belonging to the Church and what the Revd. Mr. Gillbanks has received. Dan. Satterthwaite and 8 other signatures.

(34). Then follows the vestry June 1282:

We the inhabitants assembled do find and resolve that the ffollowing are the ancient established ffees belonging to the Minister, Clerk, and Sexton of this Church, as follows:

And wretched fees they appear to us now, if they were to be an important adjunct (as they generally were) to the priest's income.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Fees or Marriages by License	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
by Banns	0	1	0	0	0	6	0	0	0
Publishing Banns	0	0	6	0	0	3	0	0	0
Baptisms	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Churching of Women	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Burials									
Of an Adult	0	0	10	0	0	7	0	0	8
For an Infant	0	0	6	0	0	5	0	0	6

For every Copy of the Register to the Clerk sixpence if he keep the Register. We do order and resolve that this account of the ffees be published by affixing thereto on the Posts and other usual places for putting up advertisements in the Town and that the same be also affixed on the Great Doors of the Church for eight weeks following and that the same be read in the Church every other Sunday alternately till that time between Divine Service and Sermon and that a Publick

Digitized by Google

Publick Vestry be again held in this Church on Wednesday the 22nd day of August next, and if no good cause is shewn to the satisfaction of the vestry then to be held that the above Account of the ffees shall be established and remain in future as the ancient and proper ffees and that the same be then put upon a Board and placed in the conspicious Part of the Church, there to remain in future as a testimony thereof.

That it appears to this vestry that much greater ffees have of late been received by the Minister and Clerk, and that the reason given for the same by the Minister was that he would Insist on double ffees because he did not receive the salary due to the Curate. Thos. Benson, Jno. Rudd, and 7 other signatures.

(35). Next entry vestry &c., Jany, 1, 1, 1793.

1st it is ordered that the Churchwardens do immediately contract in Public Auction for the Rough Casting the church and Steeple and that they also procure Iron pipes to be put at the bottom of the present Lead ones on the sides of the Church of a sufft height to prevent the Lead from being cut away and wasted in future.

2nd. Resolved that the Curate of this Church has for time immemorial Read the Prayers on every Sunday and the other services appointed for the Day both in the Morning and Afternoon and has also preached a sermon every Sunday after the morning service.

That there is no Established Lectureship in this Church and that no Person is obliged by Law to contribute anything for the reading of any Lecture or Preaching of any sermon on the Sunday in the afternoon further than what they Please to give as a donation of their ffree will and wch they may give or refuse at their pleasure, and that the Curate has also for time immemorial read the Morning Prayers on every Wednesday and Friday in every week throughout the year and also on every other day appointed to be kept Holy.

3rd. Resolved that the Chwardens are not obliged by virtue of their office to make or solicit any collection for the Curate or Minister for preaching any Sermon in this Church on the Sunday.

It having been represented by the Churchwardens and confirmed by several of the inhabitants at this vestry that the usual services of the Church has of late been neglected.

4th. Resolved and ordered that it be referred to the Chwardens to inquire into the said neglects of duty and what steps will be proper to pursue for correcting any abuse or neglect in that respect and make a report of their proceedings.

The Table of Fees is then duly ordered Established &c., &c.

Ordered that the Chwardens for the time being do take care that the Parish

Digitized by Google

Parish Registers be safely kept in the Ch as the Law directs. Benson, Rudd, and 9 co.

(36). Vestry Feb. 27, 1795. Resolved that the Church at Cockermouth is at present vacant, the Duty thereof unperformed and that no person is yet appointed legally to the care thereof, and that it is highly necessary that some person should be procured to officiate therein untill a Minister is duly appointed.

Ordered and agreed that the Reverend William Williamson be requested to officiate and perform the Constant and Occasional Duties of the Church so long as he continues to reside in Cockermouth unless a minister be duly licensed in the mean time, and that as a compensation for his trouble the Chwardens do immediately make a Collection from the inhabitants of such sums as they may think proper to give and pay the same to Mr. Williamson, and that the Chwardens for the time being do make a like collection half yearly for Mr. Williamson's benefit so long as he shall continue to officiate pursuant to this Request.

Resolved and it is hereby recommended to the Inhabitants to discontinue their Voluntary Donations to the afternoon Lecture and contribute what they may think reasonable to Mr. Williamson for his officiating as aforesaid, he having undertaken to preach a sermon every Sunday afternoon when no other person shall attend Lecturer.

Ordered that the Chwardens do immediately acquaint the Bishop of Chester with the present situation of the Church at Cockermouth and request his Lordships advice and interferance. Thos. Benson & Co., 8 signatures.

(37). Vestry Aug. 14, 1795. The Rev. John Wheatley influences the vestry to recover the ancient usage of sacramental alms to the use of the poor, and not, as for sometime to the payment of the masters of the Sunday school.

And that the said school from this day discontinues unless the inhabitants think proper to subscribe what is sufficient for the support of the School and in future that the money collected for the Poor be divided as has been the antient custom on the Feast of St. Thomas he Apostle and on Good Friday. John Wheatley and 6 others (but neither Benson nor Rudd) Thos. Mackereth.

(38). The above mentioned Thos. Benson and John Rudd seem to have been the "Deus ex Machina" of the town for in 1800 Aug. 13, at a vestry called to consider "the very alarming and enormous expence of the poor and to fix on

Digitized by Google

on some plan for meliorating the condition of the poor as well as lessening the expence thereof, also for appointing fresh directors and on other special affiairs relative &c. Thomas Benson, Esqr., and John Rudd, Esqr., and others are appointed directors.

It is resolved to discontinue all house rents, all out pensioners and none allowed again unless by 3 directors. To take account of the workhouse master and to discontinue him. To find the paupers work and not let them wander about the Town as heretofore &c., &c. Signed by John Wheatley a minister and 23 others.

(39). Sep. 24, 1800. Mr. Wheatley and a vestry decide to forthwith inclose the churchyard on account of the very great abuses and various depredations which are committed in the said Chyard from time to time and at all times, besides the very shamefull and shameless practices carried on in the very entrances of the sacred place.

Resolved 2. That the Minister and Chwardens do carry the same directly and immediately into effect and they are accordingly authorized to Plan and lay it out and inclose it in such a manner as to them may appear most eligible.

Resd. 3. That it is agreed to be inclosed from the East corner of the Schoolhouse right across to the Pillar betwixt the two gates. John Wheatley 4 Chwardens and 9 others: Joseph Steel to the 1st and 2nd; and to the 3rd Resolution dissentient: John Simpson ditto Jos. Piell ditto.

Dec. 17, 1800. Agreed by us present (in Vestry) that a standing Overseer to live in the House will be the best to act as Master.

That a Public Notice will be put in the Cumberland Paper. Signed by 4 Chwardens and 12 others.

Aug. 23. 1801. Mr. Wheatley and a vestry of three arrange to sell the lead spouts decayed and put up new with the proceeds.

In March 1802, the overseers of 1799 are called upon for a balance of that year which they had failed to pay in.

July 28, 1802. Mr. Benson's bill for business done for Town to be settled. The " Deus " is here fully explained.

Aug. 31, 1804. Consideration of whitewashing of the Ch. outside and inside, and painting the gates, and other necessary repairs appertaining thereto. Also any other reparations

Digitized by Google

reparations that the churchwardens may deem necessary. Aug. 22, 1804. The vestry of three Chwardens and two others agree to augment the ringers' wages on Sundays and other times as has been accustomed.

July 3, 1805. Vestry to take into consideration what relates to the sexton of this chapel, and to fix and assign him all fair and reasonable fees. Resolved to adjourn to give time to enquire who has the right of the appointment of a sexton.

Dec. 23rd, 1807. Vestry to take into consideration the sashing of the church and the disposal of the old materials or any other matter or thing relating thereunto. Unanimously agreed to, and power given to chwardens to dispose of all old iron, glass, and other materials which may come out of the windows, for the highest and best price that can be got. Resolved thirdly that an equal rate be made on the inhabitants.

June 16, 1808. Proposals considered for altering the poor laws, as proposed by a meeting at Salford, and communicated by Joshua Brown, overseer of St. Mary's within Carlisle, to have a clause inserted therein for the removal of Scotch and Irish families, that become chargeable in places where they reside. 17 signatures.

Feb. 25, 1808. That the operation of the resolution of Dec. 23, 1807, be suspended and all the proposals and estimates this day offered be and they are hereby rejected. 28 signatures.

May 4, 1809. Unanimously agreed upon to alter the vestry room by breaking out the end wall and setting the same back to the wood post also bording the Floor and putting a stove or fire place therein also a chair to be purchased for the use of the said vestry room. Edward Fawcett Minister, and 3 wardens, 8 others.

17 May, 1809. We do mutually agree to Sash the Windows of the Church. Resolved: We hereby order the Chwardens to Sash the same in workmanlike and œconomacal manner and that they be empowered to lay a rate on the Inhabits to defray the said expence. 4 chwardens and 12 others.

May

Digitized by Google

May 16, 1810. It was resolved that the church be immediately painted.

July 2nd, 1812. Church and Free School to be new rough cast with any other repairs that may be found wanting in the roofs or any other parts wanting for their preservation. Ed. Fawcett, and 5 others.

June 15, 1814. To consider the propriety of petitioning Parlt. to introduce an exemption into the new poor law to enable magistrates of the five Northern Counties to remove persons chargeable to any parish or place therein to the place of their birth or last legal settlement be the same in Scotland or Ireland &c. 13 signatures.

Feb. 26, 1817. Vestry Resolved that a gallery be erected above the the Communion Table upon which an Organ may be placed and for the better accommodation of the Singers and that a subscription be entered into for that Purpose, and that the present Chwardens and others be appointed and see the same carried into effect. Ed. Fawcett and 4 Chwardens and 16 others.

6th Mar. 1817. Vestry to lay a rate towards the repairs of this Ch. or Chapel and the ornaments and other articles belonging thereto.

It appearing that two of the Bells (the second and third) have sometime ago been cracked or received such injury as entirely to spoil their tone and render them useless. It is resolved that the Chwardens do forthwith take away the same bells and get them replaced by two other new bells of proper tone and dimensions and that the charges &c., be paid out of the rate.

That after the Bells shall be replaced and completed. It is resolved that the Chwardens for the time being shall engage a set of six proper persons at the least to undertake the Ringing Peals and changes, and who shall ring the bells upon all usual occasions and be paid a yearly salary out of the Ch. rate and that six handbells be procured by the Chwardens to be used in instructing the ringers. That the Chwardens shall pay to the six Ringers who shall first ring a full peal upon the bells of seven hundred and twenty changes called grandsire Bob the sum of one guinea each in addition to their salary, and it is further resolved that the Avenues leading to the church be forthwith repaired and amended and the nuisances removed. 19 signatures.

Mar. 20, 1817. Paupers to be employed at making roads over

Digitized by Google

over the common of this town, now under enclosure. 13 signed.

Then in June 19, 1817, follows a large meeting of the fire engine proprietors to make rules and fix prices &c., &c.

Mr. John Benson (Revd.) objects to the rate in 1819, and is made one of the select vestry in 1820, in 1824 he is appointed assistant surveyor for the township.

July 21, 1824. To nominate a committee to consider the measures necessary to be taken for enlarging the church Mr. Fawcett is made chairman with 14 among whom is Mr. Jno. Benson.

Mar. 26, 1828. They consider about selling the workhouse and field in order to build a new one upon the field belonging the township late part of Kirkgate common. Ed. Fawcett and 8 more.

July 8, 1829. To consider the propriety of farming the Chyard to the town. It was unanimously agreed:

That the Chyard should be farmed by the Chwardens for the sum of four guineas per annum and that they are hereby empowered to let the same to eat for Hay, and whatever sum is deficient is to be paid out of the Ch rate. It is the decided opinion of this meeting that no horses cattle or sheep shall on any account be allowed to pasture in the Chyard. Thomas Wilson and 5 others.

Sep. 10, 1829. Resolved that the Chwardens do not interfere in any dispute that has arisen respecting the seat No. 52, wch they have been requested to set out and allot to John Pybus, Thos. Wilson Churchwarden, John Asbridge Churchwarden, and 8 others.

May 25, 1831. To take into consideration the best method of eradicating the Dry Rot, and stopping the growth of Fungus now existing in various parts of the church. It was unanimously agreed:

That the Chwardens be empowered to cause the church to be thoroughly cleaned and to use such other means as they may consider to be most adviseable for curing the same. 5 chwardens and 7 others.

On June 2nd, 1831. To defray debt and face expenses

a

Digitized by Google

a rate of 6d. was laid and the chwardens empowered to collect it. 12 signatures.

October 1st, 1831. It was resolved to adopt in Cockermouth the provisions of " an act for lighting and watching of parishes &c.," and a sum of £84 was the highest yearly sum to be called for.

Aug. 1, 1833. It was resolved that the inhabitants of Setmurthy be in future relieved from the payment of all contributions to the Ch. rate other than their customary proportion of the expences already or to be incurred in maintaining and repairing the fabric of the Ch. and Chyard. That a committee be appointed &c., to report.

Aug. 9, 1833. It was resolved that no sum of money be allowed in the Chwarden's accounts for the future on account of money paid for rent for the Chyard.

Jany 29, 1836. Gas as a lighter is discussed.

April 8th, 1836. To consider the propriety of building a new church. A committee formed to ascertain the wishes and opinions of the inhabitants.

Nov. 24th, 1836. The parishioners of Setmurthy give up 8 seats now marked 28, 29, 30, 31, adjoining the middle aisle on the S. side of the Ch. and also those now marked 47, 46, 45, 44, in a line with the preceding and adjoining the south aisle of the same and in lieu the chwardens of Cockermouth, call upon the inhabitants of Setmurthy at no future time for church rates.

Feb. 10th, 1841. It was resolved upon the motion of Mr. John Steel, seconded by Mr. Thomas Wilson, that a resolution conveying the thanks of the parties attending the church be prepared and signed and presented to Lord Lonsdale testifying their gratitude for his kindness and munificence in appointing an evening lecturer to the church in pursuance of a requisition of the inhabitants to that effect, and that the chwardens be requested to get the same signed &c., by the inhabitants and transmitted to Lord Lonsdale. 12 signatures.

Sept.

Digitized by Google

Sept. 28, 1842. Church rate to be levied and a cry of "no rate" but the motion for a rate of 1½ carried, after being upwards of eight hours and closed by the oppositionists, the numbers for, 255; and against, 151; being in value for, 337; and against, 192; having a majority in favour of the rate of 145.

Sep. 13, 1846. The consideration of lighting a clock over the Saving's Bank was entertained and on a poll taken the numbers for were 260, against 190.

The final church rate mentioned of 1½d. in the pound was laid the same day.

Cockermouth seems to have had no little trouble at times with the gas company, who put out the lamps in the early morning before dawn, at the time when they were most needed.

There are a variety of episodes regarding the township, but none of particularly interesting character.

Mr. Fawcett acts as chairman to the last.

Digitized by Google

ART. VII.—*The so called "Tumuli" near Dalston Hall, Cumberland.* By the EDITOR.

Communicated at Kendal, Sept. 8th, 1886.

THERE are shown on the 6 inch Ordnance Map (23 Cumb.) near Dalston Hall two large mounds, each marked *tumulus* on the map.* On these more than one would-be explorer has cast longing eyes, and dreamed of great finds of British, Roman, English or Danish antiquities, which would hand his name down to posterity along with those of Belzoni or Greenwell; and the present writer must confess to having had from Colonel Sowerby, the owner of the mounds, a full permission to excavate, but to have let the time slip away before commencing, until another more eager than he intervened, and did the work.

Under the direction and superintendance of Mrs. Hope Johnson, then of the Manor House, Dalston, a trench 5 feet deep was dug through the mound, south of Dalston Hall in May last; it proved to be a perfectly undisturbed gravel heap on an esker or ridge of gravel, on which is also the other mound, situate west of the Hall.

This ridge as Mr. T. V. Holmes, F.G.S. writes me, "beginning at the excavated mound south of the Hall, ends after a slight break, close to Kingrigg on the Carlisle and Thursby road. I should not have been much surprised to learn that this natural ridge had been utilised here and there, where more conspicious, as a good site for a primitive interment. The Dalston ridge nowhere varies very much in height and breadth. The ridge, of which Torkin (in Crofton Hall Park) is a sudden expansion, is a good example of one that does."

As the Ordnance Map calls the mound south of Dalston Hall a *tumulus*, it is desirable to record that Mrs. Hope Johnson has proved it not to be one.

* They are shewn on the plan given in vol. vii., of these Transactions, opposite p. 271.

Digitized by Google

ART. VIII.—*Coped or Hogbacked Tombstone at St. Michael's Church, Bongate, or Old Appleby.* By Rev. W. S. CALVERLEY, F.S.A., Aspatria.

Communicated at Kendal, September 8th, 1886.

IN a paper* read by the Editor Sept. 22, 1885, on the earthworks and keep of Appleby castle, Mr. Ferguson stated his belief that the gigantic earthworks, within which the masonry work of the castle has been set, are pre-Norman, and that "we have in these earthworks the fortified dwelling of the great Thane or Franklin, Angle, Saxon, Jute or Dane (between the eight and ninth centuries and the conquest of the district by the red king) whom William Rufus found in possession, and who had to make way for the Norman baron.

A note to this paper (p. 385), draws attention to the Saxon tombstone doing duty as lintel over the north doorway of Bongate church, as being evidence that a Saxon church preceded the Norman, and confirming the notion of an early English settlement on Appleby castle hill.

On the date above-named I went, accompanied by the Rev. W. A. Mathews to St. Michael's church, which was being restored by C. J. Ferguson, Esq., F.S.A., and with a workman's tool I carefully picked away all the mortar which was plastered on the face of the lintel of the north doorway and round about it both inside and outside when I found that this lintel was a genuine hogbacked tombstone, coped and having both its sides adorned with plait work or curvilinear ornament picked out in the manner of the very old work usually known as Saxon. Nearly the whole of the stone is visible on the outside of the church, but it is much weathered.

* Transactions, vol. viii., part II., p. 382.

The

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

North doorway.
out side.
St. Michaels Ch. Bongate, Appleby.

Scale 1/16
Inside.

Digitized by Google

The mason had notched out a piece of the stone near each end on the upper part, and had sprung his relieving arch therefrom to carry the weight of the wall above the doorway, but notwithstanding this device the English gentleman's bodystone cracked beneath the weight of Norman masonry imposed. The crack in the stone will be seen in the accompanying drawing which I have prepared from a photograph taken by the Rev. J. Greenwood, when the church was still unroofed; a column of the arcade within the church is seen through the doorway; my other drawing shews the coping partly broken away and the band ornamented with a plait of three strands, with the smooth lower part of the stone as seen on the inside of the doorway; this lower unornamented part is recessed.

The underside has been cut away to form a rebate for the door to shut up against, which is perhaps the only original piece of the Norman church left in position.

The tombstone is seventy-six inches long, fifteen inches high, fourteen inches thick through the base. The crosses which stood at the head and foot of this bodystone, if there were such crosses, were probably broken up and used for walling stuff, as in later times the recumbent effigy now partly restored and lying near was broken up and built into the walls during the carrying out of some "repairs" or alterations.

Other antiquities to be noted are:

Consecration cross.

Tombstone with foliated cross, pointed shears and clasped book.

Do. ,, ,, ,, Sword and Rose.

Do. ,, calvary ,, Rose.

Recumbent figure with Rose and Shield.

Small tomb block, smooth.

Small grave block, foliated cross, with pointed shears and book.

APPENDIX

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

Effigy at Bongate Church. By the Rev. W. A. Mathews.

In the restoration of Bongate church (St. Michael's, Appleby), on removal of the plaster from the north wall (interior) of the nave, an alcoved tomb was laid bare, consisting of a boldly cusped arch, with shield in the centre, over a recumbent female figure. Both the arch and the figure were broken and mutilated, but could be distinctly made out. The figure was draped in a long robe with hanging sleeves and heavy braid or fringe round the bottom; with coif on head and a dog (recumbent) at feet: over the left shoulder on the cushion on which the head reposed, was a small triangular shield with the Veteripont annulets. The armorial bearings on the shield above (which was of soft red sandstone, that now by exposure has crumbled till nothing is distinguishable), when first exposed could be seen to consist of the arms of Clifford and Veteripont quarterly and impaling the three water budgetts of Ros. These are the arms on the Countess of Pembroke's tomb in St. Lawrence's church, shown as those of Elizabeth Rosse, daughter of Thomas Lord Rosse, of Hamlake, who married Thomas Clifford.

Thomas Clifford was born in 1366, and banished by the Parliament in 1387; dying in Germany in 1393. Owing to the minority of her son, his wife Elizabeth (Rosse) Clifford, was made sheriffess of Westmoreland in her own right, and as she outlived her son (John) who died 1423, æt. 32, the small shield over her shoulder may mark her official position as holding the sheriffwick originally granted to Robert de Veteripont and his heirs.

She died in 1424.

It was not improbably owing to the banishment of Thomas Clifford in 1387, and the absence of any lord over the castle that the great disaster befell the town of Appleby in 1388, when the Scots fell upon it and sacked it. As St. Lawrence church was burnt at that time it may account for the lady having been buried at St. Michael's; the only one of the owners of the castle who is known to have been so.

Digitized by Google

ART. IX.—*On some obscure Inscriptions in Cumberland.* By R. S. FERGUSON.

Communicated at Kendal, Sept. 8th, 1886.

(1). I have also the honour to exhibit a rubbing of an inscription upon an octagonal font in the parish church of Bootle, in south-west Cumberland; both the font and inscription are engraved in Hutchinson's Cumberland, vol. i. opp. p. 523, and on p. 559 the font is described as "a large basin, formed of black marble or porphyry of an octagonal form; on each square or face are two shields, raised from the plane, bearing characters in the Old English letter, in some parts mixed with the Saxon. The emblematical anchor in the third shield is rather singular, as it stands for the word *salvator*. The letters R. B. in the two first shields denote the benefactor who gave the font, or the stonecutter who executed the work. The characters in the fourth shield we are not able to decipher." A manuscript note in a copy of Hutchinson, which belonged to the late Canon Raines, runs: "What stuff, it is the date 1453, taking in the next compartment." But the character, which Hutchinson makes into an anchor, and Canon Raine into the Arabic numeral 4, comes out most clearly in the rubbing as a bugle horn, and I am assured by the present rector of Bootle that it is a bugle horn. I am not able to offer any very satisfactory explanation of the characters in the third and fourth shields, though a friend makes them into "i. h. rec" for "rector," and takes the bugle horn to be some heraldic allusion. I cannot find any rector having these initials, nor can I identify R. B. The rest of the inscription is given by Hutchinson very inaccurately, but really reads thus:—

In | no | mine | pa | tri^{s} | et fi | lii | et sp | irit^{s} | sa̅c | ti A

(2).

Digitized by Google

(2). I have also the honour to exhibit a rubbing of an inscription running along the top of the plinth of a farm-house known as Raby Cote, and situate in Cumberland, near to the melancholy remains of the once powerful Cistercian Abbey of Holme Cultram. The inscription is cut in a hollow, and, when in its original position, was meant to be read from below by a person looking up to it. It is now, by way of accommodating it to its present position turned upside down, and the stones are inserted anyhow, not following the order in which they would read. The inscription is in two pieces; that on the left-hand side of the door is 15 feet 8 inches in length; that on the right 23 feet 6 inches; or a total length of about 39 feet. The individual stones vary in length from 10 inches to 3 feet by 6 inches in breadth. Many of them are much weathered, and the piecing together of the *disjecta membra* is no easy task. I however make out the following, subject to correction :—

"Gilbert Lamotte, John de Botyll (*i.e.*, Bothel), vicar of Burg (Burgh-on-Sands).

"The year was the 6th Robert Abbot of th' Holme, and of our lorde MDXIII. VIIIth Henry kyng.

Robert Chamber was Abbot of Holm Cultram 1507 to 1518, so that 1513 was his sixth year of office; and the inscription probably was on the top of one of the screens across the Abbey church, and recorded that it was given by Gilbert Lamotte, by John of Bothel, vicar of the neighbouring parish of Burgh-on-Sands, and probably by a third donor.

(3). At St. James' church, Carlisle, is a stone, removed there from the field known as the "Seven Well Field," below the church, on which is a much defaced inscription, given thus in Whelan's *History of Cumberland*, p. 146.

Purgatum, dedicatum que, Ubeskud, die quinto,
Decembris, Frater, de sub rupe lapidem venerabili,
Sancto Bedæ ore rotundo.

Who

Digitized by Google

Who invented this hoax, for hoax the reading is, I have never been able to ascertain; it is a most successful hoax, repeated time after time in print, and will, I have no doubt, survive for many a long year. I am unable at present to supply a satisfactory reading: the inscription is in five lines, but of the first line little but the bottoms of the letters remain: "Ubeskud" in the second is "Chescun" (Chacun), and in the next line is "paternoster."

Digitized by Google

EXCURSIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.

The first Meeting of the Society for 1886, *extended from Saturday the* 26*th of June, to Saturday the* 3*rd of July, and consisted of*

A PILGRIMAGE ALONG THE ROMAN WALL,

In conjunction with the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

CHIEF PILGRIM AND EXPOUNDER GENERAL: DR. BRUCE, F.S.A.

CONDUCTORS: { In Northumberland, R. BLAIR, F.S.A.
In Cumberland, R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A.

(The following account is reprinted and adapted from the Newcastle Daily Journal).

SATURDAY JUNE 26th. PROGRAMME OF THIS DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

Leave by 2 p.m. train for Wallsend, where view the slight remains of the Station of SEGEDUNUM, and look for traces of the WALL on the way to Byker. Thence to the Black Gate, where Dr. Bruce will point out, by means of diagrams, the principal objects to be observed on the "Pilgrimage," and will describe the more important of the Roman inscriptions preserved in the Museum. Dinner in the Castle at 7 p.m. The Right Honourable the Earl of Ravensworth, president of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the chair.

The proceedings of the first day of this pilgrimage commenced on Saturday afternoon, by the departure of a detachment of the party for Wallsend. About forty "Pilgrims" assembled at the Central Station, Newcastle, at two o'clock, wearing the distinguishing badge —a scallop shell in silver.

On arrival at Wallsend, Dr. BRUCE addressed the party. He said: Standing at the north-east corner of the station of SEGEDUNUM, he wished to say one word about their pilgrimage. They were setting out upon an expedition, like the pilgrims of old, he hoped, to profit by their journey mentally, physically, and spiritually also. They had read in the grand old Book of the image whose legs were of iron. The Roman empire was an empire of strength, and as they traversed the WALL they would see how great was the vigour of that mighty people, how vast their enterprise, how great their determination. They set their foot upon our distant isles, and planted it, and kept it there for centuries.

Digitized by Google

centuries. As they run along the WALL they will learn, not only somewhat of the character of mind of that people, but they will be stimulated to follow the example of their patience, perseverance, and their indomitable vigour. Often had he thought upon the WALL—how was it that the nation, so mighty, so vast, possessing qualities so enduring, should have perished. As Englishmen, let them ponder that question. He could not help feeling that we are the successors of the Romans. Our influence is vastly more widely distributed than that of the Cæsars ever was. We have their art of government, their art of colonisation—let us profit, and avoid those faults, those sins which have laid this mighty people in the dust. He trusted they would learn much and derive many lessons from this pilgrimage. They were now standing upon the north-east corner of the station of SEGEDUNUM—the first station on the line of the WALL. Some persons fancied that the WALL should have begun at Tynemouth—but the river was sufficiently powerful up to this point, so that it was unnecessary to carry the WALL further. Horsley says most distinctly and decidedly that the WALL did not go beyond Wallsend. The Romans, however, did not leave the mouth of the river to the enemy. They had forts at Tynemouth, South Shields, and Jarrow, and another on the north side nearly opposite Jarrow. These places could be signalled to quite well from Jarrow. Further, to prevent the enemy getting in, this WALL was carried down to the water's edge, and went down to low-water mark. The late Mr. Buddle had often seen the stones in the water. In consequence of the number of buildings which have sprung up, the traces here were very faint, still it would be satisfactory to have traced the WALL from end to end. Stations such as the one they were now examining were called "stationary camps," in opposition to the temporary camps which were used. This station was garrisoned by the 4th cohort of the Lingones. No stone with this name on has been found here, but there was one (No. 1, *Lapidarium Septentrionale*) found at Tynemouth, whose garrison was no doubt furnished from this place.

The party then proceeded to examine the southern face of the station. The commanding position of the ancient SEGEDUNUM was here well realised. It occupied the summit of a rounded hill overlooking the Tyne, which at this point is seen at its best. Fine weather and the comparative absence of smoke allowed of a view down the whole sweep of the Long Reach extending to South Shields; whilst to the right the view up river takes in the full stretch of the Bill Reach. The WALL terminated in the angle formed by these two portions of the river, and the height crested by the four-square walls of the Roman station was seen in its strategic connection with the terminal defences

Digitized by Google

defences at the river's mouth, which flanked the eastern position. The complete character of the series of defences was further noticed in observing the course of the Wreken Dyke, which connected the stations of Jarrow and South Shields with the network of military roads to the south. The Chief Pilgrim and Expounder, Dr. Bruce, in his *Roman Wall* observes that "the present aspect of the station is not encouraging," but on this occasion the expectancy of all who stood about him was quickened by the enthusiastic way in which the venerable historian of the WALL began his arduous campaign. The shipyards below the station, where "the busy sound of closing rivets up" dins the ear from morn till night, on this half-day had ceased work, and the antiquaries found themselves in a strange quiet. Commonplace surroundings have here blotched the course of the WALL with mazes of newly built dwellings, and seem to suggest a most prosaic start for the romance of the pilgrimage. After an examination of the excavations in the deserted garden the bugle was sounded for an advance, and the pilgrimage started on its westward journey. Heading the procession were the President of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, the Right Hon. the Earl of Ravensworth, and the Chief Pilgrim and Expounder, Dr. Bruce. The company following included Professor Clark (Cambridge), Mr. and Mrs. Simpson (Penrith), the Rev. Wm. Bramley Moore, Dr. Hodgkin and Mr. R. Blair (hon secs. of the Newcastle Society), Messrs. C. J. Spence, H. A. Adamson. Town Clerk of Tynemouth; Dr. Maclagan (Riding Mill), George Irving (Newcastle), the Rev. J. R. Boyle, Professor Hulsebos (Utrecht), Messrs. W. L. S. Charlton, S. B. Burton, Dr. Barkus (Newcastle), W. E. Adams (Newcastle), W. J. Carr (Ebchester), Rev. R. H. Williamson (Whickham), Mr. T. Waddington (Gateshead), Mr. W. N. Strangeways, Mr. and Mrs. Hall (Leeds), Messrs. C. C. Hodges (Hexham), J. V. Gregory, Geo. Peile (Shotley Bridge), J. R. Ford, Colonel Young, Messrs. E. T. Tyson (Maryport), T. T. Clarke (North Shields), Oliver Heslop (Corbridge), and others.

Before leaving Mr. Buddle's house Dr. Bruce introduced to the party Mr. Mackinlay, who, with himself, was one of the pilgrims of 1849. He mentioned incidentally the history of the famous Wallsend Colliery, the first operations at which were unsuccessful, and the place was sold in consequence for a very cheap price to the Messrs. Russell, who deepened the shaft and won the world-famed Wallsend coal, which long brought in its owners a profit of £1,000 a week. All that was got by the original owners was a piece of Samian ware, now in the castle. Threading the new streets the course was followed to the back of Carville Hall, where the line of the Fosse became strongly marked by a chain of ponds which have been formed in its bed. At

Digitized by Google

At Stotes Houses the Chief Expounder stopped to explain that not long ago in erecting the house here on the west side the remains of the WALL were come upon. There was something like a square tower or castle in it, and one came to the conclusion that there had been here a turret. Mile castles were 50 to 56 feet square, and there were between these castles turrets, and he called them stone sentry boxes. They were usually 12 feet square in the interior, with walls about 3 feet thick. They could thus see how rapidly communication could be made along the line of the WALL. At Walker East Farm the road crossed to the north side of the Fosse, and Dr. Hodgkin pointed out Roman stones which had been used in the outbuildings. Thus far the faint line indicating the Fosse, had been followed, and here and there indications of the core of the WALL itself had been come upon, indications of an "encouraging" nature, as the Chief Pilgrim says. The rise up to Byker Bank was now followed, and the curious fence which shuts in the Fosse as the hill arises was pointed out. The Pilgrims now entered the city of Newcastle. In the High Street at Byker the bugle sounded a halt, and Dr. Bruce described the course of the WALL through Newcastle, by way of the Wall Knoll and Pandon to the station of PONS ÆLII. At the end of Ouseburn Bridge the Chief Expounder left the pilgrims. Mr. C. J Spence then guided the party down the steep bank to the Ouseburn. Crossing the stream a halt was made at the ascent of Stepney Bank, on the south side of which an indication of the Fosse was observed. The route then lay by Elwick's Lonnin, Richmond Street, Gibson Street, and the New Road, to Wall Knoll, where the course of the ROMAN WALL is supposed to have passed down into Pandon. Threading the labyrinths of Stockbridge, the way lay up Silver Street, the steep ascent of which was gained by the large party of nineteenth century pilgrims to the no small astonishment of the crowding inhabitants, who looked wonderingly as they passed up Pilgrim Street, and disappeared in the turn at the Low Bridge. Passing along Dean Street, the churchyard of St. Nicholas was entered, where Mr. C. C. Hodges pointed out a newly discovered mediæval grave cover. After an inspection of the Blackgate Museum and the collection of more than 200 Roman inscribed and sculptured stones, many of which Dr. Bruce described, the pilgrims adjourned to their well-earned dinner in the Great Hall of the Old Castle.

The dinner was held in the large hall of the Castle. The Right Hon. the Earl of Ravensworth occupied the chair. He was was supported on the right by Professor Hulsebos, Utrecht; Rev. Dr. Bruce, Mr. R. Blair (hon. sec. Newcastle Antiquarian Society), Rev. W. Bramley Moore, and Mr. and Mrs. Simpson. Penrith; and on the left by Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. C. J. Bates, Professor Clark, Cambridge; Mr. Tyson, Maryport; and Dr. Barkus, Newcastle; and amongst the general company present were Colonel Young, Mr. and Mr. J. R. Ford, Leeds; Mr. H. A. Adamson, North Shields; Mr. Irving, Newcastle; Mr. J. M. Moore, South Shields; Mr. T. T. Clarke, North Shields; Mr. F. Waddington, Gateshead; Mr. W. N. Strangeways, Newcastle; Mr. T. V. Gregory, Newcastle; Mr. R. O. Heslop, Corbridge; Mr. S. B. Burton; Mr. W. L. S. Charlton, Tynemouth; Mr. George Adie; Mr. W. Norman, Newcastle; Mr. T. Marshall; Mr. Svendsen, Newcastle; Mr. Dixon; Mr. C. C. Hodges, Hexham; Miss Julia Boyd, Moor House, Durham; Mr. J. H. Nicholson; and Mr. Mackinlay, Glasgow, who, with the exception of Dr. Bruce, was the only gentleman present who took part in the pilgrimage of 1849.

During dinner a choir of ladies and gentlemen, conducted by Mr. C. Harrison, jun., sang a selection of glees and madrigals, and Mr. Mowatt played selections on the Northumberland pipes. The *menu* card was appropriately designed by Mr. C. T. Spence.

The health of Her Majesty having been drunk, the CHAIRMAN gave "The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, and the Cumberland and Westmorland Archæological Society." He said it devolved upon him, as president of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, to bid to their friends in Cumberland and Westmorland a right loyal welcome, and he might couple with that their guests who had done them the honour as strangers to dine at their humble board. In bidding them a hearty welcome to that ancient and historic hall, he was reminded of a very interesting circumstance. It was now 37 years ago since a band of pilgrims assembled in Newcastle to visit the line of the ROMAN WALL. It was a rather remarkable circumstance that there were but two present amongst them that night who were present on that occassion—Dr. Bruce and Mr. Mackinlay. But, there was one matter of peculiar congratulation, and it was his pleasure and duty to congratulate them upon having obtained, after a lapse of 37 years, the same trusted pilot—(cheers)—who conducted that pilgrimage in 1849. Dr. Bruce had spent the greater portion of his valuable, useful, and intellectual life in the study of antiquities, and there was hardly a stone—let alone stations, mile castles, and turrets—in the WALL which his excellent friend did not know, and to which he was not able to call their attention. He congratulated them upon having obtained the service of so excellent a pilot. He had spoken of that place as an ancient historic hall, and he would like to recall to their recollection at least one remarkable incident that occured within its walls. In 1293, he thought it was, John Baliol, who claimed to be the Scottish King, paid homage to Edward I. within the very walls where they were

Digitized by Google

were assembled, and it was curious to recall how baseless and how little reliable were those acts of homage in those days. It so happened that in three short years that hollow homage received a very remarkable *finale*, for in 1296, he thought it was, Baliol broke faith with the sovereign to whom he had paid homage. The sovereign marched upon Berwick, and many of them would probably remember the well-known words of the veteran warrior king, "If you do not come to us, we shall have to come to you." That was followed by the fall of Baliol, his imprisonment, and death, in that very year. He merely recalled these interesting historical reminiscences to justify the remark that he had made, that the place wherein they were assembled was an ancient historic hall. He hoped and believed, under the guidance of their trusted president, there was much enjoyment in store for them during the next few days. Under the wisdom and guidance of Dr. Bruce they would learn first of all the truth of Solomon's great saying "There is nothing new under the sun." They would learn to know that there had been engineers, many, many years ago, whose feats and performances had probably never been equalled and he doubted whether they would be ever equalled even by the greatest student of engineering science of the present day. They would find masses of stone raised upon the highest points, and when they took into consideration the age in which the Romans lived, and the implements at their disposal, when they saw courses of masonry as perfect as the world could exhibit, when they found the WALL cemented with a cement that was so hard that it actually formed part and parcel of the stone itself, and when they took into account the age in which they lived and their object in view, he ventured to say that the world had never produced a finer strategic work for the purposes for which it was intended. He had ventured to express his own feelings, and when they returned from the Solway they would no doubt largely participate in those feelings themselves He bade again, on behalf of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, a hearty welcome to those strangers who were present. (Cheers).

Dr. BRUCE said that as the oldest vice-president of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries present, it devolved upon him to thank Earl Ravensworth for the kind terms in which he had spoken of them. The study of antiquity was in reality the study of man. They learnt much from one another; and by viewing the actions of our predecessors and the result of these actions, they learnt, if they were wise enough to do so, how to demean themselves. This was the great object of their archæological societies. The history of this great empire for nearly four hundred years had to be dug out of the earth by the action of the spade and pick axe, and were it not for such societies

Digitized by Google

societies as the one which assembled at this place from time to time, these documents and valuable historic records inscribed by the men who made the history of those days would to a large extent be lost. They would learn, he was pretty well sure, many valuable lessons in the course of their journey, and they would remember for many a long day their pilgrimage along the ROMAN WALL of the year 1886.

Mr. E. T. TYSON (Maryport) responded on behalf of the Cumberland and Westmorland Archæological Society.

Mr. H. A. ADAMSON (North Shields), proposed "The Strangers."

Professor HULSEBOS (Utrecht), in a most appropriate speech, thanked them for allowing him, as a foreigner, to accompany them on their pilgrimage. He wished to be allowed to present them with a memento. He came from a town which that week had been commemorating a very happy event—the 250th birthday of one of their universities. Their Government had ordered a medal to be struck on the occasion, and he wished to be allowed to present to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries one of these medals.—Professor Hulsebos then handed to the right hon. chairman the medal, which was appropriately designed.

Professor CLARK (Cambridge) also thanked them for the kind manner in which they had been entertained.

Mr. MACKINLAY (Glasgow) also responded.

Other toasts followed.

MONDAY, JUNE 28th. PROGRAMME OF THIS DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

Leave Castle at 10 a.m. for CONDERCUM, Benwell. Condercum House (Col. Dyer's); *Sacellum*, with two Roman altars *in situ*, and S.E. angle of ramparts. Benwell House (Mr. Mulcaster's); See Ramparts, and Antiquities in house. (*See Proceedings Soc. Antiq. Newc*, ii. p. 39.)

Leave Benwell at 11. Denton Hall (Mr. Hoyle's):—Fine old Elizabethan house, formerly residence of Mrs. Montague; Dr. Johnson's Walk; Roman inscribed Stones; Ancient British Canoe, &c. (*See Proceedings*, ii. p. 42).

Leave Denton at 11-30. Heddon-on-the-Wall:—Observe fine piece of Wall, in which circular chamber, and lines of Vallum, before reaching village. Notice Norman Church. (*See Proceedings*, ii. p. 46).

Leave Heddon at 12-45. VINDOBALA, Rudchester (Mr. James's):—Ancient fireplace in Drawing Room; "Giant's Grave," Remains of Station.

Leave Rudchester at 1-30. "Iron Sign," formerly an inn, on S. side of the road; notice 3 Roman inscriptions in Wall next road.

Arrive at the Temperance Hotel (Mr. Hindmarch's) Harlow Hill, at 2, where luncheon may be partaken of while the horses are being fed.

Leave Harlow Hill at 2-45. Works of Wall at Down Hill very fine: notice how the Vallum turns to avoid hill; Halton Castle (Lady Blackett's) and Church; HUNNUM, Halton Chesters. Mr. Bates will act as guide to Halton Castle.

Leave HUNNUM at 4-30. Hill Head; modern church of St. Oswald, site of battle

Digitized by Google

battle of Heavenfield; "Written Rock," on Fallowfield Fell; Turret at Brunton, and fine piece of wall.

Arrive at Chollerford about 6-30. Dinner at the Chollerford Inn (Mr. Black's) at 7. At 8-30 visit Abutment of Roman Bridge.

Dinner, bed, breakfast, and attendance, at Chollerford, 7s. 6d.

The following were amongst the pilgrims who on this day assembled at the Castle and began in earnest their long march for the western sea, viz:—The Revs. Canon Weston, Crosby Ravensworth; J. L. Low, Whittonstall; A. Gooderham, Newcastle; and H. J. Richmond, Sherburn; Miss E. Mitton, Sherburn Hospital; Messrs. Deakin, Ellerton; T. Goffey, Liverpool; Y. P. Gibson, and C. C. Hodges, Hexham; R. C. Hedley, Cheviott, Corbridge; C. Fortey, Ludlow; F. Abell, Sydenham; Mr. and the Misses Dotchin, Newcastle; Dr. A. Wilkinson, Tynemouth; The Revs. Dr. Bruce, W. Bramley Moor, and J. B. Boyle; Dr. Hulsebos, Dr. Barkus, Professor Clark, Mr. and Mrs. Ford, Mr. and Mrs. Simpson, Mr. and Miss Boyd, Messrs. Carr, Mackinlay, Tweddell, Strangeways, Heslop, Waddington, Knowles, Irving, Carrick, Tyson, Charlton. W. E. Adams, and Blair, (Pilgrimage Sec).

Of PONS ÆLII itself there is little evidence. "The grave of PONS ÆLII," says the Rev. John Hodgson, "lies to the south of St. Nicholas' Church." Whatever may have been its exact site, the great Roman works, like the pilgrims, began in earnest from this point. Resting on the river at Wallsend, the WALL and the Fosse came on forthright to Newcastle, where they rested again upon the river, but on a much stronger position than at Wallsend, and from the station of PONS ÆLII westward the works consist not only of a stone wall and ditch, or fosse, to the north, but have the accompaniment of the very marvellous series of earthworks to strengthen their southern face. There is another ditch—the Agger—having on the south of it two mounds of earth, and on the north a higher and broader mound. These mounds are the *valli—vallus* is a pike—and *vallum* a row of pikes, or palisade. It is necessary to bear this in mind, in order to understand the character of these military works. Thus we have the WALL on the north face, and the Vallum on the south face throughout, each line covering the military road, which ran between the two. It is noteworthy that the Vallum has survived the WALL in many places, because the more valuable stone led to a wholesale demolition of the WALL for road and building material; and hence the first point to be looked for is an indication of the Vallum. The pilgrims left the Castle in three brakes at 10.30, and came upon the first track of their quest in the lines of Vallum near the Workhouse on Westgate Hill. Their first stop was at Condercum House, the residence of Colonel Dyer, where

Digitized by Google

where Dr. Bruce pointed out the unique *Sacellum*, with two altars (Nos. 20 and 21 *Lap. Sep*). set on the exact site which they had originally occupied in the ancient temple. The station of CONDERCUM, Dr. Bruce explained, was occupied by a regiment of the Asturians, people of the north of Spain. Suburban villas were usually planted on the sunny southern slopes outside the crowded station. Thus we see the little temple planted here, and here, too, would probably be situated the house of the general in command. The altars here were to a god unknown before to mythology, *Anociticus* and to *Antenociticus*. Roman altars were always broken. He said that when the Caledonians came down and found no Roman heads left to break they broke the altars. The pilgrims were next received at Benwell House by Mr. J. P. Mulcaster, who showed the party many relics found on the spot, and kindly set out light refreshment for the party. At Denton Burn the first bit of actual WALL was seen, and Denton Hall was reached at noon. The pilgrims were received by Mr. Hoyle, who conducted them over the house, and showed the ancient British canoe in his possession and one or two inscribed stones. Its long association with the old Northumberland families of Widdrington, Errington, and Rogers, and its interest as the house of Mrs. Montague who here entertained Sir Joshua Reynolds, Beattie, Garrick, and the great lexicographer, Samuel Johnson, make it a place of some interest. After inspecting Dr. Johnson's Walk, the party were hurried on, and in a brief halt at Walbottle Dean House, Dr. Bruce called attention to the gateway of a Mile Castle, the first on the WALL hitherto. On the approach to Heddon-on-the-Wall the pilgrims were met by Mr. and Mrs. Cadwallader Bates, and conducted by them over the fields, where the WALL is seen on its south face to a height of six courses. Rutchester was reached at half-past one, and the pilgrims were very kindly conducted over the house of Mr. C. James, where a mediæval fireplace was shown, in which there have been recently placed a centurial stone from the station, and two uninscribed Roman altars. Owing to their proximity to the fire there is a fear the heat may eventually destroy them. There are also one or two inscribed stones in the walls of the out buildings. After examining "the giant's grave," a huge cistern hewn out of the solid rock, the station itself was examined—the ancient VINDOBALA of which there are few traces left. Some slight excavations recently made in the field north of the road here have revealed foundations, probably those of buildings built up against the east wall of the station. Shortly after leaving VINDOBALA the pilgrims examined several inscriptions built in the wall of the 'Iron Sign' next the road. The development of the lines of fortification became more and more apparent

Digitized by Google

apparent as the pilgrims progressed, and from this point to Harlow Hill the Fosse became a constant companion on the right hand of the travellers, whilst on their left the distinctive lines of the Vallum could be almost continuously traced. At the approach to Harlow Hill they were seen to diverge to the south and skirt the hill at a much lower level than the WALL. At Harlow Hill the pilgrims were met by Mr. William Bell, who had most kindly excavated portions of the WALL on the east of the village for the pilgrimage. A halt for lunch was here made, and after half an hour's rest the pilgrims moved westward once more at 2-50 p.m. At Down Hill the Vallum, in its sudden shear to the south, was pointed out by Dr. Bruce as being palpably a defence here against a southern enemy, whilst the WALL on the higher crest faced the northern foe. The pilgrims, at the station of HUNNUM, were joined by the Earl of Ravensworth. Like pilgrim bands of old, they had hitherto been receiving accessions of numbers all along the route, and amongst these were Mrs. Fenwick, Bywell; Miss Allgood, Hermitage; Mr. R. L. Allgood, Nunwick; Mr. and Mrs. Bates, Heddon; Mr. Rose Fuller, Riding Mill; Mr. William Bell, Harlow Hill; Miss McLeod, Edinburgh; Mr. Lee, Stocksfield; Mr. Bosanquet, Rock; Mr. Edward Harbin Bates, Heddon, &c.

Halton Castle was examined under the guidance of Mr. C. J. Bates, and the interior was inspected by the kind permission of Lady Blackett. Mr. Bates read a paper on the castle on the evening of June 30, which is printed in the Proceedings of the Newcastle Society. Dr. Bruce called attention to several Roman sculptured stones, portions probably of tombstones, that had been built into the wall of the garden and out offices. Shortly after leaving the Roman station the highest point of the day's journey was reached, and the line of the WALL revealed a view, near Stanley plantation, of the widest reach. Over 800 feet above the sea level had been attained, and the wide range of the Roman line of defence was well seen. Here Fosse and Vallum on either side seem as clear cut as if just left by the spade of the sapper. At St. Oswald's Hill Head a pause was made to look at the centurial stone in the house front, and also the church, and the scene of the battle of Heaven field. At Brunton the pilgrims passed into the fields, where the WALL was found in a very complete state, and the recently excavated Turret was seen. Although Turrets existed between each mile castle, yet this is the first one met with. Its rare occurrence made it a noteworthy object of interest. Following down the fields, the North Tyne was at length reached, and here the most remarkable feature on the whole line of the WALL—"the eastern abutment of the bridge over the Tyne"—was described by Dr. Bruce, and

Digitized by Google

and after some remarks by Mr. Sheriton Holmes,* the pilgrims reached the inn at Chollerford, at seven o'clock, and the second day's Pilgrimage ended. A dispersal of the party took place, as the accommodation of Chollerford was insufficient for so large a number. Many of the pilgrims went on to Hexham, some even to Newcastle, to pass the night.

TUESDAY, JUNE 29TH.

Breakfast at 9. At 10 visit Roman Station of CILURNUM, and antiquities at Chesters.

Leave Chesters at 11-30. Notice WALL on ascending bank; lines of Vallum in field on left hand; Tower Taye built on Roman stones on right hand; Mile Castle; fine sketch of WALL, and Turret (14 courses high) on Limestone Bank N. of road; Fosse of Vallum finely shown on left hand; Mile Castle at summit of bank, observe Roman Road approaching and leaving; Fosses of WALL and Vallum cut through basalt.

Leave top of Limestone Bank at 12-45. PROCOLITIA, Carrawburgh; Roman Station; Coventina's Well. Pass Carraw, formerly a summer residence of the priors of Hexham.

After passing the 27th milestone leave the road and ascend hill to Sewingshield's; Walk along the line of the Wall to BORCOVICUS, Housesteads.

Leave BORCOVICUS at 3-45; Housesteads Mile Castle; Hot Bank; Notice Crag Lough, and Wall on Crags above.

Reach VINDOLANA (Chesterholm) at 5. Roman Station; Milestone; Inscriptions, &c. Leave at 5-30 for Bardon Mill Station, where train at 6-9 to Gilsland.

Dinner at the Shaws Hotel at 7.

Dinner, bed, breakfast, and attendance 8s. 6d. per head.

At 9-45 in the morning the bugle sounded the assembly, and The Chesters, the largest station but one on the line of the WALL, was made for. Here the pilgrims were met by Dr. Bruce and conducted through the grounds of Mr. John Clayton, vice-president of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, "proprietor of the stations of CILURNUM, PROCOLITIA, BORCOVICUS, VINDOLANA, and MAGNA—a gentleman," as Dr. Bruce adds, "to whom, more than any other, the antiquary is indebted for the preservation and skilful display of the best remnants of the Imperial power in Britain." More has been done in the way of excavations here than at any other point along the line of the WALL, and in consequence, an examination of this station is calculated to afford a more adequate idea than any other place of the arrangements of a Roman military city in the north of Britain. The examination of the remains, as conducted by the ever-vigorous *Cicerone*, brought the pilgrims face to face with the old Roman dwellers

---

* See his paper on the Bridge, *Proc. Soc. Ant. N.* Vol. ii, p. 178.

who

Digitized by Google

who have left such stupenduous *vestigia* behind them. The toil of each day, so far from having told upon the strength or enthusiasm of the venerable "guide, philosopher, and friend," Dr. Bruce, seemed to have added to his vigour. He climbed ladders, scaled walls, and delighted his followers at every turn with touches of quaint humour, which, thrown into his discourse, kept his audience in constant good spirits. The west gateway was first examined. The principal gateways of every station seem to have been constructed upon the same plan. Each gateway had two portals, divided from each other by a wall; by the side of each portal was a guard chamber. In several cases the pivot holes in which the gates moved, and the centre stones against which they closed, still remain.

The gateways, it was noticed, are constructed of more massive masonry than the ramparts themselves, or indeed than any other part of the station. Passing along the south wall, the party moved down the hillside towards the Roman bridge over the North Tyne, for the purpose of examining an interesting group of buildings which have recently been excavated near the river. Dr. Bruce explained that these buildings had most probably been public baths, and pointed out the many arrangements for the supply of water to various parts, which led to this conclusion. A suggestion was made that the remarkable arcade, or series of recesses in the west wall of one of the rooms, had been constructed to receive the clothes of the bathers. Another interesting portion of these suburban buildings is a room of which one side is semicircular, resembling the apse of a church. This room has a window, the sill and sides of which remain, and it was said that with the exception of that at the Roman station at South Shields, this was the only evidence of a window in any building of Roman date in Britain.* Leaving the suburban buildings, the pilgrims returned to the station itself, and, after examining the remainder of the ramparts, turned their attention to some of the interior buildings. The structure which deservedly received the largest degree of attention was the Forum. Here Dr. Bruce drew attention to the open court or market in which the less perishable wares were offered for sale, and to the covered market intended for wares of a more perishable character. The worn threshold, over which the carrier's cart had often passed, was also noticed. South of the market hall are three large chambers. The central chamber was said to have been the *aerarium* of the station, the place where the treasure chest was deposited. The side chambers were the *curiae* where justice was dispensed. At some period subsequent to the original

* There are several window sills in the Roman Villa at Ravenglass.

erection

Digitized by Google

erection of these portions of the station, a curious arrangement had been introduced which excited considerable curiosity. To secure greater safety to the treasure chest, there was constructed for its reception, a crypt which occupies part of the original treasure chamber and of the adjoining court. Into this crypt, which is irregularly barrel vaulted, many of the pilgrims descended. Leaving the station, the party moved round to the front of Mr. Clayton's house, in the portion of which a large number of altars and other Roman stones are preserved. The most important of these were briefly explained by Dr. Bruce. From the mansion the pilgrims passed to the "Antiquity House" where again a most interesting collection of Roman stones and remains of various kinds have found safe keeping. Several of the party were rowed across the river, a little below the station, to inspect a rock which had apparently fallen from the cliffs above, and on which is an inscription. The westward journey recommenced at 11-50.

Up to this point only three pilgrims—Messrs. C. C. Hodges, Charlton, and Abell—had walked the whole distance, but now the number of pedestrians was largely reinforced, and the pilgrimage became a long straggling line of a highly picturesque kind. In ascending to Walwick the road runs upon the WALL, and the stones of the latter may be seen at frequent intervals imbedded in the surface of the latter. Presently a curious cottage was passed a little to the right of the road, of which the northern gable is battlemented. It is known as Tower Taye, and is built entirely of Roman stone from the WALL.

The weather was very fine, and the views obtained in ascending the long climb to the top of the Limestone Bank enabled the pilgrims in their progress to realise the beauty of this "north countree" in its most charming aspect. Chipchase, Gunnerton, the escarpments of Wanney Crags, and the far northerly range from Cheviot to the Carter were spread out like a glorious map, flecked with passing cloud shadows. Traversing this was the trackway of the Roman Watling Street, a bright line in the sunshine. To the south and south-west, the prospect away beyond the Allen and the wilderness of the Pennine hills was equally glorious. In following the rise, the first long stretch of the WALL, standing many courses high, was followed by the pilgrims through the fields to the north. At the summit the outflow of basalt, which barred the track of the Roman engineer, was pointed out by the chief pilgrim as one of our greatest monuments of the courage and determination of the conqueror. Huge blocks of basalt are here thrown out of the fosse and lie where the labourers threw them down. One piece of basaltic rock in particular, now broken by the action of frost into three pieces, was said to have weighed

Digitized by Google

weighed not less than 13 tons. In the fosse of the WALL the very process is seen as it was arrested in its process. The station of CARRAWBURGH or PROCOLITIA, with its bold south-western escarpment, was briefly described by the expounder. A well, situated a little to the west, attracted great interest. When rediscovered a few years ago, it was found to contain a large number of sculptured stones and altars, vases, rings, *fibulæ*, intaglios, and an enormous number of coins. It was surrounded by a temple and was dedicated to Coventina, a goddess unknown in classical mythology. The westward journey to Sewingshields was begun at 1-40 p.m. At Sewingshields Mrs. Thompson kindly furnished an acceptable supply of milk to the thirsty pilgrims, who now followed along the giddy basaltic ridge of the crags and saw the wilderness and the solitary field which bounds the wide view to to the north. BORCOVICUS was reached at 3-30, and here further accessions were made to the pilgrimage. Among these were Mr. and Miss Cropper, Eller Green, Kendal; Miss Goodwin, Rose Castle; Mrs. Thompson, Sewingshields; Mr. and Mrs. C. J. Ferguson, Ravenside, Carlisle; and the Misses Clayton.

Dr. Bruce described the details of this city in the wilderness, its gateways, barracks and splendid masonry. "The station" he said "was naturally defended on three sides, the western was its weakest point. Its ramparts, notwithstanding the lapse of many centuries were standing to the height of eight or ten feet. Its gateways were developed. The rustic masonry of its northern gateway was remarkable for its strength and grandeur. One of the portals of the eastern gateway had been walled up in Roman times; in the floor of the other the ruts formed by the passage of Roman chariots in and out of this great military city were distinctly visible. The width of the ruts was precisely the same as the width of the ruts in the streets of Pompeii, and this was exactly the same as that of the gauge of our English railways. The western gateway is in a wonderful state of preservation, and its northern guard chamber only wants a roof in order to make it, in a measure, habitable. Some moss trooper, in the middle ages, has evidently made use of portions of the southern gateway for the habitation of himself and his cattle. To the south of this gateway there was found a while ago, buried a little beneath the surface of the earth, a gold pendant for a lady's ear, a gold signet ring suited to a gentleman's wear, and a large brass coin of Commodus of the year 181." Now Dion Cassius informs us "that Commodus was engaged in several wars with the barbarians. For some of the nations within that island having passed over the WALL which divided them from the Roman stations, killed a certain commander with his soldiers." We can conceive that the Roman tribune, having

Digitized by Google

having the gold ring on his finger, was, with his lady wearing the elegant pendants in her ears, fleeing out of the southern gateway, when they were knocked down by the enemy. The coin, which is as fresh as when it came from the mint and which was probably upon the person of one of them, gives us the date. The great streets of the station were pointed out, and attention called to the numerous barrack rooms within its walls which had already received the attention of the excavator. An amphitheatre for the amusement of the garrison exists on the eastern side of the station, north of the WALL, and a gateway, duly protected by guard chambers, leads through the WALL to it. These interesting features were duly noticed. The station has a southern aspect, and extensive foundations of sur-burban dwellings on its eastern, southern, and western sides cover the slope on which it stands. The bubbling wells, which supplied the troops with excellent water were pointed out. With regret the pilgrims left this interesting locality and wended their way to the fields that were yet before them.

Walking along the cliffs Dr. Bruce called the attention of the party to the heath covered hill to the south of them, known in the district the name of Barcombe or Borcombe. No doubt it gave name to the station of BORCOVICUS. This hill chiefly consists of excellent free stone which had been largely wrought by the Romans. In the cleft of one of the old quarries there was found not many years ago, a bronze skiff-shaped vessel or purse, adapted for wearing on the arm, which contains 65 coins, three of which were of gold, the rest of silver. The latest of these coins belong to the early part of Hadrian's reign. This circumstance seems to lend strength to the theory that Hadrian was the builder of the WALL. The whole history of this "find" is curious* but is too long for insertion here. The route was continued past the fine Mile Castle, and up and down the long ridge, where the WALL stands in its entire thickness for a great distance, past Cuddy's Crag to the Hot Bank. Broomlee, Greenlee, and Crag Loughs were here seen to great advantage from this point. At Mr. Armstrong's house a record of visitors to the WALL is kept, and here each pilgrim filed in and signed the book. Here the route was changed, and the WALL was left. The pilgrimage moved south, upon Chesterholm, the ancient VINDOLANA, which was hastily examined on the way down to Bardon Mill Station, where the pilgrims arrived at six o'clock, and proceeded to their quarters for the night at Shaw's Hotel, Gilsland,

* See paper by Mr. Clayton on the "find" *Arch. Ael.* (N.S). iii., p. 260, see also p. 258.

where

Digitized by Google

where dinner was served served at 7.30. The chair was occupied by Dr. Bruce. He was supported on the right by Mr. Cropper (Kendal), Miss Goodwin, Canon Weston, and Miss Cropper; and on the left by Dr. Hulsebos, Professor Clark, Mr. Bosanquet, and Mr. R. Blair (hon. sec). The vice-chair was occupied by Mr. Sheriton Holmes. After dinner two papers on the wall and the pilgrimage were read by the Rev. Bramley Moore. Dr. Bruce gave a brief account of the origin of the pilgrimage of 1849. Votes of thanks were proposed by the Rev. J. Low and Dr. Mackinlay.

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 30TH.

Breakfast at 9-30. Train from Gilsland Station at 10-21 to Haltwhistle (10-35). Church, Castle Hill, Peles, &c.

Reach Hot Bank at 12. WALL at Steel Rig; Castle Nick Castellum; notice Crag, Greenlee, and Broomlee Loughs; descending by the Cats' Stairs, view Peel Crag from its base, then traverse Winshields Crag, where the WALL attains its highest elevation, 1,230 feet above the sea; Crawfields Mile Castle Burnhead; AESICA (Great Chesters); Roman Inscriptions at Allerlee; Walltown Crags; Walltown, formerly residence of the brother of Bishop Ridley; "The King's Well;" Nine Nicks of Thirlwall; Remains of Turrets, &c.

MAGNA (Caervoran). Roman Inscriptions and sculptured stones, &c.

Reach Thirlwall Castle at 5. Mr. Bates will describe the ruin.

Arrive at the Poltross (the boundary between Cumberland and Northumberland) at 6 p.m.

Before coming to the Poltross, the Gap, or weak place in the WALL, between the basaltic and red sandstone ranges, will be pointed out, and the reinforcing camps at Glenwheltleazes, Chapelrigg (or Cleugh), Crooks, Thorp, and Willowford will be indicated by Red and White flags. Two of these camps have (rather had) the straight traverse in front of their gates, and the semicircular flexure of the rampart opposite thereto, attributed to the Ninth Legion.

Passage of the Stane-Gate or Carel-Gate (White flags) across the Poltross; notice the side walls and piers of the bridge; excavations at the King's Stables. Jew pedlar dug up here. The Wall in the vicarage garden; centurial stones. Take, on foot, cart road in north ditch to Willowford Farm (*Pilgrims are requested to keep to the road*), where the WALL can be seen down to the river Irthing, capped by ruins of one of the bridge piers (Red Flag). A Red Flag will mark the end of the WALL, on the high cliff over the Irthing.

OVER DENTON CHURCH (time permitting). Built of Roman stones. Note the tombs of Margaret Teasdale [Tip Mumps] and her relatives. The old vicarage.

The members of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle will, after dinner transact any business of a formal nature.

Dinner, bed, breakfast, and attendance, 8s. 6d.

N.B. Where coloured flags are seen *en route*, RED represents the line of the WALL; OLIVE (and not Yellow as stated by mistake), the VALLUM. WHITE, Roman roads; and RED and WHITE, Roman and other CAMPS.

On

Digitized by Google

On Wednesday the pilgrims returned from Gilsland at 10-21 to take up the WALL at the point left on the previous day. Arrived at Haltwhistle a stop was made to examine the church, which was described by the Rev. J. R. Boyle. Attention was directed to its chancel (of the 12th century), with fine triplet, characteristic of the example shown in St. Edmund's, Gateshead. In the nave, which is of the 13th century, the capitals exhibit the incoming of the decorated style. The arcade shafts and piers show the persistency of the early English style. A 15th century lowside window is inserted in the chancel. Four interesting grave covers within the communion rails were pointed out, and to one of them attention was called, as being the tomb of a pilgrim, whose staff and scrip are shown. Standing against the south wall of the chancel, is the tombstone, six feet long, of John Ridley of Walltown (brother of the bishop), with a long inscription in verse, beneath two shields, commencing: IHON REDLE | THAT SUM | TIM DID BE | THEN: LARD OF THE WALTON | GON IS HE OUT OF THE VAL OF MESRE | HIS BONS LIES UNDER THES STON; and ending: AL FRIENDS MAY BE GLAD TO HERE | WHEN HES SOUL FROM PAEN DID GO | OUT OF THES WORLD AS DOETH APPER | IN THE YEER OF OUR LARD | A 1562. The Pele towers were hastily examined, and carriages were taken for the WALL, which was reached at 12-50. The additional pilgrims who joined the party included the Rev. Canon Franklin, Newcastle; Mr. J. M. Moore, South Shields; Mr. Sydney Simmons, Illawarra, London; Rev. J. Brunskill, Threlkeld Rectory, Keswick; Rev. J. Greenwood, Rector of Uldale; Mr. F. Carrick, Upperby; Rev. T. Lees, Wreay, Mr. J. B. Simpson, Hedgefield House, &c.

Above Crag Lough a fresh breeze tempered the sultry day, but a haze hid the further view of the country from the higher ridges. At Steel Rig a fine example of the grouting of the Wall was pointed out by Dr. Bruce, the liberal use of liquid mortar in filling up the core of the WALL being well shown at this point. Castle Nick, with the gap guarded by a strong *castellum*, was presently come upon. Here, said Dr. Bruce, was found the important slab of Hadrian, preserved in the Black Gate Museum. From the apparently useless situation of the northern gateway, the prevalence of "red tape," even in Roman times, was suggested. A descent of the Cat's Stairs formed an amusing interlude in the progress, and gave an opportunity of closer examination of the basaltic escarpment along which the pilgrims had travelled thus far. From this point the route lay below the crags, the *talus* of which afforded the botanist pilgrims a favourable study of the plants which luxuriate in the crevices of the volcanic rocks.

In

Digitized by Google

In the gap to the west of Peel Crag the WALL is shown retreating from its line, forming what the expounder called a *cul-de-sac*—a veritable trap to catch the Caledonian. Winshields Crag, 1,230 feet above the sea, was reached at 2-15. This marks the highest point of the WALL, and the glorious panorama which it affords was found to be obscured by the gathering haze, A halt of five minutes for luncheon was here sounded, and the pilgrimage was again reinforced by the arrival of Mr. and Mrs. C. J. Spence. Onwards, as our expounder says, we have the WALL "in an encouraging state," as far as the Mile Castle at Shield on the Wall, which, in nautical phrase, was "made" by the pilgrims at 2-50. Bogle Hole and Caw Gap follow after heavy alternation of clambering and descent. Looking back from Cawfields Mile Castle the saw-toothed ridge of crags presented a most picturesque appearance. The difficulties of the pedestrians had thrown the pilgrimage into a long straggling line, which extended back for some miles in length, and looked the very ideal of a pilgrimage. Great Chesters (AESICA) was reached at 3-40. The aqueduct on the north, and the other features of the Station were pointed out by Dr. Bruce. After passing the farm house of Allertee, in the front, of which are two inscriptions, one of them "the century of Maridus," the more vigorous of the pilgrims here prepared, under the guidance of Mr. R. Blair, to ascend the high ridge of the familiar Nine Nicks of Thirlwall. Walltown was reached by the advanced party at 4-30. The tree oasis of this sheltered nook was a welcome sight after the craggy path. A little to the north-west of the farmhouse is the site of the 'tower,' formerly the residence of John Ridley, whose tombstone was noticed in the morning, in Haltwhistle Church. Here the pilgrims drank by the way at the 'King's Well,' so called from the tradition that King Egbert or Edwin was baptized in it by Paulinus. The wild *chives* growing in the crack fissures of the basalt were not forgotten, and the culinary tastes of the conquerors were discussed by curious pilgrims. On the WALL, at the summit of one of the peaks between Walltown and the station of MAGNA, a turret, just excavated under the direction of Mr. Lamb, was examined. A great quantity of bones, iron, pottery, &c., were exposed, as well as a fine bronze buckle. The structure presents the same characteristics as the hitherto discovered watch towers—or, as Dr. Bruce calls them, "stone sentry boxes." The station of Caervoran (MAGNA) was reached at 5-50. Its situation out of the line of the WALL, and almost obliterated site, were noted, and also several inscribed and sculptured stones, among them being two altars, one dedicated to the god *Mars Belatucader*; the other, by a standard bearer of the second cohorts of Dalmatians

Digitized by Google

Dalmatians, to the holy god *Veteris*. This station has been recently purchased by Mr. John Clayton, and excavations on the northern and eastern ramparts have already been commenced. Shortly after 6 p.m. Thirlwall Castle was arrived at, and here Mr. C. J. Bates described the characteristic features of this mediæval fortress, which is built entirely of stones taken from the WALL.

The pilgrimage, so far, had been in the hands of the Eastern Society, but at the Poltross Burn the boundary of Cumberland was reached, and the work which had hitherto devolved upon the hon. secretary of the Newcastle Society was taken up by Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A. Here the formal meeting of the eastern and western pilgrims took place, when Mr. Ferguson explained the nature of the arrangements made by his society. These were found to be of the most complete kind. All the important military works were indicated by coloured flags, red representing the WALL itself, olive flags the Vallum, white the Roman roads, red and white the Roman and other camps. Flags of the last colours fluttered over the fields to the south of Gilsland Station, showing the reinforcing camps, which are here found to the south of the line of the WALL. The great gap here between the basaltic and red sandstone ranges has been a vulnerable point in the works, as is evidenced by the elaborate series of subsidiary forts at Chapelrigg, Glenwheltleazes, Crooks, Thorp, and Willowford. Excavations at the Poltross Burn,* carried out by the Cumberland and Westmorland Society, lay bare the military way, which here crossed the steam. It is found to approach the stream by a deep cutting which has been walled with ashlar on both the east and west sides. The "Stane-gate" itself, Mr. Ferguson explained, would pass the stream by means of a wooden platform. On the western site of the Poltross, excavations had been made in the site known as the "King's Stables." A human skeleton was unearthed during the process. This is alleged to have a probable connection with the legend of Mump's Ha' and the murder of the Jew Pedlar, whose walking ghost became a trouble to Tib Mumps. Mr. Ferguson explained that the excavation gave promise of being much more important than had been at first supposed, and showed probable remains of a fort to guard the bridge across the Poltross. The important remains of the WALL in the garden of the Rev. A. Wright, the Vicar, were next examined, together with the two centurial inscriptions, milestones &c. which have been found in the course of recent

* Reports on these excavations will be prepared by the Cumberland and Westmorland Society.

excavations,

Digitized by Google

excavations, and also the two Roman altars from Over Denton Church, where they formed steps to the altar. Owing to the stones having been used at some period for sharpening weapons on, almost the only trace of the inscription remaining on one of these is the dedication to Jupiter (I. O. M).; on the other the inscription is completely obliterated.

The pilgrims then went on to the 'Shaws Hotel,' where dinner was served at 8 o'clock, Dr. Bruce being again in the chair. The evening coincided with the date of the monthly meeting of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, and some business was transacted. It was unanimously agreed that the honorary membership of the society be conferred upon Miss Goodwin, Rose Castle; Dr. Hulsebos, Utrecht; Professor Clark, Cambridge; and Dr. Mackinlay.

Papers on Halton and Thirlwall Castles were read by Mr. C. J. Bates, and mention was made of an altar found at Birdoswald (AMBOGLANNA), two days prior to the arrival of the pilgrims, and inscribed:—

IOM
Co HIAELDA
CoR-C-C-A IVL
MARCELLI
NVS LEG II
AVG

A small altar, measuring four by two inches only was exhibited, it is inscribed:—

DEAE
LATI
LVCIVS
VISII

The letters sloping are indistinct, it is No. 518, *Lap. Sep.*

THURSDAY, JULY 1ST.

Breakfast at 9 a.m.; start at 10-20 for Birdoswald, AMBOGLANNA, arriving there at 10-40, and wait for arrival of contingent from Cumberland and Westmorland Society. Inspection of Camp, inscribed stones, &c. Leave Birdoswald at 11-30, arrive at entry of Combe Crag at 11-45; descend on foot, and see the Roman inscriptions; leave Combe Crag at 12-45; Pike Hill, 12-55; site of Mile Castle; leave, 1 o'clock; arrive at Hare Hill, 1-15. Between Birdoswald and Hare Hill the road is mainly on the WALL; note north ditch to right, Vallum to left, Olive Flags. Walk to top of Hare Hill; leave Hare Hill at 1 45; arrive at Lanercost at 2 p.m.; leave Lanercost at 3-30, for Roman bridge; leave for Naworth 3-45; arrive at Naworth at 4; leave Naworth on foot for station, at 5-45; visiting Tower Tye *en route*. Train at 6-45 for Carlisle; arrive at 7-35. Dine and sleep at

Digitized by Google

at Central Hotel; dinner at 8 o'clock. Dinner, bed, breakfast, and attendance, 8s. 6d. each person.

Members must bring their lunch with them. Tables will be provided in the Dacre Hall, Lanercost.

Before breakfast, several of the pilgrims followed the line of the WALL from the vicar's garden to the Willowford.

At 10-30 on Thursday Birdoswald was headed for, and from the height above Willow-ford Mr. Ferguson pointed out the works as they approached and crossed the Irthing. Following the steep river banks the excavation which laid bare the altar described above was examined. Here the altar was lying *in situ*, and its fine condition was much admired. Its discovery at such a time formed a most interesting coincidence with the pilgrimage. AMBOGLANNA was entered by the fine double eastern gateway, at the guard chambers of which an arch head of a single stone had been found in its place. After examining the interior of this, the largest of the Wall Stations, the pilgrims passed out by the south portal to view the magnificent gorge where the Irthing has scooped out a natural amphitheatre. In every direction the scene is one which in such "sunshine holiday" as this, is of the most beautiful description. Looking down from the verge, Dr. Bruce read aloud an extract from the diary of the Earl of Carlisle, where the site of ancient Troy is compared to the view as seen from this spot. In the modern farm house is incorporated an ancient pele, the shouldered doorway into it being pointed out. This is now walled up to form a recess for the fine seated figure—one of the *Deæ Matres*—whose head is in the Black Gate Museum. The westward journey was resumed at 11-50. From the road Dr. Bruce pointed out the remains of the Castle of Triermain, and showed the course taken by the Maiden Way to the north. The track was presently diverged from to visit the rock peninsula of Combe Crag, with quarry faces on which the Wall builders have inscribed their names. One of these was pointed out by Dr. Bruce—FAVST.ET RVF.COSS. No. 410 *Lap. Sep.*—as affording a date for the inscriptions, Faustinus and Rufus having been Consuls in V.D. 210. Dr. Hulsebos suggested as a reading of another of the words on the Crag MATIIRNVS (Maternus). The pilgrims in the valley here enjoyed the grateful shade of this bonny spot, which has been transformed from a bare point of rock to a most picturesque place by the judicious planting of trees in recent years. Pike Hill was passed at 1-25, and attention was called to the spot as the former site of a Mile Castle, where an altar inscribed *Deo Cocidio* was found. At Hare Hill the WALL stands 10 feet high, and after climbing to the summit the course of the WALL was left at 1-50 for Lanercost Priory, which was described

Digitized by Google

described by Mr. C. J. Ferguson, F.S.A. Mr. Ferguson read in the church an exhaustive paper which is printed in the first volumn of these Transactions, and afterwards conducted the pilgrims through the conventual buildings. In the crypt under the refectory, a most interesting fragment of the cross, which stood to the north-west of the church, was deciphered by Professor Clark.* In the rooms of the Dacre Hall some interesting wall-frescoes were seen. Shortly after four the pilgrims reached Naworth Castle, and by the kindness of Mr. George Howard were regaled with most welcome tea.

Mr. Charles J. Ferguson again acted as conductor, and furnished an interesting account of the castle, for which see the fourth volume of these Transactions. After being conducted over the Castle by Mr. Ferguson the pilgrims left for Carlisle for the night.

FRIDAY, JULY 2ND.

Breakfast at 8-30; at 9-30 rail to Brampton; drive by Lanercost and Burtholme to WALL near Garthside, in view of Hare Hill; thence by Dovecote and ford over King river to Walton; walk by Sandysike to where WALL crosses Cambeck, and to Castlesteads Camp; inspect camp and inscribed stones, gems, altars, &c. Join carriages and drive to Newton of Irthington. Here the party may divide.

(1). Those who like to walk can follow the WALL to Old Wall, 50 minutes' walk through the fields.

(2). Those who like to drive can drive, visiting the ancient mound at Irthington, Irthington church, and the Roman road at Buckjumping, and meeting the others at Old Wall.

From Old Wall, walk along the WALL, or drive round to Bleatarn, meeting at Bleatarn; inspect the tumulus. Note the Bishop's or Baron's Dyke; drive to Walby, thence to Drawdykes Castle (inscribed stones); Stanwix, Hyssop Holme Well; crossing of the Eden; Museum, inscribed stones, &c., (time permitting), Carlisle castle. Dinner at Central Hotel, at 7-30. Dinner, bed, &c., as before.

The Very Reverend the Dean of Carlisle, vice-president of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society, will take the chair at the dinner, on Friday, July 2nd.

The Cathedral will be open after 5 p.m., for those who like to go there.

Members must bring their lunch with them. Milk can be got at Bleatarn.

The pilgrims returned from Carlisle to Brampton, where conveyances waited their arrival at ten o'clock to convey the party to the line of the WALL which had been left at Hare Hill on the previous day. At this stage the conditions of the pilgrimage have undergone an important change. As far as Birdoswald (AMBOGLANNA), the track has been on assured ground, and the name of each station and the name and nationality of the troops in occupation have been identified

* The Professor's remarks will be printed in these Transactions as a separate paper.

with

Digitized by Google

with the list given in the *Notitia dignitatum*. But now that most venerable of guide books avails no further, and the pilgrims trust themselves to the local leadership of the Western Society, hoping that "something may turn up," or as the Chief Expounder expresses it that "an inscribed stone may some day relieve us of our difficulties." Under the same favourable conditions of weather as have marked each day of the pilgrimage the drive through the rich valley of Lanercost was most enjoyable. Shortly after 11 the red flags marking the line of the WALL were sighted, and the fosse, ascending the fields to Hare Hill, indicated the point at which the march was to be taken up. After fording the King River, Walton was reached and the carriages left, the pilgrimage moving round by Sandysike, where the fosse became strongly marked. Crossing Cam-beck, the site of a mile castle was passed—the rock-colouring here is singularly striking. The whole plain is under the highest cultivation, and the requirements of the modern agriculturist may well account for the disappearance of the more prominent works of the Roman, even supposing that the greater part of this western portion of the WALL had survived the attacks of the earliest enemies of the Empire. The contrast between the persistent line of WALL at the eastern side of the watershed and the passing glimpse of the line that comes to light here and there, as the indicating flags show, in this western division of the works, suggested to the pilgrims the conditions under which the military occupation of Cumberland must have been carried out. Mr. Johnson showed the important station of Castlesteads, the area of which is occupied by his very beautiful gardens. In a rustic house a large collection of Roman *reliquiæ* were examined with interest by the pilgrims. A written stone in the collection, of very rude lettering was suggested by Dr. Hulsebos to read DEO ESU DEO, No. 466, *Lap. Sep.* After inspecting the collection of coins and gems, the way was resumed with a slight deviation to Irthington, the original *caput baroniae* of the great barony of Gilsland, of the Vauxes, whose stronghold was the ancient mound at the Nook, a little to the south of the church. After inspecting the mound the interesting church was examined, and the vicar, the Rev. W. Dacre, courteously entertained the pilgrims to refreshment in the Old Vicarage. Many stones in the church are marked with the familiar Roman tooling. The carved capitals of the nave are peculiarly interesting. A low side window is inserted in the outer wall of the chancel similar to the one in Haltwhistle Church, and a curious walled-up doorway on the north side occurs. Mrs. Dacre exhibited the beautiful intaglio in carnelian found near the WALL and which has been in Mr. Dacre's family for several generations. It is described in the Proceedings of the Newcastle Society

Digitized by Google

Society, Vol. ii., p. 147. The pilgrims then proceeded to Bleatarn, most of them in the carriages, the remainder walking by way of Old Wall, where in a gable of a cottage a centurial stone, (*Lap Sep* 456) still remains. At Bleatarn the pilgrims paused on the high tumulus, which had been raised probably in the Anglo-Saxon times. To the north the Roman works show to advantage. Here Mr. R. S. Ferguson explained, in reference to the remarkable absence of Roman camps between Castlesteads and Stanwix, that the whole of the country to the north would be in Roman times an impenetrable morass for miles, which survives now, though much diminished, in the well-known Scaleby Moss. Even at present it is necessary to ride seven miles round to go three north from Bleatarn. The course of the works continued for the remaining part of the day's journey fitfully indicated in the surface of the well-tilled fields, their reality living in the many place-names which, like Wallhead, Wallfoot, Walby, bear witness of the track of the Conquerors. Drawdykes Castle was reached at 4-30, and Dr. Bruce pointed out the Roman material built into the walls of this most interesting mediæval structure. The three grotesque busts which decorate the parapet give a quaint appearance to this border dwelling. A Roman mural sepulchral tablet, No. 430, *Lap. Sep.*, built into the walls, attracted attention from its peculiar inscription. The finely carved oak chest preserved in the entrance hall, and the stone built in as a lintel with the inscription of ALANI DE PENITONA, dating probably from the latter part of the 13th century, were also looked at. Stanwix was reached shortly after five o'clock, and the wanderers stood on the brow of the beautiful scaur over Hyssop Holme Well—where the now weary pilgrims realised how "the sun shines fair on Carlisle Walls." Mr. R. S. Ferguson described the extensive excavations* undertaken by the Cumberland and Westmorland Archæological Society, with a view to determine the point at which the WALL crossed the Eden. No abutment or water piers have been found—but the localities of the Wall and fosse had been ascertained. The WALL itself had been spoiled for the building of the Castle and Cathedral.

The pilgrims had been conducted to the point where Carlisle is seen at its best—"Where Lugubalia kept the western ending of the great bulwark, as the Aelian bridge kept the eastern," and the work of Friday concluded with a visit to the museum and the castle under the command of Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., whose work at this western end

* Reports on these excavations will be prepared by this Society, and printed in these Transactions.

of

Digitized by Google

of the wall has been of the most indefatigable kind. The view from the walls of Carlisle Castle, the fabric of which consists largely of material obtained from the Roman Wall, fully realises the description that from hence the Roman "looked forth from the acropolis of his most northern city." Some of the party passed on to the Cathedral, where they were received by the Very Rev. the Dean of Carlisle, and shown over the church and the monastic buildings. In the Deanery two copes of the 14th and 15th centuries were exhibited. The pilgrims then adjourned to the Central Hotel, where dinner was presided over by the Very Rev. the Dean of Carlisle, who followed the usual loyal toasts by proposing that of "the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society." He spoke of the advantages of the pursuits of such societies as these in suppplementing the graver purposes and studies of life; and called upon the company to associate the names of Dr. Bruce and Mr. R. S. Ferguson with the toast.—Dr. Bruce was received with great enthusiasm in rising to reply. He said that they had done the more difficult part of their work. In Horsley's day not one-third of the Roman inscriptions with which they were now familiar, were known to him. So much work had been done since his time. Antiquarian students gave themselves to the study of the past, and surely there was much knowledge and much wisdom to be secured in knowing how their forefathers thought and acted. They were stirring up the experiences of the past in order to guide their footsteps for the future, in order that they may not forget the obligations which their forefathers had conferred upon them. The circumstances of their surroundings in this northern portion of England found them rich in Roman remains. It was no wonder, therefore, that they had given especial attention to Roman archæology. In doing this they examined inscriptions, and thus stirred up, as it were, the original documents, in order that they might instruct themselves and their posterity. Nor did they devote themselves to Roman antiquities entirely. Archæology was so wide a science that one man could not overtake every part, and so one man took up one speciality, and another took up another. In this way they had mutually helped, and thus we gathered together all that they could acquire of the history of the past, and by doing this his trust was that they might make the history of the future brighter and better. There was another thing in connection with their societies, viz., that they had bright social gatherings. They met now and then and cheered one another in their own personal pilgrimage. On this occasion, when they had met together so pleasantly, they were all the better for their

Digitized by Google

their mutual association. They were not mere dry-as-dusts, but men who made brighter their own existence, enriched their own prospects, and enlarged their lives by means of these societies.

Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., in responding for the Cumberland and Westmorland Society, referred to the absence of many members in consequence of political affairs which demanded their attention in the election now proceeding. He believed that this was the first occasion on which the two societies had assembled at a joint meeting. He would like to arrange that the Newcastle Society should make an invasion of the sister society's country, which could boast a Roman villa at Ravenglass, standing 12ft. above the ground. It had been said that there were very few Roman window sills, but he could show them several at Ravenglass if they would arrange to visit that place. The work of their two societies might very well go on together—the one representing the eastern and the other the western sides of the island at this point.

A letter from Earl Percy was read, in which he expressed his regret to find that he could not join the pilgrimage even for one day this week.

The toast of "The Distinguished Visitors" was proposed by Mr. E. T. Tyson (Maryport), and replied to by Professor Hulsebos (Utrecht) and Professor Clark (Cambridge).

SATURDAY, JULY 3RD.

Breakfast at 8-30. At 9-30 leave Central Hotel. Carriages. Newton, walk to North British sheds and back; Roman coins found near here, Grinsdale (at turn up to Grinsdale, look out on left for Red and White Flags, showing sites of Roman Camps, which had circular mounds before entrances, and note Vallum at Boomby Lane; Olive Flag). From Grinsdale walk by WALL along fields, or drive, to Kirkandrews Churchyard; look out for Red Flags and Olive Flags; altar at Mrs. Norman's; drive to Beaumont Church, site of Mile Castle; walk or drive to Burgh. The road from Monkhill to Wormanby is on the Vallum. Halt at Hallstones bridge, to see Hangman's Tree, and Spillblood Holme, and pavement, White Flags. WALL here is laid on oak beams. Resume to Burgh Church and Camp; inscribed stone at Cross Farm; altar at Rindle House; resume to Dykesfield; looking out for Red Flags marking Wall, Dykesfield; drive across the marsh; it is supposed the WALL went round the marsh on the edge of the high ground across the railway to the left; Drumburgh Castle [blank altar] and Camp altar at Port Carlisle; Bowness Camp and Church; end of WALL. Between Drumburgh and Bowness, WALL marked by Red Flags.

Lunch, at 2/- per head, will be provided at the King's Arms, Bowness. Pilgrims are requested to give early notice on the previous day to Mr. Blair or Mr. Wilson.

Return to Carlisle, passing Drumburgh Station in time for the 4-39 train, which arrives at Carlisle at 5-13. Those who wish to return to Newcastle the same night, must avail themselves of this. Train to Newcastle at 6-15.

At

Digitized by Google

At 9-30 on Saturday morning the last stage of the pilgrimage was begun. The party passed westwards through Carlisle, to the North British railway sheds at Newtown, and looked back over the Willow Holme to the point where they had left the WALL at Hyssop Holme Well, on the previous evening, the line across the Holme, being marked by tall white poles with red flags. Skirting the Eden the line was followed to Grinsdale, near which the remains of a fort and a quarry, said to have been used for the WALL, exist. On through the fields the WALL has here been carried along the line of a natural terrace, the steep north slope of which serves in place of the Fosse. Below this point the foreground is singularly picturesque, the long still reaches or half-hidden bends of the Eden alternating with fields of richest meadow. At Kirkandrews a pause was made to examine the Kirksteads altar, No. 508, *Lap. Sep.* preserved in the grounds of Mrs. Norman, dedicated by the Augustal legates, "on account of achievements beyond the WALL." Beaumont was next reached, and its simple church which crowns the rising mound, marking the site of a mile castle, was entered, and the abrupt westward turn of the WALL was followed through the fields. At Burgh-by-Sands another halt was made, and, as the eastern folk delighted in the beauty of this picturesque example of a Cumberland village, it was felt that the inexorable bugle call would fright the place from its propriety and sound the westward march long before the pilgrims had half explored the points of interest which presented themselves in this delightful place. The church stands in the Roman camp, and the familiar broaching of stones scattered through its walls indicates the spoil from the Roman defence. The tower has been strongly fortified, and is entered from the church by a double doorway leading to a vaulted room in the basement. On the north side of this room there is an original circular piercement, and the lintel of the inner doorway consists of a Saxon stone, carved with grotesque figures. In the chancel there is a peculiar low side window, and a communication to a priest's house, now used as a vestry, and covering the eastern end of the church. The Rev. Mr. Fitch, vicar, exhibited a remarkable vessel which had been lately exhumed. It is the upper fragment of a jug, decorated with a human face of a peculiar type. Thence the pilgrims drove on rapidly, by Cross Farm* and Rindle House,† to Dykesfield, beyond which the way lay along the margin of the great Burgh Marsh. Here the oppressive heat was tempered by a welcome breeze, which heralded the near approach of the western sea. To

* Inscription to "Herculi et numinibus Augusti cohors," No. 511, *Lap. Sep.*
† Altar, No. 513, *Lap. Sep.*

the

Digitized by Google

the north-east a lookout revealed the monument of Edward I., and showed the spot where that monarch died in harness, surrounded by his encamped army, whilst away to the north white flecks revealed the houses that lay across the brimming Solway on the Scotch side. At 1-40 Drumburgh was reached, and its quaint castle (built by the Dacre of Roman stones) was examined. The rise on which it is built suggested to the pilgrims how little the alluvial tracts just traversed had afforded ground for any military work—and how the Roman engineer must have trusted largely to the natural defence of impassable bogs for the safety of his line. Here, however, begins one of the series of mounds where the glacial drift has piled up a natural elevation, and the Roman chosen the lines of his camp. These drift-mounds bend round the mouth of the Solway and are followed by ridges of high sand hills, and appear to have been seized upon by the Vauban of the Roman period, who laid out line and fosse on their commanding sites. The dilapidated harbour of Port Carlisle was passed, and a mile ahead the goal of the pilgrims was in sight, and a drive of a few minutes brought them within the Roman station at Bowness, whose angles were marked by red and white flags. Throughout the whole of this day's pilgrimage, the course of the WALL was marked by red flags, and the Vallum by olive, thus enabling its course to be seen from the high road, without trespass on the cultivated lands, through which WALL and Vallum pass. Passing to western extremity of the WALL, Dr. Bruce explained that the WALL, as at Wallsend, had continued down the hill below the station right into the water. Here Dr. Bruce paused, and said that their task which had begun under such favourable auspices, and continued throughout in uninterrupted sunshine, was now completed. Mr. Strangeways called for three hearty cheers for Dr. Bruce, and Mr. Knowles called for cheers for Mr. Robert Blair and Mr. R. S. Ferguson, and the pilgrims adjourned to lunch. There Mr. Strangeways, at whose suggestion the pilgrimage had been determined upon, proposed the health of Dr. Bruce. The quaint church was visited; it is also built from stones from the WALL, and has at one time been a loftier building than at present, with an early English triplet for the east window, for which a modern round headed window has been substituted. The south door now built up is late Norman; the north door, also built up, early English; the north aisle and vestry are modern. There is a very fine early English font which for long was in a neighbouring garden.

The two inscribed stones built into the walls of houses in Bowness were then examined, and, for the last time, the bugle sounded the assembly, and the Roman Wall pilgrimage of 1886 was finished.

Digitized by Google

EXCURSIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.

WEDNESDAY AND THURSDAY, SEPT. 8TH AND 9TH, 1886.

The annual meeting and second excursion for 1886 was held in he neighbourhood of Kendal and Shap, on Wednesday and Thursday, Sept. 8th and 9th. The members assembled at the Museum, Kendal, on Wednesday. The following were present:—Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., the Mayor of Kendal (Mr. R. Nelson), the Ven. Archdeacon Cooper, Mr. J. Cropper, the Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A., Wreay, Mr. W. Browne, Tallentire; Mr. W. B. Arnison, Penrith; Mr. R. Walker, Windermere; Mr. H. S. Cowper, Yewfield Castle, Hawkshead; the Rev. J. Greenwood, Uldale; the Rev. H. Whitehead, Newton Reigny; Mr. G. F. Braithwaite, Hawesmead; Mr. W. Wakefield, Birklands; Mr. R. J. and Mrs. Whitwell, Kendal; Mr. Titus Wilson (secretary), Kendal; Mr. I. Cartmell, Carlisle; Mr. E. Bellasis, Lancaster Herald, the College of Arms; Mr. J. F. Crosthwaite, F.S.A., Keswick; Mr. W. O. Roper, Lancaster; Mr. R. H. Greenwood, Kendal; Mr. J. Holme Nicholson, Manchester; the Rev. J. Baker, Nether Wasdale; the Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A., and Mrs. Calverley; Mr. and Miss Fletcher, Stoneleigh; Mr. C. Pollitt, Mr. J. O. Atkinson, Mr. J. Watson, Mr. W. Wiper, Mr. Beecham, Mr. Beardsley, and others. The Mayor of Kendal took the chair.

The following communications from the Society of Antiquaries of London were laid before the Society.

Society of Antiquaries of London,
Burlington House, Piccadilly,
London, W.

SIR,

May I beg of you to call the attention of your Local Society to the enclosed Memorandum, and to invite their assistance in its distribution. The importance of the preservation of Court Rolls and other Manorial Documents has probably already attracted their attention, and the knowledge which Members possess as to those who have such documents in their custody will, it is hoped, render the task of placing the Memorandum in the proper hands an easy one.

Perhaps also you may see your way to making some suggestions as to the local Institutions in which such documents might advantageously be placed, and to increasing the publicity of the appeal by obtaining the insertion of the Memorandum in the local newspapers.

The publication of some of the more important passages in the Court Rolls or you

Digitized by Google

your district would probably be found of general as well as of local interest, and possibly some of the Lords of the Manors might willingly assist in having this done.

Under any circumstances the preservation of such records is a matter of such pressing importance that the Society of Antiquaries is confident that it can rely on the cordial co-operation of all kindred Societies and Institutions in effecting so desirable an end.

Any number of copies of the Memorandum can be supplied on application to our Assistant Secretary, Mr. W. H. St. John Hope.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
JOHN EVANS, Pres. Soc. Ant.

To R. S. Ferguson, Esq.. F.S.A., Loc. Sec. S.A. for Cumberland.

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.

At a meeting of the Special Committee appointed by the Council "to take such immediate steps as may seem best calculated to extend the knowledge of the historical value of the Court Rolls of the Manors of this country and to ensure their due preservation," in pursuance of a Resolution passed at the Ordinary Meeting of the Society on Febaryru 4, 1886—

PRESENT:

JOHN EVANS. Esq., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., President.
C. S. PERCEVAL, Esq., LL.D., Treasurer.
Hon. H. A. DILLON, Secretary.
Right Hon. Lord Justice FRY.
C. I. ELTON, Esq., Q.C.
W. H. L. SHADWELL, Esq.

the following Memorandum was unanimously adopted; and it was subsequently directed by the Council that the same be extensively circulated.

The vast amount of light which the ancient Court Rolls and other Deeds appertaining to the numerous manors in this country throw upon the habits and civilisation, and the legal and social condition of its inhabitants, render them of great historical interest and importance. In questions of genealogy their value is self-evident, but in tracing out the development and gradual growth of those institutions under which this country has so long flourished, the aid that they may afford to the student can hardly be over-estimated.

The importance of preserving such documents has not, however, been always apparent to those who have had them under their charge; and many a bundle of Rolls has been consigned to destruction merely because at the present day they have become obsolete as legal documents, have been difficult to decipher, or have cumbered the space at the disposal of their custodians.

Much of the land, which was formerly held under copyhold tenure, has now been enfranchised, and the tendency at the present day is more and more in favour

Digitized by Google

favour of freehold tenure, so that within a comparatively short period it seems probable that manors, with their attendant formalities, will become things of the past; and the documents relating to them become practically valueless for legal purposes, and even more liable than now to heedless destruction.

The Society of Antiquaries of London is anxious that steps should be taken, while yet there is time, for the preservation of Court Rolls and other Manorial Records, and is confident that if the attention of Lords and Stewards of Manors be called to the historical value of such documents they will readily assist in protecting them from injury, either by depositing them in some public repository, or preserving them with their other muniments.

The public repositories where Court Rolls would, in all probability, be willingly accepted and preserved under the most advantageous circumstances for reference, are—the British Museum, and the University Libraries at Oxford and Cambridge, and the Public Record Office. But there are, in addition, many other local Institutions and Museums where such documents would be gratefully accepted and carefully preserved.

In the Bill now before Parliament for Compulsory Enfranchisement of Copyholds is a clause providing that, in certain events, the Court Rolls and other Manorial Documents may be deposited with the Master of the Rolls for safe custody, while right of access to them is still maintained. Their deposit with other Institutions might, if thought desirable, be accompanied by certain stipulations as to powers of resumption.

The principal difficulty in dealing with the object now in view appears to be that of bringing home to the minds of the Lords of the Manors and their Stewards the value of what are apparently worthless documents. To do this, however, nothing more seems necessary than respectfully to call their attention to the subject, and this perhaps can most readily be effected by the circulation of a Memorandum such as the present among them.

'A movement of this kind seems especially to afford an occasion when the Society of Antiquaries may call for, and will doubtless receive, ready and efficient aid from the various Archæological and Antiquarian Societies and Associations throughout the country; and, if each within its own district will send copies of this Memorandum to those who may probably have ancient Court Rolls and Records in their custody, attention will be generally called to the importance of their being carefully preserved, and the desired result will follow.

Many, no doubt, of the present custodians of such records are already as anxious for their preservation as any Antiquarian Society can be, and these will see in the present appeal an ample justification for the care they have bestowed on the records in their charge.

Burlington House, Piccadilly, London, W.
March 17, 1886.

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.

Burlington House, Piccadilly, London, W.
June 30, 1886.

DEAR SIR,

I am directed by the Council to forward to you the enclosed copies of a letter received from General A. Pitt Rivers, F.R.S., F.S.A., Inspector of Ancient Monuments

Digitized by Google

Monuments in Great Britain, and also copies of the Act of Parliament for the better protection of such monuments.

The Council will be much obliged if you will communicate a copy of the letter and of the Act of Parliament to the Local Archæological Society, if any, of your district, and request them to oblige the Society of Antiquaries with their valuable advice and assistance in this matter. The preservation of such monuments is of the highest importance, and in order to ensure it the concurrence of the owners in placing them under the protection of the Act is highly desirable. The Council trusts that the local knowledge of the Members of the Archæological Society throughout the country will not only assist in extending the Schedule of the Monuments brought under the Act but will aid in ensuring a favourable acceptance of the provisions of the Act by the owners of these interesting relics of the past.

In any case, whether any Local Society exists or does not within your district, the Council would be glad to receive from you personally any suggestion which you may wish to offer and which may assist them in their correspondence with General Pitt Rivers.

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
W. H. ST. JOHN HOPE,
Assistant Secretary.

R. S. Ferguson, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,
Loc. Sec. S.A. Cumberland.

4, Grosvenor Gardens,
May 27, 1886.

SIR,

Clause 10 of the Ancient Monuments Act of 1882 makes provision that any monument of like character to those scheduled may by Order in Council be deemed to be an Ancient Monument to which the Act applies.

Should the Society of Antiquaries desire to recommend any additional monuments to be included in the schedule, I write to inform you that on receiving a list of such monuments from the Council of the Society I will lay it before the Commissioners of Works with a view to obtaining their consideration of the matter.

It would greatly facilitate matters if the names of the owners of the monuments could be appended to the list, and it would be an additional advantage if the Council through their members could obtain the consent of the owners to having the monuments placed under the guardianship of the Commissioners of Works.

I remain,
Yours obediently,
A. PITT RIVERS,
Lt.-General,
Inspector of Ancient Monuments in Great Britain.

The President,
Society of Antiquaries of London.

The ancient monuments in Cumberland and Westmorland sheduled under the act are :—

1. The

Digitized by Google

1. The stone circle known as Long Meg and her Daughters, near Penrith.
2. The stone circle on Castle Rigg, near Keswick.
3. The stone circles on Burn Moor.
5. Mayborough, near Penrith.
6. Arthur's Round Table, Penrith.

The following resolutions were moved and seconded, and carried unanimously:

1. That this Society, while fully appreciating the interest taken by the Society of Antiquaries of London, in the preservation of Manorial Records, is of opinion that such documents should not be moved out of the county to which they belong, and that the proper repository for them is the muniment room of their own county, or some museum or institution in that county.
2. That Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., the Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A., and the Rev. Canon Weston, together with the Secretary, be appointed a committee to consider General Pitt River's letter.

The following Papers were laid before the Society during the Meeting:

Extinct Animals—Helsfell Bone Cave. JOHN WATSON.
Kendal Market and Tolls. Messrs. R. J. WHITWELL and T. WILSON.
Westmorland Friends, Records of. R. J. WHITWELL.
Kendal Castle. R. S. FERGUSON.
Collin Field. G. F. BRAITHWAITE.
Shap Abbey. Rev. CANON WESTON.
The Holmes of Mardale. Rev. CANON WESTON.
Prehistoric Remains near Coniston. H. SWAINSON COWPER.
Tumuli at Dalston Hall. R. S. FERGUSON.
Report on Excavations and finds on line of Roman Wall, and a Roman Inscription found at Cliburn. R. S. FERGUSON.
Notes on Roman Stones in Cumberland, and on a grave cover at Castle Carrock. Rev. R. E. HOOPELL.
Notes on a Ring found at Lanercost. Rev. H. J. BULKELEY.
Camp on Barton Fell. M. W. TAYLOR.
A Roman Image from Stanemoor. PROFESSOR CLARK.
Calder Abbey, Part II. Rev. A. G. LOFTIE.
Sebergham Parish Registers. Miss KUPER.
Dalston Field Names. Miss KUPER.
Extracts from Cockermouth Vestry Book. Rev. W. F. GILBANKS.
New Notes on Ancestry of George Washington. J. C. C. SMITH.
Some obscure Inscriptions in Cumberland. R. S. FERGUSON.

The following stood over:

Castlefields, Orton Scar. Rev. CANON WESTON.
Cliburn Caves. Rev. CANON WESTON.
Cumberland Nonconformist Licences in 1672. Rev. H. WHITEHEAD.

The

Digitized by Google

The Episcopal Residences of the Bishop of Carlisle; No. 2 and 3; Linstock and Rose. R. S. FERGUSON.

Owing to the heavy rain and flooded waters, the first day's excursion had to be greatly modified, and the party were nearly an hour late in breaking cover. At twenty minutes past three o'clock they set out in three carriages, first driving to the vicarage, where they were received by Archdeacon Cooper. Alighting from the carriages the archæologists, led by the Archdeacon, walked through the grounds to an eminence, upon which a flagstaff is planted, in the rear of the house. It was suggested that this green mound was a barrow or a watch tower, and an excavation has been made on the side of the mound, which is partly covered with trees and undergrowth. Nothing however, has been discovered to confirm the theory that the mound is a barrow, or that it has any archæological interest. Leaving the vicarage grounds, the members of the party, led by Alderman Braithwaite, made their way across two or three fields to Collin Field. The clouds were now breaking, no rain had fallen since the explorers left Kendal, and the sun made his appearance shortly afterwards. Collin Field is a most interesting structure, and it was inspected with great interest. It is a manor house of the sixteenth century, of the smaller kind, but is in an excellent state of preservation. Having assembled in a quaint, unfurnished upper room, Alderman Braithwaite read his paper on Collin Field, which will be printed in these Transactions.

The carriages were in waiting at Collin Field, and the party was driven back towards the town, over Nether Bridge, through Natland, and along the side of Helm, the Coney Beds being seen *en route*. Shortly before six o'clock the party again left the carriages, and climbing the Castle Hill from Parkside road, assembled within the ruins, where Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., read a paper on the Castle, after which Mr. Braithwaite referred to an incident in the year 1826, when a pickaxe was excavated from a pier in the old building, which was connected by an arch with another now standing at the south of the ruins. Some of the boys of Kendal School thought they would try to find something, and they crept into the cavity and picked until the arch began to shake. Next morning he stole up to the place and found that the arch and a portion of the pier had fallen, and the result was that as a punishment the boys were not allowed to go off the school premises for a considerable time. (Laughter). He regretted the circumstance, because otherwise that portion might have been standing now.

Mr. Cropper said they had not known until now who had destroyed Kendal Castle; but now that Mr. Braithwaite had made it known, he hoped they would extend to him the forgiveness which was not granted

Digitized by Google

granted the boys at the school. (Laughter). He moved a hearty vote of thanks to Mr. Ferguson for his paper, which was seconded by the Mayor, and carried unanimously, which brought this portion of the proceedings to a close at about half-past six o'clock.

At a quarter-past seven in the evening the members sat down to dinner at the King's Arms Hotel, and at the conclusion of the repast the Annual Meeting was held, Mr. Nelson being again voted to the chair. The first business was the election of President, and the chairman called upon the Ven. Archdeacon Cooper, who said he was not an archæologist, and could not give them any assistance in their studies as such, yet when it came to a matter of appointing a President, he felt that he could do some service in naming one who would fill the position in a most satisfactory manner to all, and the gentleman he would name was Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A. (Cheers). Though he (the Archdeacon) was no archæologist, yet he read the papers issued by the Society, and in those papers Mr. Ferguson was the means of rendering very great service, not only to Cumberland and Westmorland but to the country at large. At Carlisle they all looked upon Mr. Ferguson as an authority in this and many other important matters, and they could not make an appointment which would be more satisfactory to both counties than by asking that gentleman to take the place of their late lamented friend, Canon Simpson. (Cheers).

Mr. Cropper remarked that very little more need be said in seconding the appointment, as they had had the pleasure of seeing Mr. Ferguson in Kendal on several occasions. This Society did not represent Westmorland only, but Cumberland also, where Mr. Ferguson was still better known, and every time that he heard anyone speak of that gentleman he heard something in his praise, especially when it related to anything in which he could come forward to assist his fellow citizens and brighten their lives. He therefore most heartily seconded the proposition. (Cheers).

The motion was carried unanimously.

Mr. Ferguson then took the chair, amid cheers, and in a brief address said he wished the necessity to fill up the place had never arisen, for during the years that he had been editor of the Society's Transactions they knew what great assistance he had received from their late President. (Hear, hear). He hoped they did not mean by his promotion to turn him out of the post of editor, and in conclusion he expressed his hearty thanks for the honour they had done him.

The election of officers was then proceeded with, and the list now stands as follows:—

PATRONS:

Digitized by Google

PATRONS: The Right Hon. the Lord Muncaster, M.P., Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland; the Right Hon. the Lord Hothfield, Lord Lieutenant of Westmorland; the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Carlisle.

PRESIDENT: R. S. Ferguson, Esq., M.A., LL.M., F.S.A., Carlisle.

VICE-PRESIDENTS: James Atkinson, Esq.; E. B. W. Balme, Esq.; The Earl of Bective, M.P.; W. Browne, Esq.; James Cropper, Esq.; The Dean of Carlisle; H. F. Curwen, Esq.; Robt. Ferguson, Esq., F.S.A.; George Howard, Esq.; W. Jackson, Esq., F.S.A.; G. J. Johnson, Esq.; Hon. W. Lowther, M.P.; H. Fletcher Rigge, Esq.; H. P. Senhouse, Esq.; M. W. Taylor, Esq., M.D., F.S.A.; Hon. Percy S. Wyndham.

COUNCIL: W. B. Arnison, Esq., Penrith; G. F. Braithwaite, Esq., Kendal; Rev. R. Bower, Carlisle; Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A., Aspatria; Isaac Cartmell, Esq., Carlisle; J. A. Cory, Esq., Carlisle; J. F. Crosthwaite, Esq., F.S.A., Keswick; C. J. Ferguson, Esq., F.S.A. Carlisle; T. F. I'Anson, Esq., M.D., Whitehaven; Rev. Thomas Lees, F.S.A., Wreay; Rev. Canon Weston, Crosby Ravensworth; Robert J. Whitwell, Esq., Kendal.

EDITOR: R. S. Ferguson, Esq., M.A., LL.M., F.S.A., Carlisle.

AUDITORS: R. Nelson, Esq., Kendal; Frank Wilson, Esq., Kendal.

TREASURER: W. H. Wakefield, Esq, Sedgwick.

SECRETARY: Mr. T. Wilson, Aynam Lodge, Kendal.

The balance sheet for the year was submitted and approved, and the following new members elected, viz: Mr. John Robinson, C.E., East Barry House, Cardiff; Mr. Fletcher, Stoneleigh, Workington; Rev. G. W. Cole, the Vicarage, Beetham; Mr. F. W. Crewdson, Greenside, Kendal; Mr. Christopher M. Wilson, Bampton; Mr. H. Swainson Cowper, Yewfield Castle, Outgate, Ambleside; Mr. J. Henry Hogg, Stricklandgate, Kendal; Mr. T. Dixon, Rheda, Whitehaven; Mr. Joseph Swainson, Bank Field, Kendal.

The reading of papers was then continued.

Thursday's proceedings comprised an excursion by rail to Shap, thence by conveyances to Shap Abbey, and afterwards by way of Bampton to Mardale, visiting Bampton Church and ancient cross, Thornthwaite Hall, and passing along the margin of Hawes Water. About 50 ladies and gentlemen left Kendal by train, in carriages specially provided, at 9.30 a.m. The company included, in addition to most if not all of those present at Wednesday's proceedings, the following:—Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., (President); Mr. C. J. Ferguson, F.S.A., (Carlisle); Mr. W. D. Crewdson and party; Mr. and Mrs. W. Wakefield and party; Mr. W. O. Roper (Lancaster); Dr. Beardsley (Grange); Rev. W. Lovejoy (Edenhall); Rev. Canon Weston, (Crosbyravensworth);

Digitized by Google

(Crosbyravensworth); Rev. J. Harrison (Barbon); Rev. G. E. F. Day (Bampton); Mr. W. B. Arnison; Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A.; Rev. W. S. Calverley, FS.A.; and Mrs. Calverley; Mr. G. F. and Mr. H. Braithwaite; Miss Moser; Mayor of Kendal (Mr. Richard Nelson); Mr. Geo. Nelson; Mr. and Mrs. R. J. Whitwell, Miss Whitwell; Mr. Pollitt, Herbert C. Pollitt; Mr. Titus Wilson and Misses Wilson; Mr. George Rushforth, Mr. S. Cowper, Rev. H. Whitehead, Mr. J. O. Atkinson (Kendal), Mr. and Mrs. Simpson (Roman Way), Mr. C. Wilson (Bampton), &c. The morning was bright and fine, conditions which were, however, destined to be reversed later in the day, though the traveller by the early train from Windermere noticed ominous-looking clouds hanging over Grayrigg fells. Certainly, it was not until after midday that the party experienced, while viewing Shap Abbey, the foretaste of a stormy afternoon. Proceeding by the ordinary train to Shap, the party there alighted, and took conveyances, though not without some considerable loss of time, due to misapprehension as to the amount of accommodation needed. A drive through the village of something like a mile brought the company to Shap Parish church, an edifice of the true old-world type. Standing near the three-decker pulpit, Mr. C. J. Ferguson made a few remarks on the history of the church. He observed that while there was not much to be said about the church, it had a peculiarity common to most other ancient churches—they were seldom or never built at one building, but showed continuous progress. This church was on the foundation of a Norman church. The nave and choir are separated by a Norman arch, and the north wall of the nave is ancient, as evidenced by its thickness. The tower was modern, rebuilt. Before leaving the edifice, attention was directed to the last century font standing in the corner of the vestry, and to a mural tablet in the chancel upon which was recorded the death of the Rev. John Rowlandson, thirty-eight years vicar of the parish, which took place at Bowness in 1857. The carriages were then re-entered, and a drive of more than a mile brought the party to Shap Abbey. These ruins are situated in a secluded dell to the west of the village, on the bank of the river Lowther. The carriages were left at some distance from the ruins, the company walking down the breast of the hill into the dell. It should be said that on the way the Goggleby Stone and the Karl Lofts were pointed out, and the conveyances made a short stay while Canon Weston read a few notes thereon. The Abbey was reached about noon. It is truly in a most secluded locality; sheltered by trees on the north and east, while to the west lie desolate cold-looking uplands. Standing upon a broken column, Canon Weston read an interesting paper on the building of the Abbey. The Canon pointed out

Digitized by Google

out that the collapse of the tower at no distant date appeared inevitable, judging from the fissures along the sides; but this apprehension was afterwards modified by Mr. C. J. Ferguson, who remarked that a little pointing and repairing would put the tower in fair condition. The President undertook to represent the Society's views in the proper quarter. The old mill pertaining to the Abbey, some little distance up the river, is now in ruins, though it was stated that it had been worked in the memory of many living. The party, however, visited neither the mill nor the Abbey fishponds, but after hearing the remarks of Canon Weston and Mr. Ferguson, and strolling a little amongst the ruins, were content to walk up the breast and rejoin the carriages. Bampton church was the next place visited, which was described by Mr. C. J. Ferguson, to whom its admirable restoration is due; the cross was also inspected. At Mardale a paper was read on the Holmes of Mardale, by Mr. Ferguson, on behalf of Canon Weston, and the church was visited. The party afterwards drove to Shap and took train home, Kendal being reached about eight o'clock. Rain fell in torrents during the latter part of the journey, and many of the members were soaked to the skin.

Digitized by Google

ART. X.—*Excavations on the line of the Roman Wall. Report of the Committee appointed April* 20, 1886, *laid before the Society at Kendal, September 8th*, 1886.

IN anticipation of the proposed pilgrimage along the line of the Roman Wall, projected by the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in conjunction with this Society, and now a happily accomplished fact, your Council appointed a committee to make the necessary local arrangements and further empowered that committee to make excavations at such points on the Wall as they should think likely to yield valuable results. The work was entrusted to the following members, Mr. Isaac Cartmell, Mr. J. A. Cory, the Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A., and the Editor [Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A.]

The committee very shortly after their appointment got to work. In making the preparations for the pilgrimage it seemed to them, that in Cumberland where enclosures and cultivated lands render it impossible for a large party to follow closely the course either of the Wall or of the Vallum, it would be necessary to mark the Wall and Vallum and the roads and camps by coloured flags; it was therefore agreed to mark the Wall by red flags, the Vallum by olive,* the roads by white, and the camps by red and white. This was done; about 150 flags were placed in such situations as to be visible to the pilgrims, and the committee have to thank the Rev. A. Wright of Gilsland, and his two sons, the Rev. H. J. Bulkeley of Lanercost, Mr. T. Carlisle of Tarraby, Mr. McKie of Carlisle, (the city surveyor), Mr. Sibson of Carlisle, Mr. Mulcaster of Burgh, Mr. Mathew Hodgson of Dykesfield, the Rev. S. Medlicott of Bowness-on-Solway, and others for kind assistance in placing the

* This was an unfortunate choice, olive being almost indistinguishable against grass.

same

Digitized by Google

same. The committee also found it necessary to have some repairs done to a field road at Bleatarn, to enable the carriages to pass; by a misapprehension more was done than the committee intended, and the cost was considerably more than they anticipated.

With regard to suitable places for excavation, the committee considered it would be desirable to ascertain how the Wall crossed the various rivers in Cumberland, and if possible to find the piers of the bridges: the Poltross Burn at the entrance into Cumberland, the Irthing at Willowford, and the Eden at Carlisle seemed likely places to yield results. They thought also of tackling the great question of whether the Roman Wall went round or over Burgh Marsh; they however found that their hands were full, and this problem still awaits solution.

Permission was readily given by Mr. Howard to excavate at the Poltross Burn, and the Willowford, but on view of the latter place, it was seen that the damage to the grass crops &c., would be too great, and the intention to excavate there was abandoned until a more suitable season.

In the result excavations were made at the Poltross Burn, and at Carlisle; on these we proceed to report *seriatim*.

Excavations at the Poltross Burn.

The Poltross Burn, separating Cumberland from Northumberland, runs, near to the railway station on the North Eastern Railway formerly known as Rosehill, but now as Gilsland, through a deep and narrow wooded ravine; the Roman Wall, Vallum, and military road, (the Stane or Carel gate) cross the ravine close to the station, and on the left or west bank of the Poltross is what has been regarded as a mile castle, known as the King's Stables; this was partly destroyed when the railway was made: a plan of the locality, drawn by Mr. Cory, is given with this report.

Operations

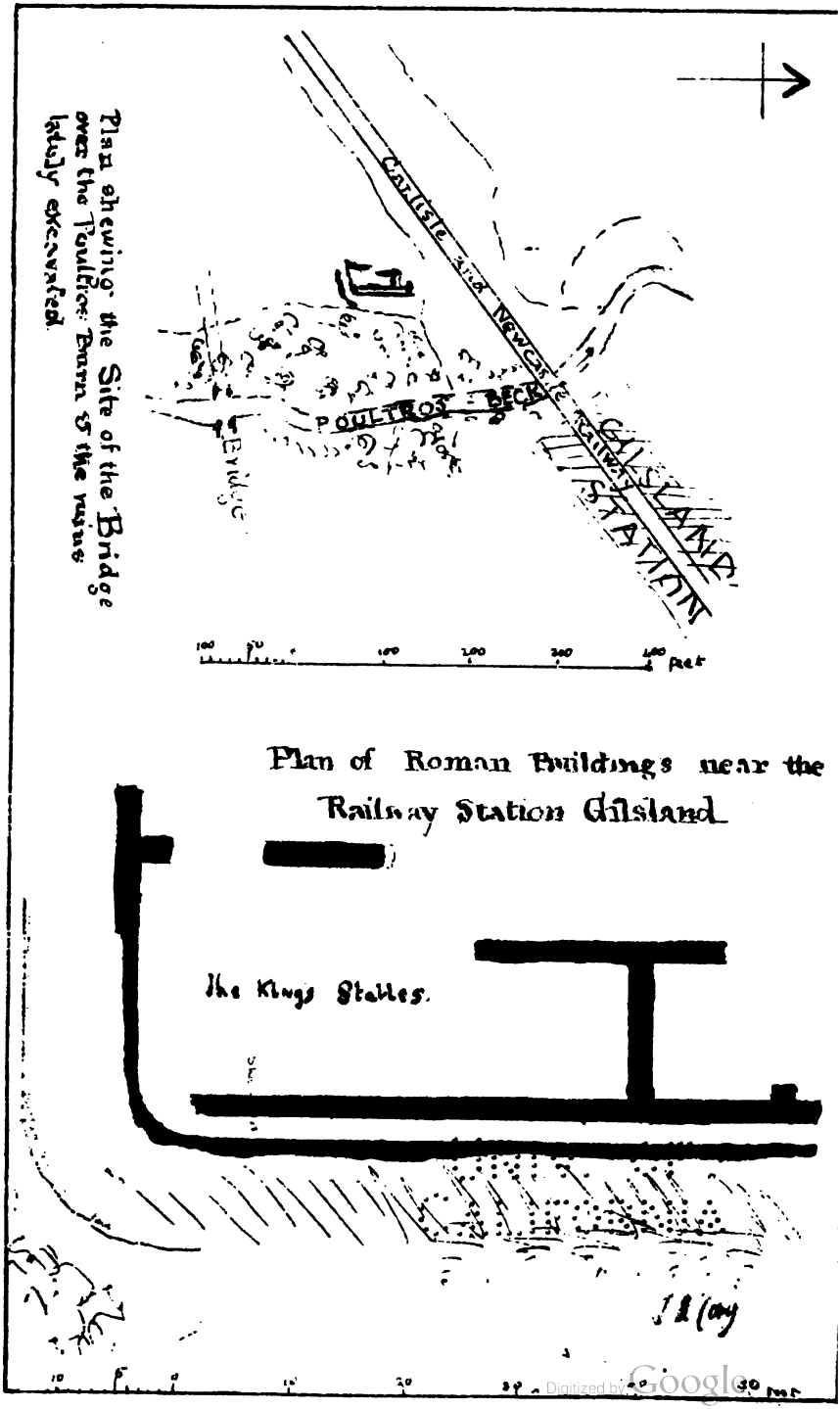
Digitized by Google

Operations were first commenced in the ravine on the western bank, where the vicar, Mr. Wright, had long ago pointed out to this society the existence of stone work. This turned out to be a regular faced wall of about three courses of ashlar work: at a distance of 12 feet 6 inches from it was about five courses of a similar wall. On examining the eastern bank, corresponding fragments of wall were found at a distance from each other of 14 feet, thus showing that the Roman road, known afterwards as the Stane or Carel Gate, had crossed the Poltross, by a deep cutting, revetted on each side by a regular stone wall; on the east side this cutting ended on a platform of rock which was higher than the corresponding one on the western side, so that the bridge itself (a wooden one) must have been on a steep slope. Such a bridge, whose length would be some 70 feet, would require supports, other than merely at its two ends, and in the bed of the stream close to the west side is a large stone, not of the native rock, oval in section, and much water worn, which may have been the foundation of a pier; and at the east side is what appears to be a pier artifically built. A sketch plan by Mr. Wright, which we give with this report, shews the exact positions.

We were much tempted, and it would be interesting, to clear out these deep cuttings, but we did not consider that the leave given us by Mr. Howard would authorise such extensive works, and we feared also that the sides of the cuttings, when cleared out, would probably collapse at once, unless supported by strong timber struts.

We also present with this report a plan of the results of our excavations at the King's Stables; the external wall is eleven feet thick, built in the usual Roman fashion of a concrete body with ashlar facings, of which the external one is much destroyed; a passage or interval of about two feet intervened, and then came an inner wall two feet thick; this would doubtless be a contrivance for making the building warmer than a single wall would have done; apparently

Digitized by Google

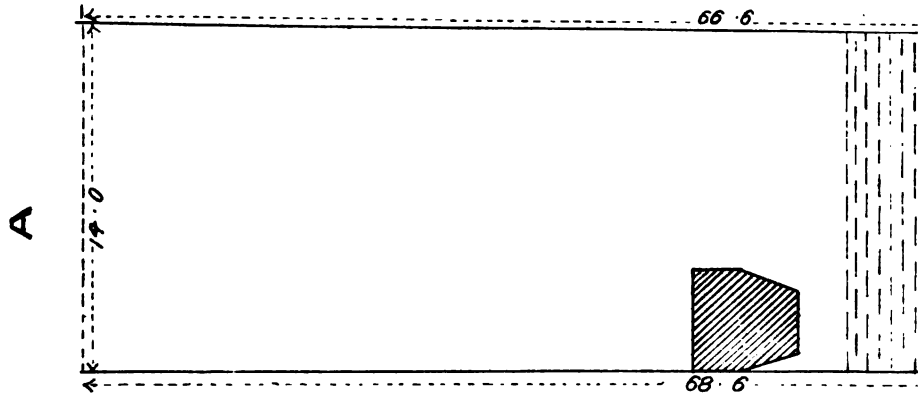

Plan shewing the Site of the Bridge over the Poultice Burn & the ruins lately excavated.
CARLISLE AND NEWCASTLE RAILWAY
POULTROS BECK
Bridge
GILSLAND STATION
100 50 0 100 200 300 400 Feet
Plan of Roman Buildings near the Railway Station Gilsland
The Kings Stables.
N
10 0 10 20 30 40 50 Mtr.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

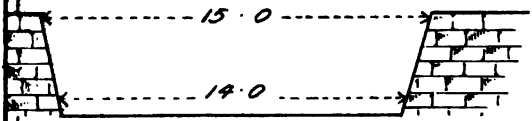
Digitized by Google

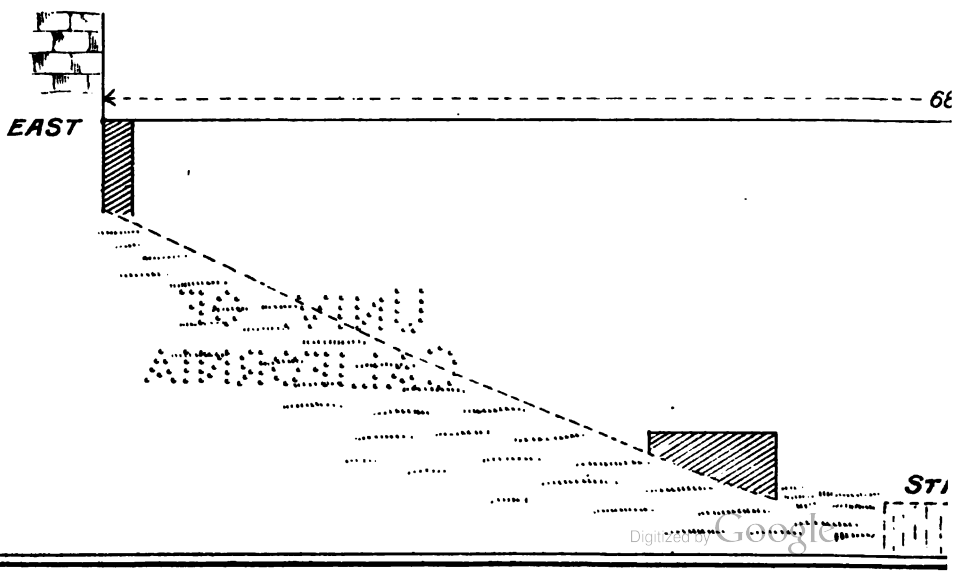
Digitized by Google

Stanegate ov



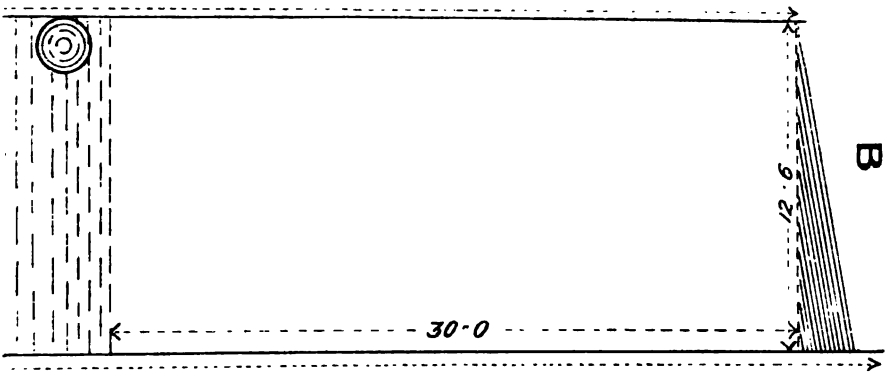
EAST SECTION A

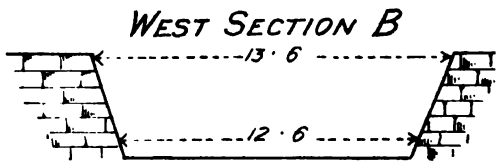


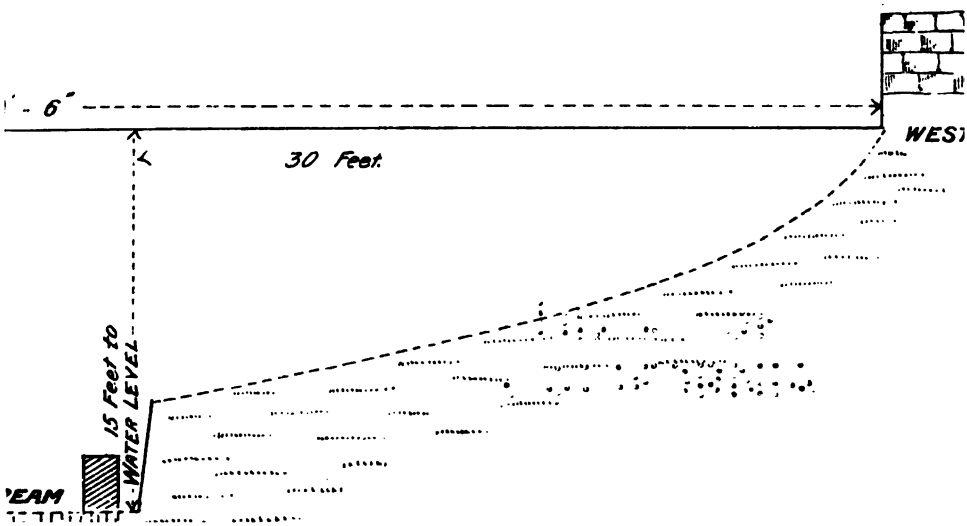


Digitized by Google

ver Poltross Burn







Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

apparently the interior had consisted of a number of small rooms, but the place had been so smashed about when the railway was made that a plan could not be got. The ancients of the vicinity, John o' Johnson, and John o' th' Crook, talked of a vault having then been found, and a pot full of grey dust; they also identified a skeleton found by us at the place marked in the plan, as that of a murdered Jew pedlar, whose uneasy ghost vexed the soul of Tib Mumps of Mumps Ha by insisting on walking so long as his body lay upon the moor, and so only desisted from that uncanny practice on its earthly tenement being lodged here, in front of Mumps Ha, under Tib's watchful eye.

One thing is clear, the King's Stables is something more than a mere mile castle; the crossing of the wall over the Irthing at Willowford, and over the Eden at Stanwix* were each protected by a fort perched on the high ground above, and the office of the King's Stables was to protect the crossing over the Poltross, not so much we imagine to prevent an enemy crossing the Poltross itself, as to prevent one from wading up the stream, and so penetrating the barrier of the Wall by getting under the bridge. One or two of us rather incline to believe that the passage under the bridges along the Wall was protected by stockade or portcullis, moveable in times of high floods. We could even venture to suggest that the machinery at Chollerford, whose use Mr. Sheriton Holmes has so well explained,† was to raise not the platform of the bridge, but a moveable stockade or portcullis. We can see no object to be effected by having a moveable platform in the bridge, no object in making a gap between one division of the Roman troops and another‡ but we do see a most important object to be

* Pennant cited infra.

† Proc. Soc. Ant. of Newcastle, vol. ii., p. 178.

‡ With these ideas in our minds it was interesting to note, while making the arrangements for the pilgrimage, that by the side of many modern bridges a rope of wire was suspended across the stream. On enquiry we found that this was for bushes to be suspended from, to prevent cattle passing under the bridge; notable this was so at the bridge over the King Water close to where the Roman wall crossed that stream. Other bridges were barred by a water beck.

attained

Digitized by Google

attained in making it impossible for an enemy to crawl under the bridge.

We must here express our sense of the kind assistance given us in these excavations by Mr. Wright and his two sons, and of the liberality of Miss Dobinson of Throp Farm, on which they are situate, in letting us dig as we pleased.

The Willowford.

Although no excavations were made here, a word or two will not be out of place; Mr. MacLauchlan, in his survey of the Roman wall, says:

> Here (at Willowford farm house) it (the Wall) makes a considerable turn to the south, in the direction of the Mile Castle on the top of the cliff on the north of the Irthing; but near the river, and in the low ground, the Wall is totally obliterated.

This is not quite correct, the Wall can be traced down from the Willowford farm house to the low ground; there it terminates in a mound which caps it, exactly as the top of a capital letter T caps the stem, this mound is the first or land pier of the bridge: it is now a mass of confused masonry overgrown by large trees and brushwood. Mr. Henry Laidler, the tenant of the Willowford farm informs Mr. Wright that he can point out the remains of another pier between that and the river's southern bank. Search would probably reveal that the bridge had two or three openings: the remains of masonry clinging to the tall cliff that overhangs the Irthing on the north show that the river cannot have altered its course much to the north: we venture to think that in the Roman times, as now, the Irthing left on its southern bank one opening at least of the bridge dry except in time of flood, and that dry opening we are inclined to think the Romans closed with a stockade, moveable in time of flood. One thing we feel sure of: the Roman engineers would never have attempted to span the Irthing by a bridge of the summer width of that stream, dry

Digitized by Google

dry openings the bridge must generally have had, and these the Romans must somehow or other have closed against their foes on the north.

A mile castle stands almost on the top of the cliff on the north side of the river Irthing.

Excavations at Carlisle.

Before commencing excavations at Carlisle with a view to find the foundations of the Roman bridge, your committed consulted Mr. T. V. Holmes, F.G.S., on the geological conditions of the problems.

The following is Mr. Holmes' reply:

Though the broad alluvial flats bordering the Eden testify to very considerable change of channel between Wetheral Viaduct and the Solway, and I suppose the time when the "Sands" at Carlisle was an island is almost within the memory of the oldest inhabitant, I do not think the surroundings of the Roman station at Stanwix have changed much since Roman times. Between Rickerby Park and Hyssop Holme Well the alluvial flats on the north bank are but narrow, while between Hyssop Holme and Etterby, the alluvium is entirely to the south of the river, which there eats into Etterby Scaur, and deposits on the Willow Holme. The Eden has never been north of its present channel at Etterby Scaur, or of the well-marked bank bounding the alluvium between Hyssop Holme Well and the western entrance to Rickerby Park. The question remains: Is it likely that the Eden has eaten largely into this bank since Roman times? My impression is that the greater part of the alluvium of the cricket ground and the field west of it is old, and probably pre-Roman; that its level is generally higher than that of the Sauceries opposite. But if I recollect rightly, there is a small alluvial area close to Hyssop Holme Well which is alluvium of more recent date, and consequently lower in level. At the present day we see that the influx of the Caldew deflects the current of the Eden towards the northern bank, a deposit being left on the southern.

Between Hyssop Holme Well and Etterby, I am inclined to think the Eden has been slowly and steadily cutting its way northward for centuries without any of those capricious shiftings of channel shown at and east of Carlisle. It is impossible to say at what rate it has been eating its way north, and—apart from positive evidence—where its channel was in Roman times. But my search for the bridge would

Digitized by Google

would be in the first place along the Willow Holme line for the Roman Wall (6in. map) between Eden and Caldew, and then, if unsuccessful, west of the latter stream.

From the oldest maps that we can find, it would appear that the channel of the river Eden has not changed much near Hyssop Holme Well, since the time of Queen Elizabeth. We give with this report a plan adapted from Mr. MacLauchlin's Survey, showing the places mentioned by Mr. Holmes, with the exception of the Solway and Wetheral Viaduct, which may be found in any ordinary map; Wetheral Viaduct crosses the Eden, which there runs through a narrow gorge, about five miles above Carlisle. At Carlisle the distance across the alluvial flats from Hyssop Holme Well, where or whereabouts the Roman wall descends to those flats, to Parham Beck near the Manure Works,* where it rises again to the high ground is about four-fifths of a mile: to the Castle Hill at Windy Corner is under one-third of a mile.

Prior to 1854, it was a question in what manner the Roman Wall crossed these alluvial flats; "whether bending towards the castle, or taking a straight course across the flat ground to the engine house at Newton, (now known as the Manure Works) formerly used to supply the canal with water" see MacLaughlin's Survey, p. 75. The question was solved in that year by the foundations of the Wall being cut by the excavation for a sewer, at the point marked A in the† 25 inch ordnance map Cumb. sheet xxiii, 3, submitted with this report, thus proving that the Wall ran from the Hyssop Holme Well to the Pumping Engine House, or Manure Works.

Having laid down the geological and geographical conditions of the problem,—to find how and where the Roman Wall crossed the river Eden, let us consider the historical conditions.

* Formerly known as the Pumping Engine House.

† This is too large to be reproduced here, but copies are deposited with the Societies of Antiquaries of London and Newcastle, and with this Society.

In

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

In Gibson's edition of Camden's Britannia published in 1695, p. 833, is the following passage:

The Picts Wall that was afterwards built &c., is to be seen at Stanwicks, a small village a little beyond the Eden (over which there is a wooden bridge). It passed the river over against the Castle, where in the very channel the remains of it, namely great stones, appear to this day.

On turning to earlier editions of Camden we find in the edition of 1600, p. 704, the following:

Murus enim ille Pictus qui Severi vallo postea impositus erat, parum ultra Itunam siue *Eden* fl: qui jam ponte ligneo conjungitur, ad *Stanwiçk* viculum cernitur, et ipsum flumen e regione castri transiit, ubi in fl: alueo ipsius vestigia, saxa scilicet ingentia adhuc extant.

This passage does not appear in the earlier editions of 1586, 1587, and 1500; the library of the Society of Antiquaries of London contains no editions intermediate to 1590 and 1600, so that we have not been able to consult such editions, if they exist, but the edition of 1600 was published immediately after Camden's visit to the Roman Wall in 1599, in company with Sir Robert Cotton, (*Archæ. Aelia.* 2nd series vol. ix., p. 26), so that there can be no doubt that Camden saw the *saxa ingentia* in the channel of the river *e regione castri*. As the Wall can be traced from the east to the top of Hyssop Holme Bank, *e regione castri* must be there, or thereabouts.

Pennant, cited in Hutchinson's Cumberland, vol. ii., p. 579 n, writes of the Roman Wall;

From thence it passes behind Stanwix to Hyssopholm Bank, an eminence above the water (Eden) on which are the vestiges of some dykes, describing a small square, the site of a fort to defend the pass, for the wall reached the edge of the water and continued to the opposite side over *Soceres* meadow (*Hodie* The Sauceries) &c. Possibly this was a station for cavalry, for near Hyssop Bank is a stupendous number of horses' bones, exposed by the falling of the cliff.

This

Digitized by Google

This is interesting as recording, what is now obliterated by houses and gardens, the existence of a fort to guard the crossing of the river.* Hutchinson, whose history of Cumberland was published in 1794, says:

Severus' wall has formed the north rampart of the station and has stretched through the gardens of the village, some of them being fenced with stones obtained from it. The ditch is distinctly to be traced from the west end of the village to the river's bank: and the ridge which the Wall has left is pretty eminent in many places, and may be accurately traced to the very brink of the precipice above the river Eden: we discovered its apparent termination on the edge of a steep precipice not less than sixty perpendicular feet above the stream, and, at the bottom of the precipice, a few yards below Hyssop Holm Well, some of the remains are still to be seen and the fishermen have frequently pulled up large oak stakes from the bottom of the river, which entangled their nets. Tradition also says there was a wood bridge crossed the river near this place and rested upon the castle bank opposite. Hutchinson, vol. ii., p. 578.

Hutchinson does not say what the remains consisted of:† nothing is now to be seen. But in the river opposite to and extending below Hyssop Holm Well, is a considerable gravel bed, which many have supposed to have been caused by, or to have concealed the piers on which the Roman Wall crossed the river Eden. The wood bridge whereof Pennant records the tradition must not be confounded with the wooden bridge [*qui jam ponte ligneo conjungitur*] of Camden. That bridge or rather bridges of 1599, for there were two, over two separate channels, were near the site of the present fine stone bridge; in 1600 an Act of Parliament was obtained to rebuild them, and they were replaced by

* Pennant suggests that this fort was held by cavalry; at the crossing over the Poltross the legendary name of the "King's Stables" points to the same thing; at Chesters (Cilurnum) which guards the bridge over the North Tyne, the garrison was of cavalry. We have some idea that a legend of horses hangs about the mile castle over Willowford.

† Hutchinson says nothing about *saxa ingentia*: perhaps the great flood of 1771 swept them away, if they remained so long. That flood swept away the foundations of the supposed bridge over the Tees at Piers Bridge, five miles above Darlington.

two

Digitized by Google

two narrow stone bridges, which were again replaced in 1812, by the present structure.

With the above *data*, we commenced our search for the remains mentioned by Camden, and by Hutchinson, and the course of the Wall over the alluvial flats of the Eden. We had, as certain *data*, the point A *(ante*, p. 168), where the foundations of the Wall were disclosed in 1854, and the point on Hyssop Holm Bank, where the Wall coming from the east was traceable to.

Between these two points MacLauchlin and the Ordnance Survey draw a straight line for the course of the Wall, their lines do not quite agree: the Ordnance Survey taking as its point on Hyssop Holm Bank, the north edge of the north ditch of the Wall, while MacLauchlin, more correctly, takes the Wall itself.

Our first proceeding was to cut trenches in the Sauceries in the angle between the Eden and the Caldew, as suggested by Mr. Holmes. Two were cut in *echelon*, one with the other, each about 30 feet long, well overlapping both MacLauchlin and the Ordnance Survey lines; the alluvial soil was cut through until the water came in at a depth of about 6 feet 6 inches; a depth of about 2 feet more was searched by iron bars; not a sign of foundations, not a chip of stone was to be found, though the gravel below the alluvial deposit was reached. The Romans, as we afterwards proved, put their foundations on the top of this gravel.

We then resolved to try near the known point A, and selected a clay pit in the angle between the Caledonian and North British Railways, where tradition asserted the Wall to have been found when the latter railway was made. We found the foundations of the Wall at a depth of about eight feet from the surface of the ground, resting upon the gravel below the alluvial soil; the stones of the Wall had been taken away down to the very foundation, but one or two bits of ashlar still in position enabled us to get

Digitized by Google

get the width of the Wall as 7 feet 9 inches. The two places where we found it in the clay pit are marked B, and C, on the Ordnance Plan presented with this report: they are considerably to the south of MacLauchlin's and the Ordnance Survey line, something like 80 or 90 feet of the latter. Our next trial was on the east of the Caledonian Railway, where we found the Wall at the place marked D on the map. D was nearer to MacLauchlin's and the Ordnance Survey line than B or C, showing that the wall had made an angle towards the north, and at D it seemed to be pointing to a point on Hyssop Holm Bank, below where the Caldew now enters the Eden, and below where the Wall coming from the east is traceable to on the top of that bank. We marked the points A, C, and D, with three tall poles, painted white and bearing red flags, and adjourned our proceedings to the Stanwix side of the river; we dug a trench on the footpath on the top of the bank, and the forced earth in it gave us a section of the north ditch; we next started to dig in the "small alluvial area close to Hyssop Holm Well" (see Mr. Holme's letter *ante*, p. 167); we dug no less than three trenches of great depth (eleven feet in one place) and length, but found no trace whatever of the Wall; a halfpenny of George II., and a few bits of broken stones were all we found. Frustrated here, we then returned to the Willowholm, and dug a trench about 25 yards in advance of D; to our surprise although we ran the trench for 30 yards on either side of the prolongation of the line C D, we found nothing. We then returned to D, and dug along the line C D, towards the river, but in a very few feet all trace vanished.

We next employed a man to search the gravel bed in the river opposite Hyssop Holm Well: this he did with a crowbar, but nothing like foundations could be discovered, though some twenty squared stones were found of undoubted Roman work; these were strewed promiscuously about the bed of the river, and might have rolled down from

Digitized by Google

from the top of the cliff; they were of the ordinary size of the ashlar work of the Roman Wall, but too small, we should imagine, to have been used as foundations for the piers of the bridge.

One more trench we dug, on the top of the Hyssop Holm Bank, near the verge of the cliff, across the line of Wall itself: the Wall had here been so thoroughly spoiled of its stones as to have been turned into a deep ditch or cutting filled up by made soil: not a stone remained. This is curious, because at the back of the row of villas on the top of Hyssop Holm Bank, the foundations of the Wall were found at the depth of eight or ten feet, and large pieces of concrete were taken up and conveyed to neighbouring garden rockeries. It passes diagonally across the gardens of two of these villas, and is there recognisable by richer soil, the stones themselves having been all carried off.*

It is quite evident that where the Wall existed in the alluvial flats of the river Eden, it has been utilised as a quarry and plundered to its very foundations, for, no doubt, the building of the castle, cathedral, and walls of Carlisle: in the time that has since elapsed, some 800 years, the scant remains of its foundations have been buried seven or eight feet deep under a silent alluvial deposit, leaving no mark whatever on the surface.

We are rather inclined to think that the actual bridge itself may have extended from the point D, where we lost trace of the foundations, to the foot of Hyssop Holm Bank, about one third of a mile, giving a bridge of some 50 openings, if we take the opening of the bridge over the North Tyne as a scale. There is nothing improbable in this; the

* We were at first much puzzled in our enquiries at Stanwix from builders, gardeners, &c., as to site of the Wall and the north ditch, until we recognised the fact that the Wall is often so robbed of its stones as to have become a ditch or fosse, and then to have silted up; thus we, at first, occasionally imagined from the description that an informant was pointing out to us the north ditch, whereas it was the Wall itself.

vast

Digitized by Google

vast floods that frequently cover the alluvial flats of the Eden would sweep away any solid wall across them; the Romans must either have embanked the river in a narrow and deep channel by heavy earthworks, of which no evidence is now to be seen, or they must have had a bridge of some 50 openings. The engineers who took the Caledonian railway on an earthern embankment over these flats have made in that embankment no less than three bridges for the passage of flood waters, in addition to the one over the actual channel of the river.

Unless there was an angle in this long bridge or causeway with openings, it must have hit Hyssop Holm Bank lower down than the point where the wall is traced to from the east, and have run to that diagonally up the cliff, thus giving an easier ascent and descent than if it went straight up; on this we refrain to speculate until we can discover more, but discovery is difficult with a veil of six or eight feet of alluvial soil over what we seek.

We have to express our thanks to Mr. J. G. Mounsey, the agent of the Duke of Devonshire for his kindness in giving us leave to excavate where and as we found necessary in the Duke's property; to Mr. Bell, the Duke's tenant, for assistance and information; to Mr. Maxwell, the tenant under the corporation, for permitting us to excavate as we pleased in his holding; and to Mr. McKie, the city surveyor, for the most valuable practicable assistance, and the genuine interest he displayed in the search.

We recommend that the points A, B, or C, and D, and also the places* where the Wall and North Ditch are traced to on Hyssop Holm Bank, be marked by stone posts at the expense of the Society.

The Roman Station at Stanwix.

A few words on this station may not be inappropriate;

* Marked E and F, on the Ordnance plan presented with the report. At the time of going to press, October 2nd, 1886, the posts for this purpose are ready, and will be placed in a day or two. They have on them: "Roman Wall, site of, 1886."

we

Digitized by Google

we obtained from Mr. MacInnes, permission to dig in its suburbs, but time failed us. We refer readers to a plan of the camp from MacLauchlin's Survey, given with this report, *ante*, p. 168.

Messrs. Horsley and Warburton (cited in Hutchinson's Cumberland, vol. ii., p. 579), say of this station:

> This situation will suit exactly well with those rules which the Romans observed in building these stations, for here is a plain area for the station, and a gentle descent towards the south, and towards the river for the out buildings, and by all accounts, and the usual evidences, it is upon the descent, and chiefly to the south-east, that the Roman buildings have stood. Abundance of stones have lately been dug up in this part; some, by the description given of them, resembled the stones of an aqueduct.

The Bishop of Cloyne says:

> The site is a good one on a south bank sloping to the Eden. The church stands within the area of the station, and the descent to the river is covered with ancient ruins of houses that extend into the street of Carlisle itself, which I have before contended was a British town occupied by the Romans and used as a *vicus* or suburb to the garrison, Lysons' Cumb. cxxxix.

Most people now a days, if ever they think about these passages take the descent to the river, to be that best known to them, down the high road to Eden bridge. But that is not what Horsley and Warburton, and the Bishop of Cloyne meant. On the Newcastle road opposite to Stanwix churchyard is a gate into a field belonging to Mr. MacInnes, called, we believe, the King's Field or Chair? An old road can be seen in it, and this is the old Roman road from the south of the camp, and the outbuildings and suburbs were in this field. We have added it to the plan taken from MacLauchlin's Survey, and given with this report. It is singular that Mr. MacLauchlin has missed this road altogether, though he has got correctly the road going north from the camp, (see his Survey, p. 75), and the

Digitized by Google

the plan herewith. Both were in use until modern times; that to the south until the military road was made after the 1745; that to the north to a much later period, until the Glasgow road was made in this century.* In Matthias Reid's picture of Carlisle, *circa* 1720, in the Town Hall of Carlisle, this south road is shown, with travellers coming down it. One of your committee thinks the Roman bridge should be sought for where this road comes down to the Eden, a little east of the present Eden bridge. At this point most of us are disposed to think the Romans had, if not a bridge, of which there is no evidence, a *trajectus*, a paved ford, in addition to the bridge near Hyssop Holm Bank; an ancient ford exists to this day just a little to the eastward of the present Eden bridges. It is therefore quite possible that in addition to the bridge *e regione castri*, that is at Hyssop Holm Bank, there was a Roman ford, may have been a paved one, east of the present Eden bridges.

The eastern road from the camp at Stanwix is traceable in footpath and byeway for many a mile: the western one survives in the main street of Stanwix and in an occupation lane leading towards Hyssop Holm Bank.

Miscellaneous.

To one or two miscellaneous points the committee wish to call attention. It has often been commented upon as curious that no mural camp exists between Castlesteads and Stanwix, a distance of eight miles. The reason is not difficult to give, though it has never yet been printed; the country, north of the Wall, between those two points was in Roman times an impenetrable morass, part of which now survives and is well known as Scaleby Moss.

At Hall Stones Bridge, just before entering Burgh-by-Sands, we were informed that a pavement existed, and

* The late Mr. Ferguson said he had seen the mail coaches use the south road, in that case it must have been in use until the present Eden bridges were built; they were commenced in 1812.

Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Mulcaster of Burgh had it uncovered for our inspection; it turned out not to be Roman. Mr. Mulcaster informed us that in the marshy ground near this place (Speer-garth-holes, MacLauchlin's Survey, p. 81), the foundations of the Wall lie upon great beams of black oak, a fact which he had ascertained in some very deep draining.

The altar found at Birdoswald during the pilgrimage, is recorded *ante*, p. 143, as also is the remarkable fragment of a jar in possession of the Rev. E. H. Fitch, the vicar of Burgh, *ante*, p. 150. Engravings of these will appear on a later page.

In conclusion your committee have to regret that they have exceeded the sum they were authorished to expend, namely £50; this has been due to a misunderstanding about the road at Bleatarn, and to the cost of flagging out the Wall coming heavier than was expected. They throw themselves on the indulgence of the Society.

Digitized by Google

ART. XI.—*Kendal Castle.* By R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A. *Read at that place, Sept.* 8, 1886.

THE castle hill of Kendal is a long narrow oval, whose longer axis runs a little east of the north and south; it is on the left bank of the river Kent, and its summit is some hundred and seventy feet above the level of that river, or about 300 feet above the Ordnance *datum* line. The sides of the hill are precipitous to the east and west, less so to the north and south. The summit of the hill has been isolated by a deep moat, with very steep scarp and counter-scarp, enclosing a nearly level and circular area, about 250 feet in diameter. The depth and formidable nature of this moat makes it probable that it is earlier than any of the existing stone work. Some writers have suggested that this has been the site of a Roman camp, and they rely on the following arguments. (1). That this is such a site as the Romans would have occupied. (2). That a gold coin of M. Aurelius has been found, or said to to have been found, within the *enciente* walls.* (3). That to the north of the castle was "a square area that had been fortified with a deep moat and connected to the castle by a draw bridge, where was probably the base court."† But these arguments are of little value: the fact of one coin‡ only having been found proves nothing in the absence of the usual evidences of Roman occupation, namely pot-sherds and other debris. Nor do I think this hill a likely place for the Roman engineer to have selected for a camp; he might have put a look out-post on the very summit,

* Topographical and Historical description of the County of Westmorland, by Hodgson, p. 198.

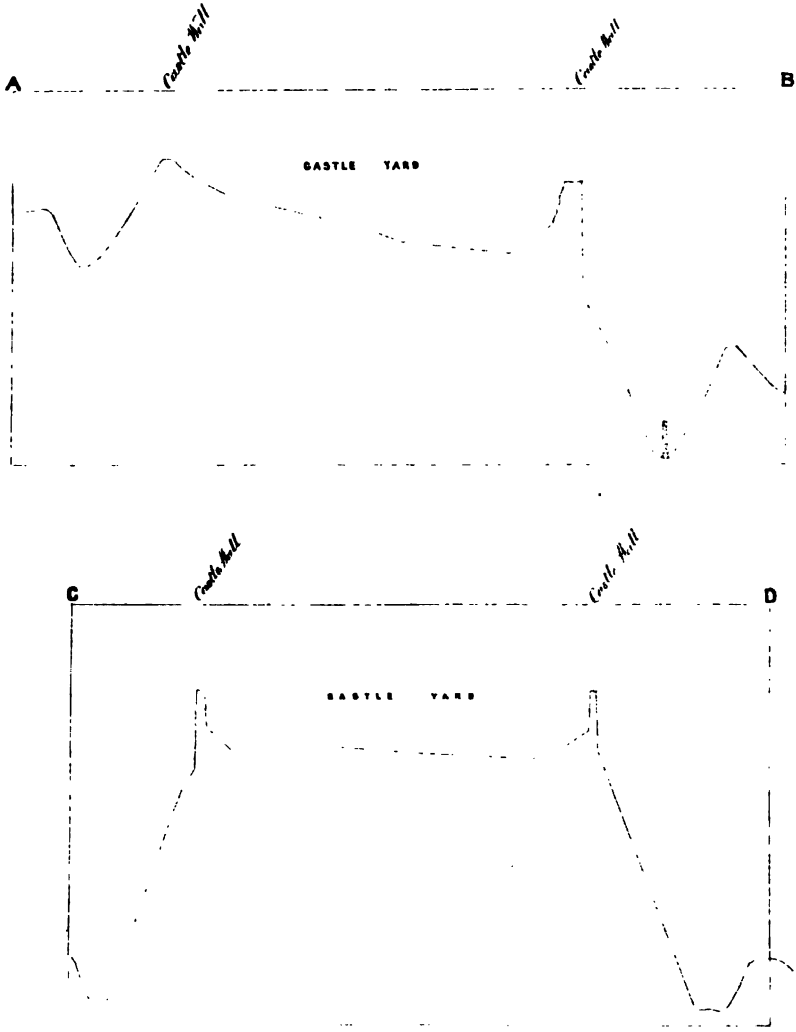
† West's Guide to the Lakes, 2nd edition, p. 178.

‡ I have known a first brass of Trojan found in the hole in the keel of an old collier in which her main mast was stepped, but no one proposed to argue she had been a Roman galley converted.

that

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

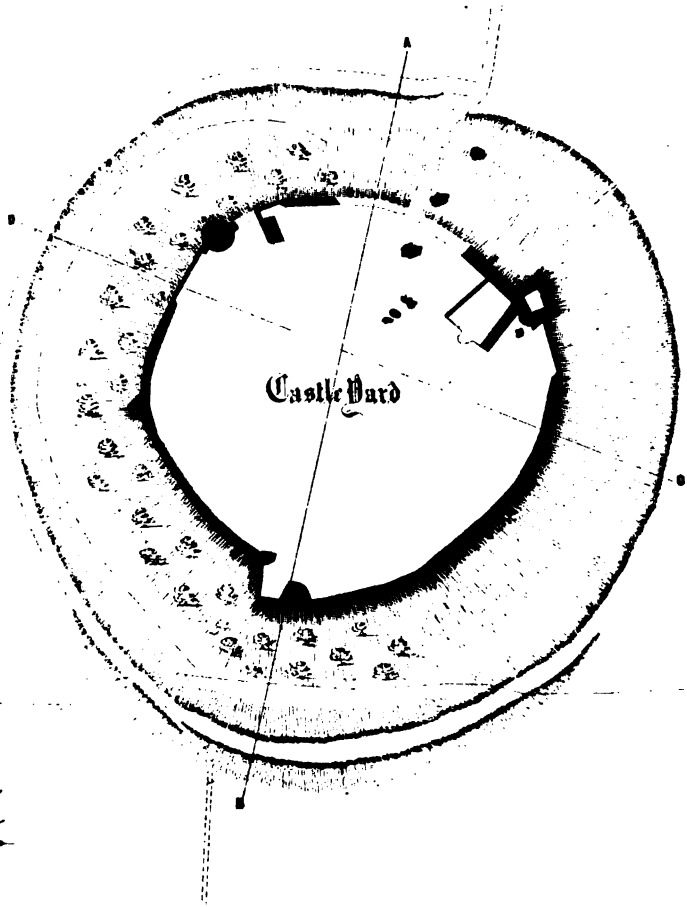


HORIZONTAL SCALE OF FEET

VERTICAL SC

Digitized by Google

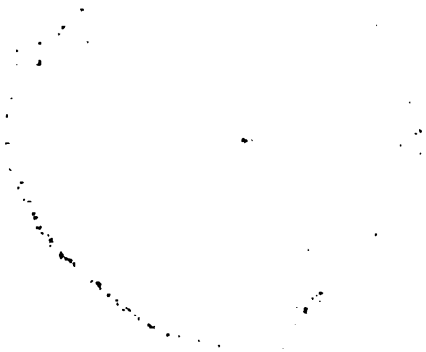
Plan and Sections of Kendal Castle 1887



SECTION AND PLAN

PLAT

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

that however is matter of opinion, which I am prepared to argue: as for the "square area with a deep moat" it is nothing more than the base court, to the circular area on the summit, or inner ward, where dwelt the great thane or franklin, who preceded the first Norman baron of Kendal. His fortress would have no stone work about it at all, but the scarp of the moat, both of the inner ward, (or circular area), and of the base court (or square area), would be surrounded by strong palisades of oak, while the owner's house in the inner ward would be built of half trunks of trees, set upright between two waling pieces at the top and bottom.* The base court would probably be occupied by huts and sheds of dab and wattle, for the retainers and for the cattle, and the communication between the inner ward and the base court would be over a moveable bridge of planks, as also would be the entrance from without to the base court, which probably was towards Stramongate bridge, though I do not suppose any bridge then existed. One word as to the moat; I am told there has been much discussion, locally, as to where the water was got from to fill it. But it was never intended to hold water; as a matter of fact I am told the soil is too porous to hold water: its depth and size shows it was not intended to be filled with water seven foot of water; will drown a man who cannot swim just as well as seventy, and seventy will no more hurt one who can swim than seven. The value of this moat as a defence consists in its depth, in the steepness of its scarp and counter-scarp, and the strength of the palisades which surmounted the scarp. This, the original fortress, would, I think, date from somewhere between the eighth and ninth century, and the occupation of the district by the Normans.

* I think I may take it that I have, in asserting the moat to be older than the stone work, Mr. Clark with me. All that he says about Kendal Castle that I can find is: "Kendal Castle is probably an early fortress, though nothing remains of it but an encircling and not very early wall." *Mediæval Military Architecture*, vol. i., p. 91.

Let

Digitized by Google

Let us next proceed to examine the stone work, now remaining; it consists of an encircling or *enciente* wall, four towers or bastions, and some remains of domestic buildings. The present entrance is by a causeway of earth at the north side; old inhabitants tell that there were once walls here, such as would support a draw bridge. Two vast lumps of stone work lie here in the moat, and I at first was disposed to think gunpowder must have been the agency that toppled them over, but no evidence exists of the castle having been "slighted," and their downfall is most probably due to the failure of their foundations; they are shown in their present condition in Buck's view of the castle, dated 1739, so that the idea that they were blown down in 1824, advanced by Mr. Nicholson is untenable.*

The *enceinte* wall is ruined at the gate, but runs thence right and left round the circular area; it does not however return at the south into itself; the diameter of the eastern semicircle is about 20 feet longer than that of the western, so that the area enclosed is shaped like a snail. The *enceinte* wall itself is built of the intractable Silurian stone of the neighbourhood, it has neither base course, (beyond a footing) set off, plinth, pilaster, nor buttress; with one exception, it is absolutely devoid of architectural features from which its age can be gathered; its battlements are gone and with them a considerable portion of its height; the rampart walk has disappeared, and only in three or four places does its inner face remain; the work is of the coarsest, and the mortar daubed about so plentifully as to suggest the idea that the wall had once been rough cast. It seems to me that the stones of the inner face were probably used in 1813,† when extensive repairs were done, to patch up the outer face, a thin and modern wall having been raised on the foundations of the outer: this wall has

* *Annals of Kendal*, Nicholson, p. 97.
† *Annals of Kendal*, Nicholson, p. 97.

recently

Digitized by Google

recently been repaired under the care of our secretary, Mr. T. Wilson, of Aynam Lodge, Kendal.

On the north-east a square tower, open at the gorge, projects some 18 feet from the *enceinte* wall; its front measures about 28 feet, and is without openings for light, but there are loop holes in its sides; it is of the same material as the *enceinte* wall, and has no ashlar quoins; it is in three stages, or floors, with external sets off on the front at each floor level; according to Buck's view it was once a floor higher. The basement is a receptacle for sewage, draining into the moat by a very large opening. Between this tower and the snail like projection at the south, the wall is utterly devoid of flanking defences, and the garrison must have trusted to the depth of the moat, the steepness of the scarp and counter-scarp, and the strength of their direct fire; the rampart walk may have had machicolations so as to enable the garrison to annoy any besieger who had reached the foot of the *enceinte* wall.

At the south the straight line of the snail is occupied by a thin modern wall built upon the foundations of the eight foot thick *enceinte* wall. Tradition says there has been a postern gate here, and I think I can make out its arch in the interior of the *enceinte* wall, at the end of the eastern semicircle; a crack in the *enceinte* wall is repaired with red sandstone, (query, if the shoot of a *garde-robe*) and there have been some chambers in the interior, whose plan I do not understand, but I think one may have been the "dove cote in good repair" which a survey of 1572 describes as being "in the south side."* Dove cotes, and dove cotes

* Mr. Wiper writes me: "In Fielding's Views of the Lakes published by McLean in fol. 1822, (44 col. views) is one of the castle, showing the square building at the south as seen from the entrance. It was a puzzle to me till I was told some three years ago that it was knocked down by F. B." On the conclusion of the reading of this paper, Mr. Foster Braithwaite told the story of how he and his school fellows destroyed a portion of this building, *ante*, p. 157.

of

Digitized by Google

of large size were very usual adjuncts to a manor house, and this ruin I take it has been, though called a castle, rather the fortified residence of a great baron than a place of great military importance. To this I will recur.

On the west side is a small drum tower of no internal projection, and about half disengaged on the outside; it is a bastion rather than a tower, and is now full of earth, but probably contained in its upper story, now gone, a chamber or *garde-robe* accessible from the rampart walk. Its diameter is about 18 feet. On the north-west is a drum tower of about 22 feet in diameter, projecting about equally without and within the *enceinte* wall; its wall is six feet thick, and it contains on the ground floor a vaulted chamber, which is entered from the inner ward by a narrow doorway with straight sides and lintel; the door has shut from the inside against checks, and there is a recess in the doorway for it to fall back against; there is a loop into the chamber; there is no access from it to the upper floors that I could see, but the place was wet, dirty, and dark,* and I could not make a proper search; the upper floor seems to have *garde-robes*; it has also had a large window looking to the inner ward, with a wooden frame work (so I am told). It bears a curious resemblance to an Irish round tower, and the jambs of the door seem to incline to one another slightly rather than to stand perpendicular. The resemblance has I think been caused by the intractable Silurian stone, which won't work under the mason's chisel, having rendered it easier to build a round tower than a square one.

The remains of the domestic buildings are in the interior, on the north, contiguous to the projecting square tower

* Mr. W. Wiper writes me as follows: "The recess in the doorway of the round tower is formed by a slab which hides a stairway. I was informed that it was stopped up because of the mischievous boys going up and throwing the stones down from the upper story. If I remember rightly there are some steps remaining in the upper part," but Mr. T. Wilson says: "The recess is formed of the same sort of stone work as the rest of the tower, and there is no trace of a stairway."

noticed

Digitized by Google

noticed before. The survey of 1572, from which I have already quoted, describes them thus "within the same no building left, saving only on the north side is situate the part of the gateway, the hall with an ascent of the stairs to the same with a buttery and pantry at the end thereof: one great chamber, and two or three lesser chambers, and rooms of ease adjoining the same, all being in decay both in glass and slate, and in all other reparations needful. Under the hall are two or three small rows of cellars." Great destruction has been wrought in the 300 years that have elapsed since this survey was written; the gateway is gone altogether, and the ascent of stairs to the hall; the two or three small rooms of cellars are yet to be seen and one has a fire place in it, but I hardly take it to have been the kitchen; the "lesser chambers and rooms of ease" occupy the projecting square tower, at the entrance to which a singular drain or shoot of a sink should be noticed; this is probably near the pantry and buttery, in which case the other end of the hall would be the high or dais end with the great chamber behind it; the two large arches probably mark the buttery hutches, and the screens with the music gallery over them would be a few feet in front of them.

With regard to the age of the stone work, little assistance is to be got from it; Godwin in the *English Archæologist's Handbook*, gives in his list of English castles, "*Kendal*, Westmoreland, said to have been originally built by Ivy de Talboys, *temp.* Stephen, 1135-54." The earthworks are, as I have endeavoured to show, much older, and I should not be surprised if the stone work was later. Towers of a cylindrical shape, known as donjons or juliets, began to supersede the Norman square keeps and shells in the middle period of the early English style in ecclesiastical architecture, in the reign of Henry III.* Judging from the round tower at the north-west angle, I am inclined

* *Mediæval Military Architecture*, vol. i., p. 148.

to

Digitized by Google

to put down the reign of Henry III., as the date of the stone work of Kendal castle. That it was called a castle before then is no objection: the Conqueror found scores of castles in England, consisting solely of palisaded earth-works.

The castle of Kendal has little or no history: it is not even in the second rank of castles of the northern counties, it is not recorded to have sustained sieges, or to have been carried by assaults, or surrendered by treachery; its history is that of the families who held the barony of Kendal, and the Marquis fee after the division of the barony. The successors in title of Ivo de Talebois, first baron of Kendal,* styled themselves de Lancaster, and seem to have lived there, as would appear from the name. The last of them, William de Lancaster the 3rd, died in the reign of Henry III., when the barony became divided between his sisters Helwise and Alice, of whom Helwise married Peter de Brus, and got the castle of Kendal, (be it of wood or stone) for it is mentioned in the inquisition *post mortem*, taken on the death of her son, Peter de Brus, 7 Ed., I. I think it very probable that Peter de Brus the husband of Helwise built the stone work of Kendal castle with a view of taking up his residence there, and I am confirmed in this by finding that Mr. Nicolson in his Annals of Kendal, p. 27, says: "it will appear in tracing the history of the residents at Kendal castle that we cannot go further back than to Helwise eldest sister and co-heiress of William de Lancaster 3rd." From the family of de Brus the castle went with an heiress into that of de Roos or Ross, and by another heiress into that of the Parrs, and it is in connection with that family that it is best known; here Katherine Parr, queen of Henry VIII., is said to have been

* They were not his descendants see *ante*, these Transactions vol. v., p: 182-3. Mr. W. Wiper suggests that the next owner of the barony after Ivo, was Nigel de Albini, who was succeeded by his son Roger de Mowbray, who granted the lands to William de Lancaster.

born

Digitized by Google

born in 1509. The property fell to the Crown on the attainder of the last of the Parrs, William Marquis of Northampton, for treason in supporting Lady Jane Grey. Its devolution to the present day will be found in the local histories. A pedigree of the Parrs of Kendal castle, showing their descent from the Lancasters, barons of Kendal, by Sir George Duckett, is in the second volume of these Transactions. Kendal castle was probably abandoned as a residence, if not dismantled, by the Marquis of Northampton, and the survey of 1572, shows that the windows were broken, and the roofs out of order. It would speedily go to rack and ruin. No credence is to be attached to the story that the castle of Kendal was battered down by Oliver Cromwell.

The ruins were repaired in 1813, and a large sum has recently been laid out upon them by the noble proprietor the Lord Bective, M.P., under the superintendance of our secretary, who has taken a very genuine and loving interest in the matter.

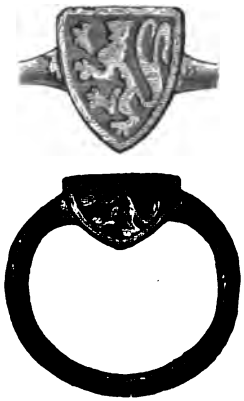
The mill, that invariable concomitant of a castle is to the west, and still bears the name of "the Castle Mills," though it does not now grind corn.

Digitized by Google

ART. XII.—*On a Ring recently found at Lanercost.* By the Rev. H. J. BULKELEY.

Communicated at Kendal, September 8th, 1886.

THIS ring was found in 1883, in a cottage garden just outside the old wall of the priory enclosure. It is about an inch in diameter, but laterally has been rather pressed out of its circular shape, thus probably showing that it has been worn. It may have been a thumb ring and worn over a glove. It is of copper, but has been gilt, traces of the gilding being left. The field of the shield has



been of blue enamel, the greater part remaining. Round it there has apparently been a margin of some other material, perhaps of gold. What the device has been is not quite clear, though most probably a lion rampant, queue fourchée: Braose bears azure, a lion rampant or, but the field should be covered with crosslets. However, from such a small shield, if the lion took up such a large part of it, it is quite possible that the crosslets were purposely omitted

Digitized by Google

omitted. If the lion was of real gold, perhaps it has been picked out by some thief, and at the same time the ring stripped of its thick gilding. Otherwise the device may have been of softer enamel, and so removed by the chemical action of the earth.

The age and use of the ring are difficult points: at first sight it would seem to be a knight's or nobleman's thumb ring of the 14th, 15th, or even the 16th century, such as that shown at Naworth Castle in a portrait* of the Duke of Norfolk, who was executed in 1572. But this is not the opinion of high authorities. Mr. J. C. Robinson, who happened to be staying at Lanercost, shortly after the discovery of the ring, at once pronounced it to be of extraordinary interest, and took it to London in order that he might get the opinion of Mr. Franks. It has been in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries for more than a year, but neither Mr. Franks nor anyone else ventured to express any decided opinion about it, except that it was of very early date. When the ring had been returned to me, I wrote to Mr. Robinson asking for his reasons for ascribing to the ring an earlier date than, say, the 16th century, and I conclude by subjoining his letter. I may add that the ring is the property of Mr. George Howard, of Naworth castle. Mr. Robinson writes :—

The only doubt I have about the date of the ring is as to whether it is not earlier than Edward I., but it may be fairly put as of his time, the heater shape shield is the conclusive indication of date, and the champlevé enamel agrees entirely as to epoch. We are all quite in the dark as to what kind of ring, *i.e.*, what purpose it was made for as a ring. The ring is unique. It is not at all likely to have been worn as a thumb ring. Any knight or great personage bearing coat armour would certainly not have had a bronze gilt and enamelled ring, but a real gold one, the former being mere 'Brummagem,' so to speak, even then. It strikes me now, on the spur of the moment, that this ring may have been a sepulchral or typical ring interred with some abbot or bishop. Investiture rings were often of merely nominal value.

* There, however, the bezel is circular.

Digitized by Google

ART. XIII.—*Collin Field.* By G. F. BRAITHWAITE.
Read at that place, Sept. 8, 1886.

ABOUT one mile from the centre of the town of Kendal, on the Milnthorpe road, beautifully situated, lies the old manor house called Collin Field. The approach to it from the main road is by a narrow lane opposite the south end of Vicarage Terrace. This lane, so far as carriages and horses are concerned, is private. Being over a quarter of a mile in length, the owners have left two open spaces whereby carts or carriages meeting can pass. I have not been able to ascertain by whom or when the house was erected. In 1620, Jeffrey Sedgwick resided in it. About 1668, George Sedgwick, who was secretary for eighteen years to the Countess of Pembroke, settled here. He was born at Capplethwaite, in Killington, January 10, 1618. His grandfather, Jeffrey Sedgwick, received a letter from the Lady Margaret, Countess of Cumberland, thanking him for his upright dealing whilst serving as a juror at York, in a trial between her daughter the Countess of Dorset, and Francis, Earl of Cumberland, the uncle of the latter. The issue of the trial was not in favour of the young Countess, but her mother, grateful for the valuable stand made in her favour by Jeffrey Sedgwick, wrote him the above-mentioned letter, and presented him with half a buck, and a gold ring bearing the beautiful motto "Truth is crowned." In the register of burials belonging to Kendal Church are the following entries:—

1620, September 23rd: An infant, unbaptised daur. of Jeffrey Sedgwick.
1627-8, Jan. 23rd: Jeffrey Sedgwick, of Collin Field.

Having nothing before me to show a connection between Jeffrey Sedgwick, the juror and grandfather to the above-mentioned George Sedgwick, and the Jeffrey Sedgwick who

Digitized by Google

who died at Collin Field, January 23rd, 1627-8, I will proceed with my relation. Geo. Sedgwick's father was possessed of a nice estate, but losing a large sum through being bound with a brother-in-law, he sold his property and bought a small estate near Sedbergh; and Gilbert Nelson, the master of the Grammar School at that time, out of affection for the father, took George into his own house, where he spent some years, and then went to St. John's College, Cambridge,—sub-sizar to George Braithwaite, Esq., of Warcop, fellow-commoner of that College. His tutor was Mr. Thos. Fothergill, of Braunber, in Ravenstonedale, who was afterwards master of the college. Sedgwick made rapid progress, but, though exercising great frugality, the straitened means of his father would not suffice to keep him there, and he returned home. The family then removed to London. After a time, his father being anxious for the well-being of his son, remembered the letter written to Jeffrey Sedgwick, which was carefully preserved, and, to use the words of George Sedgwick's autobiography:—

God put it into his father's heart to show the letter to the Countess of Dorset, then Countess of Pembroke, Dorset, and Montgomery, by her marriage with Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, who was then Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's household, Charles I., being king.

One of the secretaries to the Earl was in need of a clerk. The Countess immediately sent for young Sedgwick, and he was engaged at once. I might enlarge on the various duties which he performed, but will content myself with saying that he proved a most efficient and faithful servant, conducting himself discreetly in those troublous times, and striving to live in the fear of God. I will again quote from his autobiography:—

After 18 years' services with this good lady she began to mind me of myself and my future well-being in the world; and declared her noble intention

Digitized by Google

intention towards me, that when I met with some small habitation she would give me £200 towards the purchase, which she punctually performed. Within a while God directed me to Collin Field, a small estate held under Queen Katherine as part of her jointure, by a moderate rent and fine, convenient for the church and market, freed from all assizes and sessions, where by God's blessing I enjoy a quiet and retired life, to my contentment, having oftentimes the society of several of my worthy friends and neighbours from the town of Kendal.

This excellent man, whose life has aided in imparting a charm to Collin Field, died in June, 1685, and was buried at the east end of the nave of the Kendal Parish Church. A Latin inscription on parchment in a black oak frame was suspended from a nail on the large angular pillar adjoining. The pew he occupied was retained by the Yeates' family until the restoration in 1850. The pulpit now stands over the remains of George Sedgwick. The inscription* now hangs against the square pillar at the west end of the inner north aisle. After his death Collin Field became the residence of the Chambre family. In 1747 George Sedgwick, nephew to the above-mentioned George Sedgwick, sold the property to John Yeates, Esq., father of the late Anthony Yeates, Esq., of Kirkland, to whose descendants the property now belongs. Mr. Nicholson, in his "Annals of Kendal," published in 1861, says:—

Collin Field possesses every feature of a manor house of lesser magnitude. It forms three sides of a quadrangle, the fourth having been secured by a strong wall, where was the entrance.

The enclosed quadrangle is paved with small pebbles. A good supply of water was obtained from a well under the floor of the lower kitchen, so that when the great gates at the west entrance were closed, the family, along with the cattle, &c., were secure, with abundance of provisions for man and beast. The well has been covered over, and its exact position is not visible. The house seems to have

* The inscription is given in Nicholson's Annals of Kendal, p. 69.

been

Digitized by Google

been built in the middle of the 16th century. The upper part in the centre of the east front lacks that solidity which generally belongs to such buildings of an earlier date. The stones are small and the mortar not binding, so the wall is evidently giving way below the dormer window. The bulk of the stone used in the building is the blue Silurian, probably obtained from boulders in the surrounding land. The arch and jambs of the porch, a subsequent erection, are of hammered limestone. The accompanying is the inscription :—

NVNC MEA, MOX HVIVS,
SED POSTEA, NESCIO CVIVS.
G
1663 I M

It was formerly inserted in the wall over the front door, but has been brought forward and placed over the arch of the porch and a sculptured stone put in its place. Mr. Nicholson, in his "Annals of Kendal," says the inscribed stone was brought from Brougham Castle, but this is very unlikely : the Cliffords would not have tolerated any initials but their own at Brougham Castle ; they are probably the initials of George Sedgwick's vendor and his wife, G being the initial of their family name.

From what we can discover, very little alteration has taken place in the form of the building since the days of George Sedgwick. We have no data as to who was the builder, nor of the state it was in when he bought it. We can, however, discover that he loved the spot, and delighted in adding to its ornamentation. Tradition says some of the fine old plane trees were planted by him. The old oak door so well studded with pegs, and to which is affixed the large lock bearing the initials A.P.,* the original key still hanging on the door, leads into the hallan or entrance hall : an

* Anne Countess of Pembroke : such a lock was a favourite present with her, and generally accompanied a present of her portrait.

inspection

Digitized by Google

inspection of its wainscotted oak screens enriched with carving, and the mantelpieces and cornices in stucco, proves that the house has possessed no inconsiderable splendour. On the right is the excellent cellar-kitchen paved with pebbles, in the gable of which is a large open fire-place, where the rannel balk supported the long chain on which was suspended the cooking apparatus, whilst in the capacious chimney hung joints of beef, mutton, and hams. Underneath these and around the blazing wood fire, during the winter evenings the inmates sat, busily employed,—the men in carding wool and the females in spinning or knitting. In the dining hall the beam across the fireplace is adorned with three pairs of stags' horns; and a carved oak cupboard on the east side bears the initials of "G. S., 1674." An apartment at the north end, now called the back kitchen, has probably been the butler's pantry, and with the larder adjoining is separated from the dining hall by an oak screen. In the butler's pantry, extending along one side, is a series of cupboards upon which rest four beautifully turned oak pillars supporting a piece of carved oak, dated 1675, G. S. This has been a very handsome piece of work. In the cupboards were probably stored the plate and silver cups and other valuables. The staircase on the west side of the dining hall is protected by some curiously-carved balusters, at the top of which is a gate, which tradition calls the wishing gate—whether intended for ladies or gentlemen tradition is silent. At the entrance to the staircase a door leads into what has been an elegant apartment, probably the withdrawing room. The chimney piece has been an elaborate design of stucco work, now sadly overlaid with whitewash. Two good apartments on the second floor were those probably used by the Countess of Pembroke, when she came to Collin Field on her way from Skipton to Appleby to see her faithful ex-secretary. One is large, with a beautiful oak floor. This room until lately was furnished, probably by the Yeates

Digitized by Google

Yeates family, with antique chairs and paintings—portraits of Admiral Roger Strickland, page to the Prince of Condé, and Thomas Strickland, Bishop of Namur, by Romney, from the originals at Sizergh Castle; portraits of the Countess of Pembroke and of Lady Braithwaite; also of Allan Prickett, Recorder of Kendal, from 1673 to 1678; also several good sketches of "The Passions" by Romney, presented by him to Mr. Yeates. The chairs and pictures have been removed within the last two years. In the other room was a fragment of a bedstead bearing no date, with initials A. P. The house formerly contained six or seven excellent specimens of Elizabethan windows. So beautiful were they that, according to an antiquary some time deceased, they were well worthy the attention of those who feel a relish for the artistic windows of Elizabeth's reign. Alas! with the exception of the dormer window, they have all disappeared.

As I before stated, the house is beautifully situated, surrounded with over forty acres of excellent land, good water, and a fertile garden—it has all the requirements in the way of farm buildings suitable to the extent of land and size of the house—and is in most respects an excellent model of a small manor house of the sixteenth century. Having been hallowed by the presence of that estimable lady, the Countess of Pembroke, and by its former good owner and accomplished gentleman, George Sedgwick, Collin Field has for nearly two centuries maintained a position of great interest to the inhabitants of Kendal.

Digitized by Google

ART. XIV.—*On an Inscribed Cross at Lanercost.** By E. C. CLARK, LL.D., F.S.A., Regius Professor of Civil Law in the University of Cambridge.

Communicated at Lanercost, July 1, 1886.

IN a crypt forming part of the conventual buildings at Lanercost, are preserved the remains of a large stone cross, with an inscription, of which we owe the preservation, in its original form, to Lord William Howard—the 'Bauld Willey' of Pennant, and 'Belted Will' of Scott. A copy of the chartulary of Lanercost Priory, made in 1777, is preserved in the Fratry Library at Carlisle. I do not know the whereabouts of the original. The copy bears at page 267, the following note, signed 'William Howard, 25 Maii, 1607.' (An edition of Camden appeared the same year, in which he writes of Naworth Castle as being repaired for Lord William's residence 7 or 8 years before). 'In crucem lapideam in cimiterio exteriore nuper prioratus de Lanercost com. Cumb. ante Portam Borealem ejusdem ecclesie existentem haec sculpta sunt: *Anno ab incarnatione MCCXIIII et VII anno interdict. optinente sedem Apocam Innocent. III. Imperante in Alemania Othon. Regnante in Francia Philippo, Johe in Anglia, Willmo in Scotia facta h. crux.*' On a stone cross now extant in the outer cemetery of the late priory of Lanercost, in the county of Cumberland, before the northern portal, are inscribed these words: *In the year from the incarnation* 1214, *and the 7th year of the interdict, Innocent the third then holding the Apostolic chair, Otho being Emperor in Germany, Philip reigning in France, John in England, William in Scotland,*

* See also an article by Rev. John Hodgson, in Archæ. Aeliana, O.S., vol. ii., p. 197.

was

Digitized by Google

was made this cross.' A basement still stands in the precincts of the Priory, a little north-west of an old doorway, which has been walled up, at the west end of the nave of the conventual church. This basement agrees with the remains of the cross in material, and, allowing for their mutilated condition, in size and pattern. The cross itself has been broken into two or more pieces, part has been lost, and on the part which remains, of which we give an engraving, the old inscription has been chiselled away to make room for the following epitaph, in a rude cursive hand of the 17th century: '. . . . *Who was buried* | *ye* 20 *of July* | 1667 | *2d yere of his age.*' The surviving portion of the old inscription now begins with the word [*A*]*lemania.** The portion bearing the name of the Scotch King has shelled off. There is, perhaps, an abbreviation for *est* after *facta*, not appearing in Lord William Howard's note. This part of the cross is well engraved in Lysons' Cumberland, where the same note is somewhat inaccurately incorporated with the text (p. ccii). Part of the top of the cross is preserved in the same place with the inscribed fragments.

The material is a red sandstone used in the Priory buildings and common in the neighbourhood. The ornamentation is a late form of what is rather vaguely called *dog tooth*. The lettering is of the Lombard type.

But the interest of this memorial lies in the fact that, whereas in general the *date* of such old work has to be inferred from the style of art, lettering, and execution, we can here date the latter, almost within a few days, by the equations of time recorded on the stone.

The sovereigns mentioned are:—Otho the 4th of Germany, Philip Augustus of France, our King John, and

* The portion of the inscription remaining on the 1st July, 1886, was:—[A]LEMA | NIAO | THON | REG[N]AN | TE IN FR | ANCIA | PHILIP | PO IOHE | ..... | ..... | SCOT | FACTA | H. CRVX.

William

Digitized by Google

William the lion of Scotland. The interdict was pronounced upon the kingdom of England by Pope Innocent, on March 23rd, 1208. The date of the cross is therefore not before March 23rd, 1214. The Emperor Otho was deposed in 1212, but he might fairly be considered to retain his dignity *de facto*, until the battle of Bouvines, fought on July 27th, 1214, in which the French King finally triumphed over the House of Guelph and its English ally. King William of Scotland died in 1214, on the 4th of December. The Interdict is sometimes stated to have lasted 6 years 3 months and 14 days, *i.e.*, till the 6th July, 1214. Other accounts represent it as finally taken off on July 3d. The cross therefore must have been erected between March 23rd and July 3 or 7, 1214, possibly in prospect of the termination of the Interdict, about a year before the Great Charter was presented at Runnymede.

According to Lysons this very interesting memorial was fixed, in 1816, on one side of a barn. From that somewhat unworthy position it has been removed, but its present locality is too much exposed both to weather and mischief. I may, perhaps, suggest that there would be no impropriety in fixing it either on the original basement, with a cover, or within the church. It would be well to leave a space for the lost parts; or to replace them by detached pieces of some different coloured stone, so as to show what the whole originally was, but not to confuse the new with the old.

Digitized by Google

ART. XV.—*Additional remarks on a Ring recently found at Lanercost*, (*ante* p. 186). By the Editor.

SEVERAL questions arise about this ring; first as to its date. The clue to that is to be found in the shape of the bezel, which is a heater-shaped shield. Examples of such shields abound in the monumental effigies of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, and Boutell, in his *Manual of British Archæology*, gives on one plate four very beautiful instances, viz.:—1, Shield of Raymond, Count of Provence, Westminster Abbey, about 1250; 2, Shield of Edward the Confessor, Westminster Abbey, about 1250; 3, Shield of Percy, from the Percy Shrine, Beverley Minter, about 1350; and 4, Shield of Prince John of Eltham, Westminster Abbey, 1334. There is a decided difference in shape between the first two shields and the last two, the first being leaner, so to say, than the latter; and the shape of the bezel of the Lanercost ring agrees very closely with the shape of the two leaner shields; so that we may safely assign the ring to the earlier century, and put it down as of the time of Henry III. or Edward I. With this epoch the champlevé enamel entirely agrees, a statement we make on the authority of Mr. J. C. Robinson, who has seen the ring. The champlevé process was practised from the eleventh to the fourteenth century, during which period the city of Limoges was the great manufactory from whence the champlevè enamels emanated; and, as most of the Limoges work was on copper gilt, we may venture to suggest that possibly this ring comes from Limoges; on the other hand the shape of the bezel is rather an argument for the ring having been made in England. The slight border round the shield is not heraldic; it is merely a slight rim of metal left to enclose the enamel when the field was cut away (champlevé) for its

Digitized by Google

its reception, and has now lost its gilding. The colour of the field is azure, and the charge has been a lion rampant, queue fourchée, or double-tailed; it must have been of one or other of the heraldic metals, and as the rest of the ring is gilt, the lion must almost certainly have been gilt too. The question is, to find out who bore Azure, a lion, queue fourchée, Or. Braose, suggested by the vicar of Lanercost, is a Howard quartering, introduced into the Howard arms by the marriage of Lady Margaret Mowbray, eldest daughter of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, with Sir Robert Howard, to whose descendants she brought the dignities of Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, great estates, and fourteen quarterings to their coat of arms. This fact probably suggested Braose; but the lion of Braose is single, not double-tailed. On consulting Charles's Roll of Arms, printed in the *Archæologia*, vol. 39, assigned by Mr. Perceval to the end of the 13th century, we find—

"623. Robert de Stepeltone. Azure, a lion rampant, tail forked, or."

Stepelton equals Stapleton, and Stapleton is the nearest parish to Lanercost, and, according to Denton's MS. *History of Cumberland*, one moiety of the manor and parish of Stapleton belonged to a family of that name, *tempore* Edward III. and probably earlier. This ring, then, belonged to some member of this family in the 13th century. The manor went among co-heiresses of the Levingtons in that century, and probably the first Stapleton came in then. He is not unlikely to have come to Lanercost in the retinue of Edward I. to have picked up a local heiress, and to have become known by the name of the place he settled at. He must, unless his ring finger was of gigantic size, have worn this ring, like the knight in the *Squieres Tale*, who is thus described by Chaucer:—

> "Upon his thombe he had of gold a ring,
> And by his side a naked sword hanging."

This

Digitized by Google

This brings us to Mr. Robinson's opinion of the ring:—

"The ring is unique It is not at all likely to have been worn as a thumb ring. Any knight or great personage bearing coat armour would certainly not have had a bronze gilt and enamelled ring, but a real gold one, the former being mere 'Brummagem,' so to speak, even then. It strikes me now, on the spur of the moment, that this ring may have been a sepulchral or typical ring interred with some abbot or bishop. Investiture rings were often of merely nominal value."

But the Robert de Stapleton of Charles's roll was neither knight nor great personage; he was a simple squire, and the Stapletons of Stapleton must not be confused with the knightly family of Stapleton of Edenhall, who bore a totally different coat of arms, namely: *Arg.*, three swords, pomels in the nombril of the escutcheon, points extended *gules*. No Stapleton of Stapleton seems ever to have been knighted, or to have attained any position of dignity in the county. A member of such a family might well have had to be content with "Brummagem." The probability, however, is that its owner, when he purchased it, did not know it was not solid gold. By the statute, 5th Henry IV., c. 13, the gilding and silvering of rings and other articles of a similar nature made of copper or laten was prohibited under a severe penalty; the import of such rings was prohibited by 3 Ed. IV., c. 4. The existence of these statutes shows that people were deceived by such "Brummagem" ware, and the Stapleton who owned this ring may well have been defrauded. We may further remark that an heraldic ring, charged with the armorial bearings of a private gentleman, can hardly have been an investiture ring.

Digitized by Google

ART. XVI.—*Some Prehistoric remains in North Lonsdale.* By H. SWAINSON COOPER.

Read at Kendal, Sept. 8, 1886.

THE part of Lancashire usually known as North Lonsdale is, as it is almost unnecessary to say here, the district which is separated from the rest of the county by Morecambe Bay. Great part of it is occupied by a range of moors called Furness Fells, and its position is one that might be expected to prove a fruitful field of exploration to the prehistoric antiquary, but it possesses few of those great megalithic monuments or tumuli which usually induce archæologists and antiquaries to search in the neighbourhood for remains, and hence the results have not as yet been great.

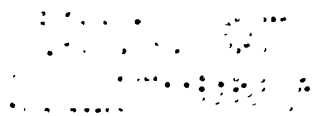
Prehistoric remains may be classed into megalithic monuments; tumuli, cairns, dykes, &c.; stone and bronze implements; personal ornaments; urns, cups, &c.; of megalithic monuments, there is in this district an unwonted scarcity. The finest specimen in the neighbourhood is, I may almost say unfortunately, outside the range of this paper being the beautiful and well preserved circle at Swineside. This circle however I need hardly say, has been thoroughly described by various authorities.* Returning however, at Swarthmoor there are remains that are well worthy of our notice.

The object of this paper being rather to collect and condense evidences of these remains for the help of antiquaries, than to discuss, or speculate upon their uses, I have considered it better to give a brief account extracted from a paper in the Archæologia which consists of a letter

* These Transactions vol. v. p. 47. Journal British Archæ. Association vol. xxxiv. pp. 31-36.

in

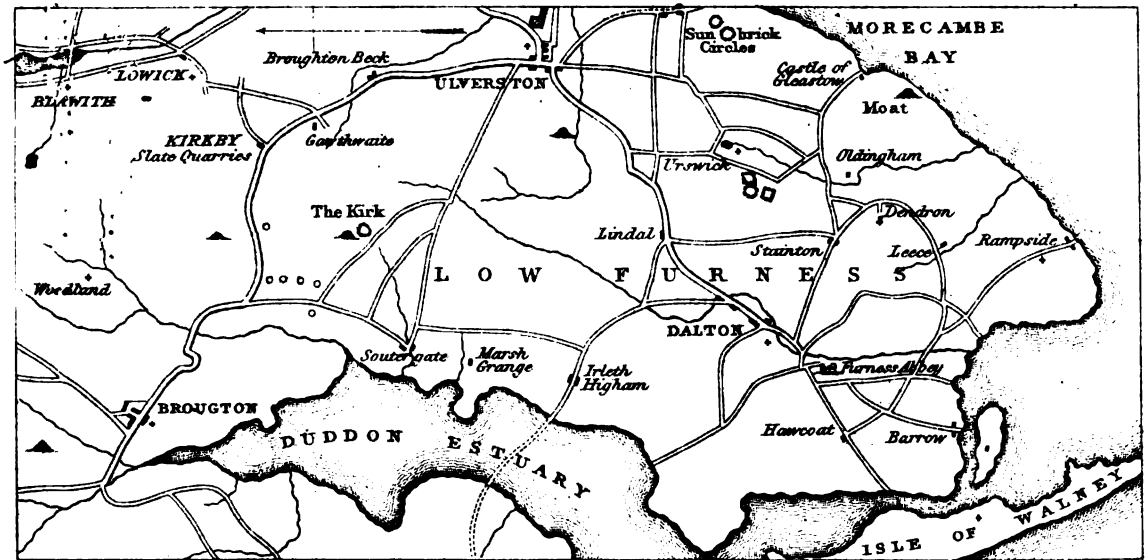
Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

ANTIQUITIES IN FURNESS COMMONLY ASCRIBED TO THE DRUIDICAL PERIOD.

Archæologia vol. xxxi, p. 448.



The Cairns are distinguished thus ▲
The Stone Circles &c. .....o

Digitized by Google

in Vol. 31 by Mr. Chas. Jopling, describing the remains commonly ascribed to the Druidical period in the part of Lancashire called Furness.

Mr. Jopling says, referring to a map of Furness, which illustrates his paper and which by the kind permission of the Society of Antiquaries is here reproduced.

Within this space we count five of those structures usually denominated temples; four or five large cairns; two large barrows and several smaller ones; cromlechs; and stone hammers have been found in abundance.

These remains consist of:

(1). An oblong enclosure with a good cromlech situated near the centre.

(2). A remarkable wheel-shaped enclosure, the encompassing wall of which is 10 ft. thick.

(3). An irregular four sided figure nearly approaching a square of 215 ft., in the middle of which a quarry has been worked.

(4). Another cromlech.

(5). The Sunbrick circles on Birkrigg Hill overlooking Bardsey, which are two in number; close to them is a British camp called Appleby Slack.

Mr. Jopling also says, that on Kirby Moor there is a circle called "the Kirk" where tradition says the Lord of the manor used to hold yearly sports. Close by there is a cairn. And lastly at Aldingham there is a moat or moat hill about 30 ft. in height and overlooking the sea.

There are many remains of which it is hard to say whether they are prehistoric or not: although the Aldingham moat hill was classed by Mr. Jopling as Druidical, it is really in all probability a Danish or Saxon thingmote or law court, and belongs to the same class as the Tynwald in the Isle of Man. Amongst the doubtful class may be placed the dykes on Torver Moor: a similar dyke passes close to the prehistoric cairn on Hawkshead Hall Park, whose opening I shall presently describe.

Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Jopling likewise mentions tumuli at Heathwaite, Woodlands, Blawithknott, Broughton Moor, Penningtons, and Mountbarrow.

Stockdale, in his *Annals of Cartmel*, says that tradition speaks of a rocking stone on Hampsfield Fell near Cartmel, but, if so, it has long since disappeared.

With regard to cairns, tumuli, and other interments, there is a fair proportion, as at Torver Moor and other places before mentioned and no doubt many more exist in remote districts as yet unnoticed.

Few of these have been opened. In September 1883, however, I opened one situated on Hawkshead Moor, which, although the find was small, is worth recording. In the first place, I cut two trenches through it, the first revealing nothing but large stones about one and a half yards from the circumference. The second showed these stones to be part of a circle. I then excavated the corners formed by the crossing of the two trenches, and in the north-east of these I found the interment. It consisted of a rude square about 2 ft. 9 in. by 1 ft. 9 in. dug in the boulder clay beneath the filled in matter, and was covered by a large ice worn boulder. In this hole, I found mixed with soil, a deposit of calcined human bones, and a small but beautifully worked flint knife.

Interments are sometimes found without tumuli as at Ireleth, where eight urns of baked clay were found, each containing human bones arranged in a straight line north-east and south-west. Stockdale mentions a similar but smaller discovery.*

Menhirs and other single stones no doubt exist in the wilder districts of Furness, but probably would not be noticed, especially if fallen, when they assume the appearance of an ordinary glacial boulder.

Coming now to stone implements, consisting of celts,

* At Aynsome Lane, p. 251, Annals of Cartmel.

stone

Digitized by Google

stone hammers (generally perforated), pestles, flint knives, arrow heads, scrapers, and smaller tools of various shapes, I may mention that examples of all these occur in this district with the exception of arrow heads and scrapers, but as an arrow head has been found in the adjacent hills of Westmorland, it seems probable that they exist also in Furness.

Of stone hammers I may say that several of these implements of the perforated type have been found in the lake district, but most of them have been lost again: my uncle Mr. J. C. Cowper, of Keenground, Hawkshead, has a very good specimen, which I exhibit, of the type 130 of Evans,* which he found in a ploughed field near Carke while out shooting. It shows considerable signs of abrasion at the pointed end. From Rusland I myself have, and now exhibit, a very fine specimen varying in type between Nos. 131 and 132 of Evans. From the hammering end of this specimen two large flakes have been removed, probably in use.

It is worthy also of remark, that a specimen almost identical in form was found at Troutbeck in 1884.

The Rev. Mr. Ellwood of Torver, has a small hammer head found in his parish identical with 156 of Evans; and Mr. Evans himself mentions a large perforated hammer found at Newby Bridge.

The next two specimens are both in my possession, and differ considerably in character from the ordinary hammer.

The first is a perforated stone adze, which was found while altering a road at Yewfield. This specimen is well preserved, but possesses one peculiarity. The hole is not bored straight through, but diagonally. This of course may be an accident or otherwise. The effect would be that the head would not sit straight on its shaft.

The second specimen I call a pestle, and it was found

* Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain.

at

Digitized by Google

at Bank Ground on the east margin of Coniston lake. It is about 8 in. long, narrow and light at one end, broad and heavy at the other, the narrow end having, as will be seen, a perforation suitable for suspending it by a string. One side is flat while the other is formed into two rounded ridges: the use this implement has been put to is to my mind very plain from the abrasion on one side of the thick end which is the side that would be worn when used by a right handed man. This specimen has been, I think, used for agricultural purposes, and is, so far as I know, the only specimen of the sort found in the district.*

Stockdale mentions stone and bronze implements found at Nuns Hill, Nab Green, Wraysholm, and Flookborough; with regard to celts, these also have been found in fair quantities in the district. Mr. Fildes of Lakeside has a very fine specimen from Syke Side farm near Hawkshead, similar to type 53 Evans. The Peel Park Museum Manchester, possesses a celt of dark grey diorite from the Ulverstone district.

In the Wray district not far from Ambleside, celts and hammers have been discovered by the Wilson family, while at High Haume near Ireleth, four celts were found together, one of which was polished, and the rest not.

Of the smaller stone implements such as knives, arrow heads, and scrapers, which are almost always composed of flint, I know of no discovery, except the flint knife found in the cairn which I opened on Hawkshead Hall Park. This however, although small, is an unusually fine specimen, being of better workmanship perhaps than any of those illustrated by Mr. Evans.

Of bronze implements I have heard of two discoveries only; in both cases they were celts. The localities were Gleaston and Kirkdale near Ulverstone.

† This specimen was exhibited before the Society of Antiquaries of London, on Thursday Dec. 16, 1886, and was pronounced by Mr. T. W. U. Robinson, F.S.A., to be a thatcher's mallet: it hangs by a string from the thatcher's waist, ready to his hand to beat the straw down with.

And

Digitized by Google

And here I may mention, what I cannot but think a remarkable discovery, which was made in a peat moss at Out Dubs near the foot of Esthwaite Lake, and which I believe to be of the prehistoric period. The peat diggers turned up about four feet from the surface six large objects of felt, not unlike in shape to those large wide brimmed felt hats so much in vogue for lawn tennis a few years ago. This discovery took place in 1867. Mr. Postlewaite of the Sun Hotel, Hawkshead, has told me that when they were discovered they were decided to be Covenanters' hats, but for my own part I reject such an idea, believing them certainly to belong to a much earlier and ruder age: the specimen in my possession has been cut by the peat digger's spade.*

In "Lubbock's Prehistoric Times," garments of the bronze age are described and figured: also of the iron age by Joseph Anderson in "Scotland in Pagan Times."

* These very curious objects were also exhibited at the Society of Antiquaries, Dec. 16, 1886. and excited great interest: many very different opinions were expressed about them, and it was suggested they should be sent for examination to the Museum of Natural History at South Kensington.

Digitized by Google

ART. XVII.—*Calder Abbey. Part II.* (1134 *to* 1536). By the Rev. A. G. LOFTIE, B.A.

Communicated at Kendal, Sept. 8, 1886.*

WHO was the founder of Calder† Abbey? This query is not so easily answered as some may suppose, for should any one begin to search for the truth of the matter, it would soon be found out that the information supplied by the local histories‡ cannot always be relied upon. When a mistake has been made in one of the older ones, it has been repeated over and over again by those that have copied their predecessor's work, without any original research or enquiry. To take an example, there is one short account of this abbey, occupying only a third of a page, in which we can discover at least seven incorrect statements, and possibly there is an eighth: many of these errors could easily have been rectified by a little accuracy of enquiry.

To avoid such unfortunate and misleading statements, we must try, in this enquiry after the founder of Calder, to get at the original sources of information as far as these are attainable; and from these documents form our opinion, with as much certainty as the nature of the case admits of.

Our first authority is no less than that of a Pope, for about the year 1145 (only eleven years after the founding) Pope Eugenius III. in a charter of confirmation of the possessions of Furness Abbey, enumerates the different

---

* For Part I. see volume viii., p. 467.

† Sometimes also spelt Caldre, Caldra, Kalder, Kaldra, Cauder, Cawder, Caldher, Chaldra.

‡ History &c. of Westmorland and Cumb. by Jos. Nicolson and R. Burn, 1774. History of Cumb. by Wm. Hutchinson, 1794. Magna Britannia, vol. iv. Cumb. by Rev. D. Lysons, 1816. Allerdale above Derwent, Saml. Jefferson, 1842. History &c. of Cumb. and West. by Wm. Whellan, 1860.

benefactions

Digitized by Google

benefactions which had been made to that abbey, and among them we find this item: "The gift of William nephew of the noble David King of Scots, viz: Calder and its mill, or the mill in that place."* Then after alluding to some other lands part of the same gift, he mentions right of pasture over all the lands of Ranulph Mustin,† whom he adds "first granted these things to your church out of pious devotion."

We give next an extract from the registers of Furness Abbey, of which it forms the first item, "These are the daughters of Furness—the monastry of Calder, founded A.D. MCXXXIIII, *quarto idus Januarii*." The date of this document is uncertain, but it may be placed here, as by it we are told the exact date of the founding; which has been repeated in every other ancient and modern authority. Next we find an account of the origin of the abbey of Calder, in the history of the founding of Byland Abbey in Yorkshire, written in 1197 (*i.e.*, 63 years after it was founded) by Philip the 3rd Abbot of Byland.‡ This document says that in 1134 a convent of monks from Furness went out, chosen by lot, to a place called "Caldra in Coupland," which was given by a certain great man of that country, that an abbey might be built upon it. (*Ex pia collatione cujusdam magnatis illius patriæ ad abbaceam construendam*). These cautious words may apply to either of the founders mentioned by Pope Eugenius.

Our next authority is the confirmation charter of King Henry III. which we take as about the same date as that granted to Furness which was 1246.§ This deed confirms the possessions and rights of the abbot and monks of

* West's Ant. of Furness, v. p. 62, (English) Dugdale Mon, vol. i., p. 709, (Latin) Dugdale Mod. Edn. vol. v., p. 250. This William is William FitzDuncan.

† This name "Micencis" or "Mesch" was not the family name, which was Brichard or de Briquesart from Bressin in Normandy, of which his father was Vicount: "le meschyn" means the cadet or junior, Car. Handbook, p. 41, by R. S. Ferguson, from G. G. Mounsey's Gilsland.

‡ Dugdale Mon: Mod. Edn. vol. v., p. 349.

§ *Ibid*, p. 340, in original edition, Henry II.

Calder,

Digitized by Google

Calder, in it we have the words: "The lands of Kaldra, in which the abbey of Kaldra is founded (*fundata est*) were the gift (*dono*) of Ranulph Meschin." This perhaps is slightly different information from the others quoted, in that it speaks of the gift of lands being one thing, and the founding of the monastery another. This same charter is quoted word for word in the charter of confirmation granted to Calder by Edward III. in 1363.*

There, after a long pause, we find important information concerning its founders in the heraldic visitation of the county of Cumberland, by Tonge the herald, in 1530. He names as the founder, Ranulph Meschines Lord of Egremont, and gives as the arms of the founders, and also as those of the abbey, the three coats of the three co-heiresses of the last de Multon, of Egremont Castle.† We must now quietly come down to more troublous times for the abbey; and in the MSS. called the "Comperta"‡ (compiled during the reign of Henry VIII. perhaps about the year 1539), the abbey of Calder is said to have been founded by "the Lords of Coupland." Here we find the information given by the herald corroborated. The founders, though unnamed, are now localized as it were; but of this more presently. We must now quote from two more documents which though of later date, give important information bearing upon our subject.

In Denton's MS. history of Cumberland, compiled before 1610, we are given much information about Calder and its history; though unfortunately it cannot always be relied upon, for we cannot tell from what authors he gathered it, nor do we know if they are worthy of credit or no, for he pretends to no originality himself. He says "the abbey of Cauder, or Caldre, as I have read, was first founded in

* From a modern copy at Calder Abbey.

† Surtees Society Papers, vol. 41, pp. 73 and 94, see Transactions vol. vi., Part i., p. 152, Jackson. (These arms were described in the account of the ruins).

‡ Transactions, vol. iv., p. 90, Canon Dixon.

the

Digitized by Google

the year of grace 1134, about the last year of King Henry 1st, when William FitzDuncan was Lord of Egremont." Thus Ranulph le Meschiens is not even mentioned; but as a kind of second founder he gives a new name, that of Thomas de Multon, whom he says "finished the works, and established a greater convent of monks there."

The last authority we quote is the well-known writer Dugdale, who wrote about 1693: his "Monasticon" is the great source of information we have about the monastic houses in the three kingdoms, as his "Baronage" gives us the histories and genealogies of the great families of the land. In his former work he speaks of the possessions of Calder as the "gift of Ralph le Meschin"* without telling us which Ralph it was, for there were three. But in his latter book he is more particular, and says that the abbey was "founded A.D. MCXXXIIII, by Ranulph the first Earl of Chester of that name,"† and he gives as his authority, either for the name or the date "The annals of S. Werburgh and of Parcolude."‡ He does not even allude to William FitzDuncan. Now is it possible to reconcile all these conflicting statements about an event concerning the date of which they are all agreed? Let us sift the evidence, and we will see that two events are alluded to under the same name of founding; while possibly also there was some distance of time between them. One act is the original granting of the lands of Calder in Coupland; while the other is the building upon that land, thus given, of an abbey, or monastery. This distinction can first be seen in the wording of the confirmation charter of Henry III. which speaks separately of the gift of the lands of Calder, and of the abbey of Calder, which was built upon them.

---

* Vol. i., p. 774.

† Vol. i., p. 38, (Mod. Edn. Monast. vol. v., p. 339), ("Caldraensis Abbatia in agro Cumbriense.")

‡ Dean and Chap. Library, Chester.

If

Digitized by Google

If we keep this distinction in mind some of the difficulty will clear away, for all who mention the land, agree in saying it was given by a Ranulph de Meschines, while most of those who mention the buildings, attribute their erection to William FitzDuncan. We ask then, to what event does the date 1134 apply? Surely to the first planting of the monks at Calder, in the original settlement described by the Abbot of Byland, for he distinctly says so. So we must date the gift of the land, in which the abbey was placed, somewhat further back than the year 1134, perhaps only a year or so.

If this is the case, it is plain that the land could never have been given originally, as Dugdale says it was, by Ranulph the first Earl of Chester of that name; for in 1120 he resigned to King Henry II the Earldom of Carlisle, or Carleolium. He may also at the same time have held the Barony of Coupland; though not as forming part of his Earldom, for it is described in the Saxon Chronicle as "land between Kendal barony and the Earldom of Carlisle." At this same date this Barony of Coupland was given by the King to Earl Ranulph's brother William.

Ranulph could not possibly have given this grant of Calder before 1127, as the gift was made to the Abbey of Furness,* which was not founded till 1127. He died in 1129.

Of course if Ranulph, the first Earl of Chester of that name, had not this land to give away after 1120, neither had his son Ranulph de Gernonys who was Earl of Chester after him,† for his uncle William de Meschines and his descendants continued to hold Coupland from 1120.‡

We are thus compelled to search for another Ranulph, Randolph, Randulph, Randle or Ralph; who will, in himself,

* Pope Eugenius' letter to Furness "*ecclesiæ vestræ concesserat.*"

† Dugdale Baronage, vol. i., p. 3.

‡ Tanner, p. 75, says, quoting Dugdale's Baronage "that it was founded by Ranulph second Earl of Chester and Cumberland for Cistercian Monks."

Digitized by Google

self, fulfil the different requirements we have found to be necessary in the original grantor of the manor of Calder. He must be a Lord of Coupland dwelling in Egremont Castle, and living between 1127 and 1134. Now in the charters of St. Bees' Priory, which is situated within seven miles of Calder, we can find the name we are looking for; and in the length of his name, as given in a deed at York, we may find his claims to this distinction set forth in order; in full it is "Ranulphus Meschinus filius Willielmi filii Ranulphi."* Here then is the very man we require, having all the requirements belonging to the missing "founder" of Calder. His name has been omitted in all the modern histories, no doubt because Denton says that his father William Meschines "left no issue at his death but a daughter." And also because Dugdale says of his father that "this William had two sons, Ranulph and Matthew, and a daughter Alice, both of which sons predeceased their father. We are not given any authority for either of these statements, which are manifestly untrue, for he must have lived at least some short time after his father, for besides joining with him in the founding of St. Bees' Priory, when he gave land for this purpose to the Benedictine Abbey of St. Mary at York, we find him, by himself, granting the manor of Ennerdale to St. Bees† a "very unlikely donation to have been conferred during the life of his father."

Here then we have the donor of the lands of Calder. Ranulph Meschins, son of William, was Lord of Coupland, and therefore of Egremont Castle the seat of that barony. Possibly he may have lived to see the first temporary wooden buildings erected by the Benedictine monks of Furness in the beautiful vale, which his piety

* Exauhographo in Turri Beatæ Mariæ Ebor.

† See Transactions, vol. vi., part i. p. 152. Mr. Jackson agrees with the writer of this paper, who came to the same conclusion without knowing of Mr. Jackson's opinion.

had

Digitized by Google

had dedicated to God for the promotion of religion in its manifold good works, throughout his broad domains.

We must look at such gifts of the olden time, not so much as an endowment of the church; for this it only very indirectly was, as the regular clergy of the monastery had very little connection with the secular clergy of the parish; but as the founding of a charitable institution; for the feeding and clothing of the poor; the tending of the sick; and the teaching of the young; besides the unceasing round of worship, which would be carried on within its walls. In such sheltered cloisters alone could such good deeds be performed, without let or hindrance from the fierce turmoil of the world, that then raged around them.

The same Archbishop of York, Thurstan,* was living before the site was granted by Ranulph, and after the first buildings of the abbey were erected, for he was mentioned in the deed by which the Priory of St. Bees' was founded by Ranulph's father, William of Egremont Castle. And also, in 1138, four years after the first founding of the abbey of Calder, he was most kind in his reception of the monks in Yorkshire when they fled from an incursion of the Scots.

We have seen that some of the earliest records state that William FitzDuncan was the founder; but this will not clash with the fact that this second Ranulph granted the land originally, this grant being confirmed, as was usual, by the next owner of the barony, William Fitz-Duncan, who was Lord of Coupland by right of his wife Alice, sister of Ranulph.† William FitzDuncan may have erected the first buildings in 1134. And no doubt he did rebuild them, when they were destroyed soon after, as we shall see further on.

---

* He was 27th Archbishop from 1114 to 1144.

† Some authorities give another Alice married to Robt. de Romili as sister to Ranulph, and mother of Alice FitzDuncan.

We

Digitized by Google

We are fortunate enough to have extant a graphic account of the first settlement of monks here, who came to found an abbey on land given for the purpose; even the names of the men forming this first colony are on record. For this narrative we are indebted to Philip the Abbot of Byland, from whom we have quoted before. From this account we learn that the first monks, chosen by lot, came from Furness abbey in Lancashire, which had been founded by Stephen Count of Blois, afterwards King Stephen, for Benedictine monks who came from Savigny, in Normandy, fourteen years after the rise of the Cistercian order.* This reformed order they afterwards joined, following the example of their mother house in Normandy. So in their turn the monks of Calder, as members of a daughter house of Furness, also became Cistercians. This rule was very severe and ascetic, being even in some particulars more strict than the original rule of the Benedictines, which it professed to revive, after a period of greatly relaxed discipline. The Cistercians took their name from Citeaux, which was anciently spelt Cisteaux, in latin *Cistercium*. For it was at this monastery that, in 1078, the new order took its rise, though it did not spread much until 15 years afterwards, when S. Bernard embraced the reformed rule. By his extraordinary abilities, and his great renown for sanctity, in a short time it became the most popular of all the monastic orders, and quickly spread throughout Christendom.

Thus, though it is a mistake to say, as many have done, that Calder was founded for Cistercian monks, it became connected with that order in 1148.†

Cistercians wore (as they no doubt still wear), a white woollen cassock, with a narrow scapulary; and over that a black gown when they went abroad, but a white one when they went to church.

* West. Ant. Fur. p. 11.
† Dugdale Mon., Mod. Edn. vol. v., p. 219.

Of

Digitized by Google

Of the many abbots who ruled the monastery we know but little, we can only give with certainty the names of nineteen. The first abbot was Geroldus, or Gerald as we spell it now; the names of his companions who formed the first convent of monks are Robertus de Insula, Jocka de Loncastro, Johannes de Kynstan, Theodoricus de Dalton, Hormi de Eadem, Rogerus subcellerarius, Alanus de Urcewyk, Wydo de Bolton, Willielmus de Eadem, Petrus de Pictaviis, Ulfus de Ricomonte, Bertrannus de London.* No doubt these names were simply Robert, John, Peter or Roger, and their designation in each case, which looks like a surname (very rare indeed in those days), was merely an addition taken from their birthplace, or former residence, added to prevent confusion. Thus we find that the two superiors of the little company, "the abbot" and the "subcellerarius," have no addition given to their "Gerold" and "Roger," the designation of their office being sufficent.

In looking over these distinguishing terms applied to these monks, we find from them that they were mostly natives of Lancashire, and the district of Furness. But there are some remarkable exceptions.

Robert "*de Insula*" probably came from the Isle of Man, Jocka "*de Loncaster*" came from Lancaster, but we cannot tell from his name what was his nationality. No doubt John "*de Kynstan*" had come from the lovely lake of Coniston, not far from his first cloistered home at Furness. Next Theodoricus and Hormi both hail from the town of Dalton close by; the name Theodore is un-English, not to say Greek, and seems strange for a north country monk, while the name Hormi is no doubt the same as Ormi, which was that of one of the land owners of the Furness district at an early date. Roger the subcellarer was afterwards promoted to be abbot of this same community

* Abbot of Byland in Mod. Edn. Dugdale, vol. v. p. 349.

in

Digitized by Google

in their exile at Hode, after the death of Gerold: we find the name of his office still kept up in the Oxford colleges where it signifies a kind of steward. Allan "*de Urcewyk*" was a native of a chapelry in the parish of Dalton. And both Wydo and William had come from Bolton. But the next two, Peter "*de Pictaviis*" and Ulphus "*de Ricomonte*" Peter a Pict, from Scotland, and Ulphus from Richmond in Yorkshire, from their designations seem to have come from a greater distance; the second name "*Ulphus*" sounds very like Saxon, or Scandinavian; Ulpha is the name of a parish between Furness and Calder. The name of the last monk surprises us; we wonder how Bertram "*de London*" liked these uncivilized parts, in which his lot was now cast? He must have often sighed for the city which was great even in his time. No doubt he would be one of the first to be terrified by the reports of the Scots, the "*Galewecia*" as the abbot of Byland terms them in 1137, when, about four years after they had taken up their abode in the valley of the Calder, the whole community fled from their new buildings, and taking with them but a few clothes and books in a wagon with eight oxen,* they left Calder never to return.

We do not wonder that these poor helpless defenceless monks left their sheds and wooden hovels, which soon were burnt to ashes by the fierce northern horde that swept over the land in an irresistable torrent, taking advantage of the confusion which accrued as to the crown of England on the death of Henry 1st. No wonder they were horror stricken, for the abbot's description of the conduct of these barbarians is quite borne out by other witnesses, they were indeed "raving and thirsting for the blood of Englishmen" ("*debacantes et sanguinem Anglorum sitientes.*") They had burnt and destroyed all before them for more than 50 miles before they had penetrated into

* "*In quodam plaustro cum octo bobus.*"

this

Digitized by Google

this quiet valley, which was just beginning to shew the result of the painful industry and laborious care of the monks. Perhaps it was for this reason made more worth their while to visit it, that they might carry off, not only their usual booty of cattle, but perhaps also the flocks of sheep now for the first time introduced into the country from foreign lands, by the Cistercians, who originated the wool growing industry which, in time, developed into a great branch of commerce.

We need not translate the further description given to us, by the same narrator, of these marauders, led by the kinsman of the founder of this abbey. But we must agree with him in his description of their conduct as being that of an impious race (*nephandæ gentis*).

The poor homeless ones, after a brief consultation, decided to make the best of their way to their mother house at Furness, and there they hoped, like a flock of wandering sheep, to find shelter from the winter's storm once more in their secluded fold. But it was not to be, this refuge was denied them. The abbot and convent of Furness would only open their gates to them on the condition that abbot Gerold would absolve his monks from their allegiance to him, and once more enter their community as a simple monk, as he was before he left the parent house four years before.

We feel sorry for these poor forlorn wanderers in their sorry plight, but at the same time the condition imposed upon them, before the seemingly inhospitable gate, was a very reasonable one. Two queen bees cannot at the same time occupy the same hive. That one which has gone forth and taken with her a young swarm, to form a new colony, never can return ; she must seek elsewhere a home for her progeny. So the twelve monks with their abbot, finding it useless to delay, set out for Yorkshire, hoping through the pity of Thurstan the Archbishop, to find another home where they might prosecute their peaceful work

Digitized by Google

work of busy rest, and again build a house of God in which to raise their chant of prayer and praise. They were successful in their expedition, and by the kind intercession of Thurstan, a worthy baron ("*frugalis animi*" ?) gave them alms for their present need, and leave to settle on his lands. There they founded the abbey of Hode, which afterwards they changed for Byland, where they remained.

In the mean time, the next year it seems, the abbot of Furness sent off again another colony of monks, under Hardred, as their abbot, who took possession of the old site and lands of Calder, in the year 1138.

The abbey buildings no doubt were now rebuilt by William FitzDuncan, Lord of Egremont. Some progress had been very probably made in supplying the necessary buildings, though only to a small extent, during the short tenure of abbot Gerold; for when he and his companions fled, the historian said it was from the abbey "lately begun or undertaken." (*nuper inceptam*).

William FitzDuncan seems to have cared more for the cause of his royal Scotch relative, in his claim upon Cumberland, than for the cause of religion and charity; for he led his uncle's people in their terrible raid upon the dominions of King Stephen. He seems even to have permitted them to devastate the possessions and lands of his wife's family, (if he was then married to her), in both Cumberland, and Craven in Yorkshire. There is no doubt that he burnt and destroyed the infant settlements at Calder, and terrified the monks so lately settled there. But this is no conclusive evidence that he had not himself erected these very buildings, for 200 years later King Robert Bruce burnt down Holm Cultram abbey, near Carlisle, over the tomb of his own father who lay buried there. The rebuilding of the abbey, and the reestablishment of the monks, would doubtless, be counted in those times, a sufficient act of reparation and atonement for his former cruelty and sacrilege.

In

Digitized by Google

In 1150 Hardred claimed jurisdiction over the abbey of Byland, as superior of the monastery from which it sprang. But his claim was very justly disallowed by the chapter of Cistercian abbots, convened for the purpose of hearing his claims.*

In the existing ruins of the abbey of Calder, we cannot trace any of William FitzDuncan's building; as the earliest portion, the west door of the church, does not seem to date earlier than 1180.

We do not hear anything of Calder for the next 30 years, nor do we know how long Hardred lived, nor even who was his immediate successor; for the next appointment we can find took place in 1211, and it is not probable that his rule would have lasted over 60 years. We learn from the Chronicle of Melrose† that in the year 1211, upon the feast of S. Lucy, *i.e.*, on the 13th of December, an abbot of Calder, with some others, received the benediction from "our Lord Robert Bishop of Down," at the abbey of Melrose; unfortunately this abbot's name is not given. This ceremony taking place here, seems to have been an exception, as most of the other abbots went to York to be inaugurated by the Archbishop, which rite was variously described as "receiving the hands of blessing" or "swearing obedience."‡ There was no bishop of Carlisle from 1184 to 1220: hence the resort to Melrose.

Abbeys were not only extra parochial, but also extra diocesan, some great houses having even a bishop resident within their walls, to perform the necessary episcopal functions. The brethren not only performed all the services of the abbey church, but also served other churches and chapels depending upon them for clerical duty. Very probably S. Bridget's and S. John's (Beckermet),§ as well

---

* Abbot of Byland.
† Chronicle of Melrose, by Rev. J. Stevenson.
‡ "*Recepit manus benedictionum*," or "*jurat obed.*"
§ In 28 Henry VIII. Robert a monk was curate of S. John's *juxta* Calder.

as

Digitized by Google

as S. Michael's Arlecdon, were thus supplied when their endowment of tithe was afterwards swallowed up by the abbey, and made to form part of its revenues. Cistercian abbey land was specially exempt from tithe. Some of the monks were in secular orders,* as priests, deacons, and subdeacons. These would require episcopal ordination, and we find entries in the York archiepiscopal registers recording such. Besides these choir monks, as they were sometimes termed, there were included in the establishment, a number of lay brethren called "*Conversi.*" To these were confided most of the secular work connected with the convent, such as the management and working of the home farm around the precincts; and of the different granges situated at a distance, upon the fells, included in the abbey lands.

The old form, with its quaint spelling, which was used when a brother was admitted into the monastery is interesting. His first petition, to be received on probation, was as follows:— "Syr I besyche you and the convent for the luff of God, our Lady, Sanct Marye, Sanct John Baptiste, and all the Hoyle Cowrte of Hevyne, that ye wolde resave me, to lyve and dye here among yow in the state of a monke as prebendarye and servant unto alle, to the honour of God, solace to the company, prouffet to the place, and helth unto my soule." †

His second petition is equally touching and quaint; in it he says:— "Syr I have beyn heyr now this twell month nere hand, and lovyde be God me lyks right well, both the order and the company; whereapon I besyche yow and all the company for the luff of God . . . . . that ye will resave me unto my profession at my twell month day according to my pitycian whyche I made when I was fyrst resaved heyr amongst yow."

We do not wonder that in those troublous times, many thus joined together in societies, for mutual edification,

* The monks were called regulars.
† Dug. Mon. vol. i., p. 1.

and

Digitized by Google

and mutual help. A monastery was the only place where works of learning or charity, arts or labour, could be carried on, without a certainty of molestation or hindrance, from either lawful conscription levied for ceaseless wars, or the lawless marauding of hostile troops. There was danger, no doubt, as we have seen, when the Scots came down upon the border country, sparing nothing secular or religious. But such disturbance was only an occasional misfortune, and not the common lot of such recluses, while it was the daily misery of the most wretched inhabitants of the county, villages, and hamlets; they had no certainty that if they sowed their fields, they would ever live to see them bear their fruit; or if they collected a few cattle together, they would be allowed to possess them for many months, not to say years. Then besides this secular motive of safety and quiet, there was the religious side, which, specially when this house was founded, formed a great attraction for well disposed, though perhaps ignorant and unlearned men. Many considered such a life the only alternative to a life of wickedness and debauchery. And no doubt at this time a wave of earnestness, and a desire for a more spiritual life, was passing over Christendom. S. Bernard intended the Cistercian order to be the means of deepening the spiritual life, and no doubt for a time it did so among those who joined his order, and kept the spirit, as well as the letter, of his elaborate directions for living a holy life. His motto for this order gives us an insight into the constant hope, and joyful trust, which inspired these earlier inhabitants of the cloister. Translating* this motto it reads thus:— "It is good for us to be here, for here a man

> Lives more purely, falls more rarely,
> Rises more swiftly, walks more carefully,
> Rests more securely, dies more happily,

* Archdeacon Farrer's translation in "Saintly Workers."

Is

Digitized by Google

Is cleansed more speedily, is rewarded more abundantly."*

There is no doubt that as time rolled on, abuses of all kinds crept into these abodes of peace. So that in some of them, all the strict rules were relaxed, and the pious intentions of the founders frustrated. But in spite of our 19th century enlightenment, it does not seem fitting that we should look too closely into the records of every act and motive of the brethren, that we should find the abbey a subject for unqualified condemnation; but let us act on the principal laid down by our blessed Lord, "Him that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her."†

The fourth abbot of Calder, (the third in direct succession) that we know anything of, was Ralph, who professed obedience before Archbishop Walter of York, in 1220.‡ This Archbishop was Walter Grey, who filled the chair of York between 1216 and 1256.

It was probably during the rule of abbot Ralph, that the chief part of the present ruined buildings of Calder abbey were finished; the smaller Norman church, which had not yet stood a hundred years, being nearly all removed to make room for the new buildings. The lower part, at least, of the west gable of the nave was spared; as it contained the beautiful, though small, west doorway which still remains.

Thomas de Multon of Egremont Castle is said to have been the benefactor who erected this beautiful church; which includes a central tower, supported upon exquisite early English arches, which are still all perfect. If we may believe Denton, these works were undertaken because of the enlargement of the original foundation of an abbot

* In Latin :—

Bonum est nos hic esse quia homo,
Vivit purius, cadit rarius,
Surgit velocius, incedit cautius,
Quiescit securius, moritur felicius,
Purgatur citius, præmiatur copiosius.

† S. John, viii., 7.
‡ Harl. MS. 6972 fol. 49.

and

Digitized by Google

and twelve monks, to a greater convent of monks, probably including a great number of *conversi*, or lay brethren as well, to till the lands, which now began to be given to the community, by many benefactors besides the members of their founder's family.

Thomas de Multon had become Lord of Coupland through his marriage with Ada, widow of Richard de Lucy, whom he married in 1215, two years after her husband's death. He also became guardian to her two daughters, whom in time he married to his two sons by a former wife. Amabel de Lucy brought Egremont, in the next generation, to his son, another Thomas de Multon.

Richard de Lucy had been a benefactor to the abbey himself, so it is very possible that both Lucy and de Multon were influenced of their wife Ada, in their gifts to the abbey. She was a daughter of Sir Hugh de Morvill,* who was Justice Itinerant in Northumberland and Cumberland, where he inherited the barony of Burgh-on-Sands.

In 1230 Calder abbey received a deed of confirmation from Henry III. of her lands and rights received from different donors, from the time of her founding to that date.† Most of these we can identify, though in some few cases, we cannot even be sure what are the modern names of the benefactions.

Besides the gift of the land of "Kaldra," upon which the abbey was built, the founder, Ranulph de Meschines, gave also "Bemertone and Holegate."‡ Where Bemertone is we cannot say, but Holegate may be a close of land called later on "Hallgate," or Hallgate Fell, included in the farm of Thorneholme, though we would have thought that this was included in the gift of the manor of Calder. He gave also a house in the town of Egremont, "*in burgo de Egremunt*;" the original is interesting, not only from

* Foss' Judges in England, 1 p. 279; Stanley's Mem. of Canterbury.
† Dugdale, Mod. Edn. p. 340, vol. v., Num. i.
‡ Dugdale Mod. Edn. p. 250, vol. v., Num. xii. "Dermerton and Floligate" it is in an earlier document, (West has it "in Foligate.")

shewing

Digitized by Google

shewing the spelling "Egremunt," but also from the term burgh, shewing us that it was a place of some little importance in the 13th century. Its ancient dignity as a borough, has been lately immortalized by its giving the alternate name to the west division of Cumberland, in the parliamentary representation scheme.

The founder gave also two salt pits in "Withane;" in the older account of this gift to be found in the letter of Pope Eugenis III. this name is given as "Withofhd." He also gave to the abbot and monks, besides many common and other rights upon his lands, divers fisheries, in the river Derwent, and in the "Egre," or as it is now called the Ehen. This river rises in Ennerdale, and flowing past Egremont, falls into the sea within a few yards of the mouth of the Calder, at Sellafield. These gifts were confirmed or regranted by William FitzDuncan.

The next donors in point of position in the charter, and therefore, no doubt, in point of time also, were John and Matthew sons of Adam. This Adam was most probably the son of Lyulph baron of Greystoke.* The land they gave, was called Stavenage, or as it is also found written Stovenerge. There is a farm now belonging to the Calder abbey estate in the same district, extending out of the valley of Calder towards Haile, called Stephney; it may possibly be the same, but it is not enumerated in the list of the possessions of the abbey made by Henry VIII. nor was it tithe free, as the other lands are; it was redeemed in 1839.

All the above grants were confirmed by a deed granted by Cecily Countess of Albemarle,† who seems from this deed to have called herself Lady of Coupland; though this

* Denton, p. 68.

† Archæologia Æliana, vol. ii., pp. 386 and 7. The Rev. John Hodgson gives a pedigree in which Cecily is made daughter to William FitzDuncan and Alice: some authorities suppose her to be Alice's sister. In the translation given here of this deed (quoted in Jefferson), Cecily is made to say that she confirmed the "privileges granted by her great grandfather Ranulph de Meschiens;" none of this is in the original contracted latin of the charter, it simply says "*pro anima patris mei et matris mee et Regis Henrici et Salute mea*," &c.

lordship

Digitized by Google

lordship fell to the lot of her younger sister, Amabel wife of Reginald de Lucy. Cecily was the eldest daughter and coheiress of William FitzDuncan and his wife Alice.*

We find next that Robert de Bonekill gave one carucate of land in Gilcruz, which is described as being held by Randulphus the clerk of Carlisle. (*clericus de Karl*). He also gave land in Little and Greater Gilcruz, or Gillcrux, or Gilcruch; and pasture for xx oxen, xii cows, and vi horses and their foals of one year. This Robert was descended, in the female line, from Adam the father of the last benefactors, who was given Gilcrux by Waldeof the son of Earl Gospatrick. His sons Thomas and Walter Bonekill (Denton says) gave away the rest of this inheritance in Gilcrux afterwards to this abbey, which gift was confirmed by Sir Ranulph Bonekille Kt.

The name of the next donor is one that may well puzzle us, simple as it looks, "Roger son of William;" who was this Roger son of William, surely not Randulph son of William, even if Roger and Ranulph were the same; for this would upset all our theories as to his being the founder? But the names of the lands given increase the perplexity, for the remainder of this property, "Ikelinton and Brackamton and all the part that he held of the mill in Brackamton" was given afterwards by Richard de Lucy, who we know was son of Reginald de Lucy and Amabel daughter and coheiress of William FitzDuncan of Egremont Castle. Therefore he seems to have been of their family. But this is not conclusive, it may be only a peculiar coincidence.

We now find that more land, five oxgangs, was given in Gilcrux Little and Greater, this time by "Beatrice de Moll," who very appropriately gave a share of the mill in that place which most probably was her home.

* Cecily was married in 1136 to Wm. le Gros Earl of Albermarle. In Doyles official baronage she is called "Cecilia of Scotland, d. of Wm. Earl of Moray."

Already

Digitized by Google

Already we see the abbey had possession, or part possession at least, of three mills; Calder, Ikelinton, and Gilcrux, and soon after it possessed also the mill at Beckermet.*

Thomas son of Gospatrick gave the abbey a small portion of land, one perch in length and four in breadth, in Wirkintone. These small gifts of land, which we find very commonly made to abbeys, must have formed very much what we call burial fees, such gifts purchasing a right of burial in the sacred enclosure of the abbey cemetery; and no doubt, a share in the prayers of the community. This same Thomas added also to the abbey supply of fish, by a gift of xx salmon yearly at the feast of S. John the Baptist (*i.e.*, Midsummer Day). And one net in Derwent, where already they had a fishing; but this time, it was fixed as between the bridge and the sea.

Before we refer to the last gift mentioned in this charter, we must quote an ancient deed in which a gift of Beckermet is made, which may have included either one or both churches there, as soon after this the presentation to both belonged to the abbey. Its words are "William de Esseby and Hectred his wife, for the health of their own souls, of the souls of their parents, and of their lord, William Earl of Albemarle, and of his wife Cicely, &c., gave to Almighty God and the B. Virgin, and to the abbey of Chaldra, in free alms, Beckeremet and its appurtenances, as well in waters as pastures, with the mill of the same vill, and the fishery in the Ehgena, appertaining to the same vill." The deed is signed by the following ecclesiastics in the adjoining parishes, "Richardus, prior de Sancta Bega; Robertus, presbyter de Puncunesby; Rogerus, presbyter de Egremund; Jurdanus, persona de Goseford; Richardus, filius Osberti de Sancta Brigida; Ricardus, ejusdem ecclesiæ

* Jefferson, Allerdale above Derwent, p. 315.

vicarius.

Digitized by Google

vicarius. &c.* The different titles of the clergy are interesting, Ponsonby having a priest, and Gosforth a parson; while S. Bridget's has a vicar. It may have been that while Gosforth was a rectory, as was S. John's Beckermet, Ponsonby and S. Bridget's were held by their appropriating religious houses, each in a different way.

The abbey of Calder had before a fishing in the Egre: this may have been the same right affirmed, as no doubt the river is the same.

Another deed signed by some of the same witnesses, and therefore about the same date, mentions as the gift of Richard de Boisville,† "9 acres of land in his part of Caldretun, with common of pasture, and other appurtenances";‡ this Caldretun may possibly be Caldertown in Ponsonby, or even Carleton in S. John's parish on the borders of Haile.

To return to King Henry's confirmation charter, we are given as the last gift, (which fixes the date of the charter) that of Thomas de Multon, here called "Moleton," whom we have seen rebuilt the abbey about 1220. He died in 1239. He gave a moiety of the ville of Dereham in Alredale. The original has "*villæ*," which in the translation is called "town" but it is uncertain what this word exactly means, as sometimes it signifies a manor, or even a part of one, or sometimes even a parish;§ for the charter goes on to say, that he also gave the advowson of the church of that ville, (*ejusdem villæ*).

This gift brings us down to within a year or two of the time of Jollandus, who was abbot here in 1241,‖ and he seems to have been Ralph's immediate successor at Calder.

The next year, Denton says, Sir John le Fleming, of

* Jefferson, pp. 315-16, from (Archæologia Æliana).
† *Ibid*, p. 316.
‡ He does not seem to be a de Boisville of Millum.
§ Dr. Henderson, Dean of Carlisle.
‖ Denton MS. (26 Henry iii.)

Beckermet,

Digitized by Google

Beckermet,* gave the abbey the advowson or presentation to the church of S. Michael's "Arlaughden," and lands in Great Beckermet. Probably this was not Great Beckermet which is in S. Bridget's parish, but Little Beckermet in S. John's, as it was of the latter place the le Flemings were, as they are still, lords of the manor.

Sir John le Fleming, and his son Sir Richard, are lying buried in the abbey at Calder; and their monumental effigies, though much mutilated, are still to be seen there. A stone coffin of the 13th century has lately been discovered in the chancel of the abbey church, its lid forming part of the paving of the floor; it contains a skeleton of a tall man, in wonderful preservation. Most probably one of these stone figures had lain on the top of it, until displaced by the fall of the tower immediately above; this would account for no carving or inscription being found upon its lid.

The le Flemings, Lords of Beckermet, held it under the Lords of Egremont castle. Their castle was situated close to the village of Beckermet, upon a hill overlooking it. There are now no ruins whatever of this ancient place, though on and around the hill can be easily traced the general design of a strong fortress. Its appearance 200 years ago, is accurately described in the following account taken from the le Fleming pedigree, and also to be found in Denton.

The manner (*sic*) and town of Beckermet are placed near the middle way between Calder abbey and Egremont, being about 2 miles from either; and the high street, or great highway leading betwixt these two places, passeth through this manor, through which also a little

* The name of Beckermet, a village within three miles of the abbey, is full of interest to the lover of local lore. There are many theories as to its origin, but there are so many different forms of the word, that it is difficult to find out what the original one was; probably all the variations we have were created by the Normans, who came into possession of the district in 1120, from their attempt to spell an earlier Saxon or Danish name: I add some of these variations: Beckeremet, Becchiremd, Beckirmeth, Bekermet, Beckermet, Beckirmit, Beckermit, Beckermouth, Beckermont. It is generally pronounced by the natives of the district, Beckerment.

beck.

Digitized by Google

beck, or river, called Kerbec* doth run: in this manor there is a mount or hill whereon there is yet to be seen the ruins of a notable fort or castle of an oblong square, the dimensions whereof (though now much less than what they were at first, by reason of that the earth is much shrunken down and altered by ploughing) are as followeth, viz: the length of ye castle within the ditch (from east to the west) is about 100 yards; and ye breadth thereof from north to south is near 90 yards; on either side of the ditch there is yet visible a great bank of earth, and ye ditch at the top is about 12 yards broad, and at ye bottom about 8 yards, the debth of it is about 12 foot. The main entrance into the castle hath been at ye east end thereof, there being yet visible a deep and broad way leading thereunto from ye High street, or common road, near unto which it is placed. Another entrance into this castle hath also been at ye west end, opposite to where there is near ye same, in ye edge of ye mount, a little round hill artificially raised, and now called Conygarth cop. (. . . ye grounds about it being now called Conygarth, probably from its having been anciently a conywarren), of about 12 yards now in heighth (*sic*) which at ye top is near 6 yards in breadth, and whereupon, as it should seen, some keep or watch tower hath formerly stood from whence ye watch men might have a fair prospect over all ye country about, and might easily view a great part of ye adjoining sea. By the country people dwelling thereabout the place bears ye name of Cærnarvon castle.†

Denton further states that

After the marriage of Sir Richard, son of Sir John, with the heiress of the manor of Conington in Lancashire, this castle was allowed to fall into decay, and at last was demolished. This may be true, but there seems little doubt but that this Sir Richard, lies buried in the abbey of Calder.

The next abbot we read of after Jolland, was John, whom Denton says was abbot here in the 30th year of King Henry III. *i.e.*, in 1245. We do not know his authority for this statement, nor do we know anything of John except his name.

The abbot who followed, was Nicholas,‡ who professed

* Beckermet is supposed to derive its name from this beck, Kerbeck or Kirkbeck, which flows close by the churches of Haile, S. John's, and S. Bridget's, and then falls into the Egre, Ehgena, or Ehen.

† Denton MS. addition p. 25.

‡ Harl. MS. 6972, fol. 49.

obedience

Digitized by Google

obedience to Archbishop Walter; the same Archbishop who many years before had confirmed the abbey's election of Ralph. Nicholas must have been appointed between the years 1245, the date of John's appointment, and 1253, that of his successor, and as we find his name signed as "Nicho Abbot of Calder," to a deed in 1250:* we may give that as the approximate date of his abbacy.

This deed, signed by him as a witness, was one of gift to the abbey of Furness of the pasture of Souterscales, expressly mentioned as a payment for leave to be buried in that abbey, for Alicia daughter and heiress of Adam de Stanley. The gift would probably have been made to Calder, instead of to Furness, if the good lady had known that her family would, in less than 100 years, have had their home close to the vale of Calder in the neighbouring vale of Eskdale.†

In the 40th year of Henry III., *i.e.*, in 1255, we are told by Denton that Walter was abbot of Calder. But he could not long have presided over the destinies of the abbey, for seven years afterwards, when there was a correspondence between the convent of Calder, and Godfrey Archbishop of York, there was another abbot, William by name.

In November A.D. 1262, abbot William and his monks petitioned the Archbishop to give them out and out the "churches of S. John the Baptist of Beckirmet,‡ and S. Nicholas, of Arlokedene;"§ of which churches they already had the patronage. They must have altogether possessed the church of S. Bridget, as it is not named in the petition, though it is in the Archbishop's answer, where it is alluded to as the parish in which the abbey was situated. The monks complained that not having the absolute control of

* West. Ant. of Furness, (and Harl. MS. 5855, fol. 50).
† Probably she was of the Awsthwaite branch of the family of Stanley.
‡ S. Bridget's is never called "of Beckermet."
§ The church of Arlecdon given by John le Fleming, 26 Henry iii. Nicolson, p. 39.

the

Digitized by Google

the entire endowment, they were not able freely to dispence the patronage, but were hindered in their appointments by the great men in their neighbourhood, with whom, because of this, they had many disagreements and quarrels.

In the register of Godefrey Archbishop of York,* we are given in full, both this prayer of the abbot, and also the reply to it. The latter is dated *xiiij Kalendas Januarii anno Dom mcclxij*. Thus it seems to have been written, according to our modern ideas of reckoning, nearly a year before the petition, of which it is the answer; the former being dated the November of the same year. But this is easily accounted for by the old style, by which the year was made to commence on the Feast of the Conception, *i.e.*, the 25th of March, instead of on the 1st of January as with us now a days.

The abbot and monks received a gracious permission from the Archbishop to do what they desired, as to the revenues of S. John's church; but this concession was granted on the condition that the church at Arlecdon should be appropriated to the Archdeacon of Richmond. This official seems to have had and exercised much of the Archbishop's jurisdiction in this distant part of his diocese. For these parishes were, at this time, in the deanery of Coupland, which formed part of the Archdeaconry of Richmond, though in the county of Cumberland.†

The reason the Archbishop gives for appropriating the

* Dugdale, Mod. Edn. vol. v. p. 341. Ex Registero Godefridi Ebor. Archiep. part ii., fol. 100, and part iii., fol. 1.

† This deanery remained a part of the diocese of York till Henry viii. in 1541, added it to his new diocese of Chester. Its diocese was again changed by an order in council dated 1847, in the reign of Queen Victoria, when it became part of the diocese of Carlisle, though not transferred till the death of Bishop Percy in 1856. Long before this date the deanery had been subdivided, S. Bridget's being with S. John's in Gosforth deanery, while Arlecdon is in the deanery of Whitehaven. When it was detached from York, the deanery of Coupland was placed in the Archdeaconry of Westmoreland; but in 1885, the southern part was cut off, including S. Bridget's and S. John's parishes, and made to form part of the new Archdeaconry of Furness.

church

Digitized by Google

church of S. John wholly to the abbey, is quite a different one from that which the monks advanced in their prayer, as being the cause of this petition. He says he gives it that their charities, and the support given to their house, might be greater. This was to be done at the expense of the church which thus was for ever impoverished. After the death of William, the last rector, S. John's would be served merely by a monk, told off by the abbey, or a poor curate or vicar would be appointed to subsist on the vicarial tithe. This seems before to have been done to S. Bridget's, which became merely a chapel, quite dependent upon the monastery; thus when the abbey fell, these parishes were left nearly without resources the same also seems to have been the fate of the church of Cleator.* The church at Arlecdon was to be perpetually annexed to the Archdeaconry, after the cession or death of Alan, who then held it. This was to form some recompence for the trouble and hardship which this dignitary suffered, when he came into Coupland on diocesan business, such as sequestrations, institutions, or collations. From the great difficulties of the journey he was liable to many accidents, and would require, with his officials, a temporary abode (*receptaculum*). The account given, in this latin document, of the dangers of this journey, is very dismal, though doubtless not exaggerated, when we consider the extent and nature of the shifting sands that had to be past, when crossing the estuaries of the Kent, the Levens, and the Duddon. ("*per loca sabulosa et aquarum inundationes et varias tempestates.*")†

Abbot William may have lived for the next 24 years, or there may have been another appointment between his

* Henry VIII. allowed a small pension of £5 per an. to each of these parishes to support a curate, payable out of the revenues of the abbey.

† The difficulties and dangers of this journey seem to have been considered very great even until comparatively speaking modern times, for Sir George Fleming who was Bishop of Carlisle from 1734 to 1747, refused the Archbishopric of York, by the advice of his daughters, who were married in Cumberland to a Senhouse, a Stanley, and a Dacre. The reason given for thus advising him was "lest they should see him no more."

and

Digitized by Google

and that of the next abbot we know the name of, but it is not till 1286, that we hear of another. In that year Warinus, abbot of Calder, executed a deed regarding some land belonging to the convent in the "ville of Dregge." One of the witnesses to this document was Alexander Sevenhouys, an ancestor of the Senhouses of Seascale.* In 1300, the abbey possessed a third of the manor of Drigg, so no doubt this is the possession referred to above.

This same year, the 15th of King Edward the 1st, John de Hudleston, who about this time became possessed, by marriage, of the Lordship of Millom, gave large rights of pasturage in Millom to the abbey; where already they had salt pits. Sir John's son, another John, gave a further gift, and confirmed his father's benefactions, in the year 1291.† But in the meanwhile Warinus had died, and had been succeeded by Elias; who professed obedience as abbot of Calder, in Sept. 1289.‡

Two years afterwards, no doubt in Elias' time, the same John Hudleston son of John, executed a very curious deed, though probably not an uncommon one at the time; it was an "assignment of William, son of Richard Loftscales, formerly his native, with all his retinue and chattels, to the abbot and monks of Calder." Jefferson says this "is, in fact that species of grant of freedom to a slave, which is called manumission implied, in which the lord yields up all obligation to bondage, on condition of the native agreeing to an annual payment of money on a certain day." The words in it "so that from this day they may be free," seems very curious to us in these times. The monks thus redeemed this family from slavery, on the condition of his paying the small sum of 2d. a year.

This same year, 1291, was remarkable for the institution

* MSS. belonged to the late Sir H. le F. Senhouse.
† Jefferson's Allerdale above Derwent, pp. 316-17.
‡ Harl. MS. 6970, (Dugdale, Mod. Edn. says 1298).

of

Digitized by Google

of what is called the "taxation" of Pope Nicholas the IV.* It was a survey of all the ecclesiastical benefices in England, which was made with a view of granting a tenth of the annual proceeds of such benefices to King Edward I. for six years, to defray the expenses of his expedition to the Holy Land.† At this taxation the temporalities of Calder were rated at £32 per annum. But at a reassessment made in the 8th year of Edward's successor, *i.e.*, in 1314, when Richard was abbot, who had been elected in 1312,‡ the value was returned at only £5.§: this was due to the fact that at this period the whole district, from Carlisle to York, had been desolated by the long succession of bloody wars.

At the present day in the remains of the abbey buildings we can trace the effect of this terrible time, we see it in the rebuilding of the chapter house, and in the marks that remain, still impressed upon the walls of the centre tower, of two sets of roofs; the lower ones being built after the destruction of the higher and earlier ones. It is possible also that the groining of the aisles was then destroyed, and never rebuilt.

Edward the III., in the 37th year of his reign (1363), gave a charter of confirmation to the abbot and monks of all their lands and possessions; it is nearly a copy of the former confirmation charter granted by Henry III., whom King Edward calls "the Lord Henry, formerly King of England, our progenitor."‖ This document does not enumerate any of the gifts which had been given during the 133 years that had elapsed since the former charter was granted.

We do not know either the names or dates of the abbots, or abbot, who presided over the abbey for the 50 years or

* New Edn. Dugdale, vol. v., p. 340.
† Church Bells, May 31, 1884.
‡ Harl. MS. 6972, p. 16, (Dugdale, Mod. Edn. says Id. Decr. 1323).
§ Taxat P. Nich. N. p. 326, (ibid).
‖ From a copy at Calder abbey.

Digitized by Google

so, which elapsed from the time that abbot Richard was appointed, till the election of Nicholas de Bretteby, which took place about 1367.* The only allusion we can find to Calder at this time, was an order made by Bishop Strickland of Carlisle that the abbot and monks should pay the vicar of Gilcrux, of which benefice they were the appropriators, 4 marks by the year. Gilcrux, being below the Derwent, was in the diocese of Carlisle; not in that of York. It was well that the vicar had so powerful a protector, or no doubt he would have had, like other parish priests, to suffer the loss of a great part of his stipend.

About 40 years after the appointment of Nicholas de Bretby, an obituary roll† was sent out from Durham, with the name of a bishop of that diocese, who had died in 1406. It was taken round to a number of northern monasteries, that his name might be added to the lists they kept of those for whose souls their prayers were desired. As each monastery was visited, its name was duly written upon the roll; but in the case of Calder abbey, after the usual inscription, "*monasterii Beatæ Mariæ de Caldre, ordinis Cisterciensis Ebor Dioc anima dompni Walteri Syrlaw,*" the words "*Nicholai de Byrby quondam abbatis de Caldre,*" were added. The question then arises, was this Nicholas the same as Nicholas de Bretteby, whose name is also spelt Bretby ?‡ Or is it the name of a new abbot, who should be added as 14th on our list ? This is a difficult point to decide, for though the names seem much alike, they are different, and there may have been some years between them. Still as the name Nicholas de Byrby seems to have merely slipped in here by the mistake of the scribe,§ we do not feel able to receive it, as a sufficient authority, for adding this name to our list of abbots of Calder.

* Harl. MS. 6972, p. 21.
† Surtees Society, vol. xxxi, 1856, pp. 1954, 58.
‡ Rev. W. Cole, Brit. Mus. notes on Willis, 2nd vol. His. of abbey, p. 54.
§ The opinion of the Rev. T. Lees.

In

Digitized by Google

In the 16th year of Richard II., (1392) there was a patent executed, which mentioned land as belonging to Calder in Gilhous, (Gilcrous?) Seton, Bolton, and Gosford. Some of this property had been added to the possessions of the abbey, since the last confirmation deed; though we do not know by whom it was given. Soon after, we find in the Patent Rolls, further reference to these same lands, with the addition of some in Hale; under the title of 'Will'us de Bretby et alii pro abbe et conventu de 'Caldra.'* We do not know who this William de Bretby was, he may have been another abbot, or a relative of the last, if he was still alive, acting for him because of age or infirmity, for he would be, at this date, 25 years abbot of Calder.

Our information is very scanty about this time; but it seems possible that about the year 1450, *i.e.*, between the abbacy of Nicholas de Bretby, and that of John, the next we have any authentic record of, Robertus de Wilughby was abbot. His monumental inscription is still to be seen in the ruins of his abbey, though the monument, of which it formed a part, is destroyed.†

It was about this time, during the reign of Henry VI., that Thomas de Sevenhouse was fined for throwing a monk into the river, from the bridge over it, during a quarrel arising from a disputed right of fishing in the Calder.‡

From the Archiepiscopal register at York, we find that in the month of Sept. 1462, another John received benediction as abbot, but he only enjoyed the dignity two years; for in June 17th, 1464, John Whally professed obedience, as his successor.§

Thirty-seven years after this, a fourth abbot, of the same christian name, was confirmed in his office. John

* Cal: inq. P.M. vol. iii., p. 169, (W.J.L)
† See account of ruins for reason for this date, Transactions. vol. viii p. 467.
‡ The late Sir H. le F. Senhouse's papers.
§ Harl. MS. 6972, f. 31.

Bethom,

Digitized by Google

Bethom, or Bothome, received the blessing of the Archbishop on the 13th of May, 1501.* It is probable that he succeeded immediately to John Whally. But it is quite possible that another abbot may have come in between these two, who was confirmed by some other bishop, as was the case with some of his predecessors. Thus we would not find any allusion to him in the York registers.

On February the 3rd, 1503,† Lawrence Marre, was made abbot, for John Bothome only filled that office for two years. During his abbacy, on June 14th, (probably Trinity Sunday) 1511, we find that a monk, named William Tipping, was ordained a deacon, by Archbishop Christopher Bainbridge of York, to the title of the monastery of Calder.‡

Five years after this, Marre was succeeded by John Parke, of whom we know nothing except his name, and the date of his appointment, the 12th of April, 1516.§ But it is very different with his successor Richard Ponsonby; from his name, we feel sure he belonged to the very ancient family of Ponsonby, of Hale Hall, in the adjoining parish, a monk of the same surname being also one of the brethren at this same time. Ponsonby professed obedience at York, in the autumn of 1525, (Sept. 23). With his name the list of abbots closes; for it fell to his unhappy lot, to surrender the abbey, with its buildings, its churches, its lands and its rights, into the rapacious hands of King Henry VIII., in the person of his commissioners. This took place, as far as we can judge from uncertain evidence, on February 4th, 1536.‖

The suppression was supposed to be justified by the result of a visitation sent down sometime previously to enquire into the conduct of the monks. But when we find

* *Ibid.*

† 1513 in Rev. W. Coles list, 1503 Mod. Dug. where reference is given to Harl. MS. 6972, fol. 44, (the writer could not find it).

‡ Surtees Society Publications, vol. lxi., 1873, p. 365.

§ Harl. MS. 6972.

‖ Mentioned in deed of sale to Dr. Leigh, as the date when last held by Abbot R. Ponsonby.

that

Digitized by Google

that the charge of evil living, which was brought against no less than six of the monks, was made by three visitors, the first name on the commission being that of Thomas Leigh or Legh, who probably alone visited this monastery, we naturally look upon the whole enquiry with suspicion, for within a few years, the site of the dissolved abbey, with much of its property, was granted, in reward for his services, to this same Dr. Leigh. Doubtless we have here a very close parallel to the case of Naboth's vineyard. In thus judging, we are only supposing that the daughter was treated as the mother was soon after, when the greater monasteries followed their poorer sisters. There is no doubt whatever, that in the case of Furness abbey, like charges were trumped up, to make an excuse for its suppression, but being one of the most powerful of these foundations, the nefarious business was found a more difficult matter. There is a letter extant, which was written to Henry VIII., by the Earl of Sussex his commissioner, in which he quite admitted that he was not able to find "any material things that would serve for the purpose," only two of the monks being found "faultye." So he asks, "how, and by what means, the monks might be ryd from the said abbey"?*

By the formulating of these charges against some of the monks of Calder, we become acquainted with the names of six of the last inhabitants of the abbey, as we know the names of the band who took possession of its site just 400 years before. These names are: Robert Manesti, William Car, Johannes Gisborne, Matthew Ponsonby, Richardus Preston, and William Thornton.†

In thus trying to shew that the suppression of this religious house was an iniquitous proceeding, both in its inception and in its execution, it does not follow, that

* West. Ant. Fur. appendix x., (5).
† Transactions vol. iv., p. 90, Comperta by Canon Dixon.

there

Digitized by Google

there were no abuses to be corrected, no scandals to be punished, no superstitions to be reformed; far from it. But this is a very different matter from utter destruction of a church, scandalous appropriation of parochial tithes, total alienation of charitable bequests, complete disendowment of a hospital, and closing of a school, with poverty and probable starvation, to the legal owners. All of which took place in this case of Calder abbey.

No doubt the monastic day was over, for 150 years before this, scarcely any new abbeys had been founded, but colleges were being erected in their stead.

To quote a well-known writer, we may say of monasticism as a system, that "it did its work; it fell into decay; it passed from poverty to honor; from honor to wealth; from wealth to vice; and from vice to corruption".

In contrast to this description of a sad falling off from a pure and noble ideal, we turn with pleasure to the words of a great modern missionary, speaking of the original use and work of the monks, Dr. Livingstone says: "they did not disdain to hold the plough; they introduced fruit trees, flowers, and vegetables; in addition to teaching and emancipating the serfs; their monasteries were mission stations, which resembled ours, in being dispensaries for the sick; almhouses for the poor; and nurseries of learning".*

* Farrer's Saintly Workers.

Digitized by Google

A LIST OF THE ABBOTS OF CALDER.

KINGS OF ENGLAND.		A.D.	ABBOT'S NAMES AND AUTHORITIES.
Henry I.	last year	1134	Gerald. He retired to Hode. (History of Byland by 3rd abbot).
Stephen	4th ,,	1138	Hardred, 1st abbot of 2nd foundation. (Ibid).
John	12th ,,	1211	An abbot confirmed for Calder at Melrose. (Chronicle of Melrose).
Henry III.	5th ,,	1220	Ralph or Ranulph. (Harl. MS. 6972).
,, ,,	26th ,,	1241	Jolland. (Denton's MS).
,, ,,	30th ,,	1245	John. (Ibid).
,, ,,	35th ,,	1250	Nicholas. He was witness to a deed of gift this year. (West's Ant. of Furness).
,, ,,	40th ,,	1255	Walter. (Denton's MS).
,, ,,	47th ,,	1262	William. (Petition to Archbishop of York of this date).
Edward I.	15th ,,	1286	Warinus. He executed a deed this year. (Sir H. le F. Senhouse's papers).
,, ,,	18th ,,	1289	Elias. (Harl. MS. 6970).
Edward II.	6th ,,	1312	Richard. (Ibid).
Edward III.	41st ,,	1367	Nicholas de Bretby or Bretteby. (Harl. MS. 6972).
			Nicholas de Byrby. (Perhaps the same as last obituary roll, after 1406).
			Robert de Wilughby. (Monument at Calder.)
Edward IV.	2nd ,,	1462	John. (Harl. MS. 6972).
,, ,,	4th ,,	1464	John Whally. (Ibid).
Henry VII.	17th ,,	1501	John Bethom or Bothome. (Ibid).
,, ,,	19th ,,	1503	Lawrence Marre. (Ibid).
Henry VIII.	8th ,,	1516	John Parke. (Ibid).
,, ,,	17th ,,	1525	Richard Ponsonby. The last abbot. (Ibid).

Digitized by Google

ART. XVIII.—*Church Bells in Cumberland Ward, No. II.*
By Rev. H. WHITEHEAD.
Communicated at Kendal, Sept. 8, 1886.

THE following paper concludes the account of the bells in the parishes of the old Cumberland Ward; for the first part* of which see Vol. VIII, pp. 505-531, of these Transactions.

COTEHILL WITH CUMWHINTON.

Cotehill and Cumwhinton, which together form a township of Wetheral, were made a separate ecclesiastical district in 1869.

The church, consecrated on Dec. 27 in that year, has a narrow square tower, on the top of which is a cot containing one bell, inscribed:

J. WARNER & SONS LONDON 1869.

It is 14 inches in diameter, weighs about 68 lbs., and is rung by a lever.

CUMDIVOCK.

The churchwardens of Nether Denton, which is about eighteen miles distant from Cumdivock, in their "presentments" for the year 1719, said:—

> The steeple of our church is not in good repair.
> Neither have we any bell.

The paper from which this statement is taken (*ante* vi, 436) continues:—

At what time they procured a bell there is nothing to shew; but it must have been before 1749, the terrier for which year reports "One Bel, the weight uncertain". In 1868, when the church was rebuilt,

* The title of Part I. has been accidentally omitted from the table of "Contents" prefixed to vol. viii.

Digitized by Google

a new bell was presented by Mr. C. Taylor, of Low Houses. There is a prevalent belief that the old bell went to some other church; but to what church no one can say.

But, though the Nether Denton parishioners do not know to what church their old bell went, the Cumdivock folk happen to know to what church it came. It now hangs in a cot on the west gable at Cumdivock. It is 13 inches in diameter, weighs about 62 lbs., and has no inscription but a date: 1719. From which it appears that the Nether Denton churchwardens of 1719 lost no time in remedying the defect which they reported.

Cumdivock, a township of Dalston, had no church until 1871. We have here, then, as at Blackford (*ante* vii, 223), a bell a century and a half older than the church to which it now belongs.

DALSTON.

In Edward VI's Inventory of Church Goods Dalston is reported as having

ij prche belles one handbell.

The "ij prche belles" may have been identical with the bells seen here in 1703 by Bishop Nicolson, who however does not mention their number. He says (*Visitation*, p. 18):—

The Bell-Fry, or Frame of great timber whereon the Bells are hung, is miserably rotten and decay'd; insomuch that the Ringers are in continual hazard. I applied to Mr. Thomlinson and some others of the chief Parishioners, that speedy care may be taken of this matter; and I hope to prevail on them to build a Stone Tower.

The bishop's use of the word "Bell-Fry", as synonymous with the "frame whereon the bells are hung", is peculiar, but not more at variance than the ordinary use of it is with the word of which it is a corruption, viz. "bewfray, beffroy", a derivative of the German "berg-frit", a tower of

Digitized by Google

of safety, having no etymological connection with bells (Palmer's *Folk Etymology*).

Mr. Thomlinson, who with other chief parishioners was to be prevailed upon to build a stone tower, is mentioned with honour in Miss Kuper's paper on Dalston Parish Registers (*ante* vii, 185) as "a public spirited man", to whom Bishop Smith as well as Bishop Nicolson "referred on important occasions". There is extant a MS. of his, "full of quaint observations and details of family and farm life", entitled "The Book of Robert Thomlinson", on the first page of which is written:

> Spare not, nor spend too much. Be this thy care:
> Spare but to spend, and only spend to spare.

He did not "spend too much" on the project of a "stone tower"; which never came off. Yet it must not be assumed that he spent nothing in order to spare the ringers their "continual hazard". A close examination of the west wall shews that it has been raised considerably above its original height, and that its condition has at some time been a matter of concern to the authorities; for no less than six buttresses support the wall so raised. Two of these are later additions, on one of which is the date 1736, so that the wall was raised, and four buttresses erected, before 1736, probably soon after Bishop Nicolson's visit; to which time also we may perhaps assign the erection of a double cot in which the bells now hang on the apex of the west wall.

The bells now in the cot are:

> Treble, diameter 22 inches, weight about 2½ cwt.
> Tenor, diameter 26 inches, weight about 4 cwt.

They are rung from a chamber over the porch; they were formerly rung from the porch itself, as proved, during a recent repair of the porch ceiling, by the discovery of holes for the ropes.

The

Digitized by Google

The treble, which is blank, was supplied by Mr. J. Blaylock, of Carlisle, about the year 1847, in place of a bell which was cracked. An old ringer says it had long been cracked by boys throwing stones at it; had done so himself.

The tenor bears a shield*, on which are the initials R A, with a bell between them, and is dated 1704; from which it appears that the bishop's visit, though not resulting in a new tower, was soon followed by the purchase of a new bell. The same initials, with bell between, occur on other Cumberland bells, sometimes with the word "Wiggan" added; and from the Caldbeck treble we learn that the founder's surname was "Ashton". The Rev. Theodore Owen, of Manchester, says in a letter:—

I found R A, with bell between, and date 1703, at Llanfernien, Denbighshire; Luke Ashton, of Wigan, made the undated tenor of Urswick, N. Lancashire; and the second bell of Bolton-le-Sands, N. Lancashire, was cast at Wigan in 1694.

Inquiry at Wigan, if the foundry there was of ancient standing, might lead to identification of some of the hitherto unknown founders of mediæval bells in the northern counties.

The Dalston terrier of 1749, in its list of church goods, has this item:—

Two Bells with their frames the one thought to weigh about two hundred the other about three hundred.

The heavier of these, the weight of which is evidently understated in the terrier, was of course the Wigan bell, hung in 1704, and still remaining. The other, probably the bell replaced by the present treble, may also have been a Wigan bell of the same date. But it is quite as likely that only one new bell had to be procured in 1704, and

* For engraved illustration of which see *infra*, p 249, under heading of Kirkbampton.

that

Digitized by Google

that the bell parted with in 1847 was identical, not only with one of the terrier bells of 1749, but with one of the bells seen by Bishop Nicolson in 1703, also with one of the "ij prche belles" of Edward VI's inventory, and was even in 1552 a century old and more. It is a pity that, when taken down in 1847, a record of its inscription, if it had any, was not preserved.

The tenor is here tolled after, as well as before, a burial, viz :—Four strokes for a man, three for a woman, two for a boy (under twelve), and one for a girl. It is tolled when the first sod is thrown on the coffin. The people then go away.

The burial register has the following entries for the year 1576 :—

> January 24, Vidua Browne de Cardew drowned herselfe.
> Martij 7, Richard Burnes hanged himself in a slipp.
> Martij 25, Jhon Feddon paup was hanged in the bell rope.
> Junij 7, John Feddon qui semet cultro jugulavit.

As to the death of "Jhon Feddon pauper" Miss Kuper remarks :—

> One is in doubt whether he was killed while ringing the church bells, or committed suicide, though in that case it would surely be said he hanged himself (*ante* vii, 163).

It certainly appears from the above entries as if Jhon Feddon belonged to a suicidal family, and indeed to a suicidal parish. But Miss Kuper's conclusion that, if he committed suicide, "it would surely be said he hanged himself", seems fully borne out by the wording of the three other entries, especially in the case of Richard Burnes. As to the possibility of his being accidentally "killed whilst ringing the bells", it is true that men may be, and have been, so killed. Mr. W. C. Parker, captain of St. Stephen's (Carlisle) ringers, thus explains how a fatal accident may occur :—

In

Digitized by Google

In pulling the rope from what is called the *back stroke*, or rope end pull, a man who is not accustomed to ring may not stand in a proper position, or may bend himself too far forward, so that the rope in coming down might easily come on to his shoulder, coil behind his neck and on the other shoulder, then come round under his chin, when, as the bell went up, the rope would tighten round his neck, and dislocate it instantly.

But, as all bells until several years later than 1576 were only rung with half-wheels, and Dalston bells, then as now, were doubtless small, it is unlikely that John Feddon met his death in this way. If, then, he neither committed suicide, nor was killed accidentally, how came he to be "hanged in the bell-rope"? Well, he lived in troublous times, when even his neighbour at Rose Castle, the bishop himself, stood a chance of getting hanged. Bishop Best "received in 1564 a commission from Elizabeth, by which he was empowered to arm himself and his dependents; a measure deemed necessary in consequence of the unsettled and disturbed state of the diocese" (Whellan, p. 169). Another account says that the bishop was commissioned to arm "against the tumultuous and enraged populace" (Hutchinson, II, 629). In Jhon Feddon's case the "enraged populace" may have been the parish authorities, who perhaps had recourse to the "bell-rope" as the easiest and quickest means of getting rid of a "pauper".

GATESGILL.

The bell here is 20 inches in diameter, and weighs 1 cwt. 2 qr. 15 lbs. It is from the Loughborough foundry, and inscribed :—

J TAYLOR & CO 1877.

Mr. James Wilson, steward to Colonel Salkeld, supplies the following information :—

The annual picnic held at Gatesgill for many years yielded a profit which was devoted to buying a chest of tea to be distributed among the poor at Christmas. Whatever was saved went to a bell fund. Eventually

Digitized by Google

Eventually a new bell was bought; and the old one, which had no interest, the church being quite modern, was sold as part price.

It is likely enough, though by no means to be taken for granted, that the original bell was not older than the church, which was built, as a chapel of ease to Raughton Head, in 1869.

GRINSDALE.

Burn and Nicolson, speaking of Grinsdale, say:—

The church for many years laid totally in ruins, until Joseph Dacre esquire the impropriator about the year 1743 rebuilt it at his own expense. (B. & N. II, 227).

Mr. Joseph Dacre, of Kirklinton Hall, married Catherine, third daughter of Sir George Fleming, Bart., bishop of Carlisle. He probably gave the bell described in the terrier of 1749 as

one bell thought to weigh about half a hundred.

This is about the weight of the one bell now at Grinsdale, which Messrs. Green and Parker report as being 13 inches in diameter, blank, and resembling the Beaumont bell both as to shape of crown and metal loop surmounting the canons. The shape of crown here referred to is "like a policeman's helmet" (*ante* viii, 509). The occurrence of a helmet-shaped crown on the Christ Church (Carlisle) bell, cast in 1830 by "Burgess & Hayton" at the Carlisle Cockpit Smithy (*ib.* p. 528), points to the inference that the Beaumont and Grinsdale bells were cast at Carlisle; but at what time, as they are both blank, there is nothing to shew. It may, however, be assumed that the Grinsdale bell was cast in or soon after 1743.

HIGHHEAD & IVEGILL.

Highhead chapel and Ivegill church are in the same township; which from time immemorial has been indiscriminately

Digitized by Google

indiscriminately called Highhead or Ivegill; a township in the parish of Dalston.

The chapel, until 1868 a chapel of ease to Dalston, was originally built in 1358 (Hutchinson, II, 427; B. & N., II, 321). The county historians, however, omit to mention that it was rebuilt in 1682, as is indicated by an inscription over the door:

CHRISTOPHER RICHMOND ESQ
EDWARD HASELL ESQ
ANNO DOMINI 1682.

A tablet on the outside of the east wall has an undated inscription, but evidently belonging to the same time as that over the door:

C R ESQ E H ESQ
CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON CHARLES HALIN ROBERT HARRISON JOHN MONCKHOUSE HUGH IRELAND JOHN MASSON ROWLAND SIMPSON THOMAS BRUMELL THOMAS HARRISON JOHN BRISCOE GEORGE CLARKE BERN: BARTON JOHN BARTON
H R.

Whellan (p. 166), correctly describing the chapel as "a plain and somewhat mean-looking building", incorrectly says it was "erected in 1836 upon the site of an older building". The present vicar of Ivegill and Highhead, Canon Phillips, says it was "not rebuilt but only restored in 1836", and that old inhabitants remember it as having before that time "an open roof, and seats facing one another".

The bell, hung in a cot on the west gable, is 14¾ inches in diameter, weight about 90lbs, and bears this inscription:

1635 + A D * I B + S T +

The date is preceded by incised marks of "herring-bone" character. The cross is a cross-moline. The stamp between

Digitized by Google

between A D and I B is a circle inclosing a cross, and surrounded by projecting lines apparently representing the rays of the sun. The letters A D and I B are plain Lombardic. A D may be intended for *anno domini*. I B, from what is known of the inhabitants about that time, may stand for John Briscoe, John Barton, or John Bewley. S T, Roman capitals, and larger than the other letters, may be the initials of the bell-founder. Two letters, I W, roughly incised on the crown, may be the initials of some one who at a later period supplied the cast-iron headstock which is rivetted to the crown without canons.

In 1868 the Rev. Arthur Emilius Hulton, who since 1853 had been curate of Highhead, built Ivegill church at his own expense; when a new ecclesiastical parish was formed, consisting of the township of Highhead or Ivegill, with that of Itonfield, taken from Hesket-in-the-Forest, and Middlesceugh, a detached township of St. Mary's, Carlisle. Mr. Hulton died September 13, 1868, having only preached once in the new church, which was consecrated July 22 in the same year.

Ivegill church bell, which hangs in a closed cot on the west gable, and is inaccessible, was most likely new in 1868.

Highhead chapel, which has never been parochial, is now chapel of ease to Ivegill church.

HOLME EDEN.

"The ecclesiastical district of Holme Eden was formed by an order of Council dated October 15, 1845" (Whellan, p. 196), and comprises part of the parish of Wetheral and part of Hayton. The church has a tower 110 feet high, containing one bell, described in the terrier of 1867 as

A large bell.

This bell is 31 inches in diameter, weighs about 6½ cwt., and therefore, as Cumberland bells go, may be called "large";

Digitized by Google

"large"; though it would not be so considered in a ring-ing county. It is inscribed

R WATSON NEWCASTLE 1845.

Below the inscription is a shield; but whether bearing a coat of arms, or the founder's stamp, I do not know.

We know as yet of but two other Newcastle bells n this county, viz., one at Alston, recast by R. Watson in 1845, and one at Irthington, formerly reported as blank (*ante* vi, 433), but now ascertained to bear this inscription: THOMAS COOKSON NEWCASTLE 1812.

KIRKBAMPTON.

Two bells in double cot on west gable:—

NO.	NOTE	DIAM.	WEIGHT	DATE
1	C	17½ in.	1¼ cwt.	1883
2	B♭	19 in.	1⅜ cwt.	1705

The treble, cast by Warner & Son at the Crescent Foundry, Cripplegate, was given by the present rector on the occasion of the restoration of the church in 1883. The

tenor, dated 1705, was cast by R. Ashton, of Wigan, between whose initials, as on the Dalston tenor (*ante* p 243), there is the stamp of a bell, engraved ¾ size in the accompanying

Digitized by Google

accompanying illustration. Bishop Nicolson, who was here on July 2, 1703, says (*Visitation*, p. 20):

> One of the bells (the larger of the two) is crack'd; and has been laid aside for above 20 years.

Its recasting, but for the bishop's visit, might have been yet 20 years or more postponed; for in Cumberland country parishes in those days the *status quo* had great vitality. How long the other bell seen by Bishop Nicolson remained there is nothing to show, as the terriers have no mention of church goods. It has not been extant within living memory, but has left its mark, as the present rector reports, on "the stones of the western gable inside, which are quite worn into a groove by a chain rubbing against them, and more so than in the opening which contains the bell of 1705".

In 1552 a single line sufficed for the inventory of church goods here:—

> BANTON.—Item iij vestements a chales of tyn. . . .

The paper is torn off on the right hand side after the word "tyn", so that we cannot say whether "Banton", as Kirkbampton is here called, had any bells in 1552. But its "chales of tyn" indicates extreme poverty, perhaps due to border raids; and it is as likely as not that it was without a bell.

Here, as at Dalston, Bowness-on-Solway, Burgh-by-Sands, and some other Cumberland churches, one of the bells is tolled after as well as before a burial.

KIRKBRIDE.

In 1749, according to the terrier of that year, there were at this church

> two small bells.

All subsequent terriers mention only

> one bell.

It

Digitized by Google

It hangs in a cot on the west gable, and has not been specially examined for purpose of description, but is reported as "appearing to be about 20 inches in diameter, and thought to be blank".

There are here the usages of death-knell, after-burial bell, and early Sunday morning bell at 8.

ORTON.

In 1552 there were belonging to this church

ij bells one hand bell.

In 1749, according to terrier of that year, they had dwindled to

one Bell thought to weigh a hundred and a half.

Nor does any later terrier mention more than one.

The present bell is 17 inches diameter, weight about 1¼ cwt., note D, inscribed:

THOMAS HOLMES & THOMAS NIXON 1753.

These two men, as shewn by their signatures to the presentments for 1752-3, were the churchwardens for that year.

The present rector, the Rev. W. J. Gilbanks, informs me that there is here the usage of "early Sunday morning bell at 9; no death knell; call bell occasionally rung by request when the bidding, *i.e.*, invitation to a funeral, is going on".

Bishop Nicolson is said to have been a native of this parish. Burn & Nicolson say:—

He was born at Orton, near Carlisle, where his father Mr. Joseph Nicolson, formerly of Queen's College in Oxford, was then rector. In 1670, being then 15 years of age, he was admitted member of the said college. (B. & N. II, 293).

The statement that his father was rector of Orton is repeated by other local historians, *e.g.*, Hutchinson (II, 634), Lysons (p. 143), and Jefferson (History of Carlisle, p. 233.

Digitized by Google

233). Yet Burn & Nicolson, in their account of Plumbland parish, after mentioning that Lancelot Fletcher, rector of Plumbland, was among the contributors of provisions for the garrison of Carlisle during the seige, say :—

> The next incumbent was Joseph Nicolson, who was ejected by Cromwell's commissioners, and during the usurpation lived retired at his maternal inheritance at Park Brow in the parish of Stanwix, and on the coming in of King Charles the Second was restored. He was father of Dr. William Nicolson, bishop of Carlisle. (B. & N. II, 120).

It is evident, then, that in 1655, in which year the future bishop was born, Mr. Joseph Nicolson was not rector of Orton; and it is odd that such a mistake should appear in Burn & Nicolson's history, as Nicolson was the bishop's nephew. Mr. Gilbanks, in his paper on the Orton Registers, says :—

> The tradition that Bishop Nicolson was born in the rectory house at Orton must, unless further testimony be forthcoming, remain a tradition with a doubt (*ante*, viii, 254).

He was probably born and baptized at Stanwix; but, if so, the fact cannot be verified, as neither the register at Stanwix nor the transcripts in the episcopal registry reach back as far as 1655.

ROCLIFF.

The terrier of 1749 mentions

> one bell weighing near one hundred weight.

Four years later this bell was superseded by one of 15 inches diameter, weight about 98 lbs, inscribed only with date: 1753. Whellan, who begins his list of Rocliff incumbents with "William Robinson 1754", says (p, 578) that "previously to 1754 it seems not to have been a benefice but a mere curacy under the dean and chapter of Carlisle". Whatever it was, previously to 1754, Mr. Robinson held it, as may be seen from his signature to transcripts and presentments. He was probably a minor canon of Carlisle, and resided there till he died in 1780; for

Digitized by Google

for in 1777 there was still at Rocliff "neither house nor glebe" (B. & N. II, 223). It was in his time that the bell dated 1753 was procured. In the same year "an allotment of £200 of Queen Anne's Bounty fell to this church" (*ib*). If it was on the strength of this windfall that the curacy was transformed into an incumbency, and a bell put up to celebrate the event, these arrangements were premature; as Burn and Nicolson, writing in 1777, state that the allotment "still remains in the hands of the Governors undisposed of" (*ib*). The sole benefit, then, to Mr. Robinson from this matter seems to have been a new bell, wherewith to ring himself in on the occasion of his induction as first incumbent of Rocliff. This bell is no longer in use at the church, having been transferred to the schoolroom. Messrs. Green and Parker report it as long-waisted; not after the fashion of long-waisted mediæval bells, as at Burgh-by-Sands, the waists of which are nearly perpendicular; but with long slope from crown to soundbow. There is a bell of similar shape, dated 1750, at Cumrew. Both were probably cast at some local foundry, perhaps at Carlisle.

Rocliff church was rebuilt in 1848, and has now a bell 29½ inches in diameter, weight about 5¾ cwt., inscribed in Roman capitals:

QUOS CONVOCO SALVOS FAC DOMINE.

This bell, which bears no date or founder's name, and is described as evidently modern, probably superseded the old bell in 1848. It is rung as invitation or call bell, if wanted, between 8 and 9 a.m. on the day of a funeral.

Mr. R. S. Ferguson, in a note to Miss Powley's paper on "The Curfew Bell in Cumberland and Westmorland", says:

> At Rocliffe an eight o'clock bell is rung under the name of the 'Curfew Bell'; but this custom dates back only to the rebuilding of the church (*ante* iii, 133).

The

Digitized by Google

The only instance in Cumberland of the curfew as a survival is at Penrith. The Carlisle Corporation accounts contain entries of this kind :—

1603.	Itm unto henry Warwicke for curfewe bell	xiiis. iiijd.
1614.	Itm to Ralf Kidd for ringinge 8 of ye clocke	xiiis. iiijd.

In later years the hour was changed to "ix of ye clocke". But the Carlisle curfew ceased during the civil war, and has never been revived.

ROSE CASTLE.

The chapel bell here, 15½ inches diameter, weight about 1 cwt., is blank; probably given, in place of an older bell, by Dr. Percy, bishop of Carlisle from 1828 to 1856, who made all things new at Rose. It hangs in a cot, on the tower built in the 15th century by Bishop Richard Bell, whose *rebus*, the letter R cut in stone with a bell hanging under it, is on a cornice of the tower; for illustration of which see Bp. Nicolson's "Miscellany Accounts of Carlile Diocese" (p. 106).

SCOTBY.

The township of Scotby, in the parish of Wetheral, was made an ecclesiastical district in 1855. Its church has a tower, which contains a hemispherical bell, 22 inches in diameter, weight about 1½ cwt, the weight of a hemispherical bell being less in proportion to its diameter than that of one of the ordinary shape. Mr. W. C. Parker reports it as

attached to a wooden beam by one iron bolt, and not swung, but struck on the outside by a hammer, which has a hollow head, in which is inserted a wooden block.

It has, round the rim about an inch from the lip, the following inscription :—

Digitized by Google

G MEARS FOUNDER LONDON
THIS CHURCH WAS FOUNDED BY GEORGE HEAD HEAD
A D 1855.

The date is that of the building of the church, which was consecrated on September 14th, 1855. The bell must have been procured a few years later, since in 1855 the Whitechapel foundry was held by C. & G. Mears, the latter of whom did not become sole proprietor, at all events his name did not appear alone on Whitechapel bells, till 1858. The church was built at the expense of the late Mr. G. H. Head, of Rickerby, upon ground given by Mr. David Hodgson, who with other friends gave the endowment (Whellan, p. 197).

SEBERGHAM.

The terrier of 1749 mentions "two bells" as belonging to Sebergham church in that year, but says nothing about their weight.

The present vicar, in a paper contributed to the "Gatesgill Chronicle" of June 1882, referring to the restoration of the church in 1825-6, says:

A tower was then built at the west end, and a fairly good bell placed in it.

He adds that the tower was erected in the face of considerable opposition from some of the parishioners, and on the first Sunday that the church was opened after this new addition the following protest was found nailed to the church door:

The priest and the miller built the church steeple
Without the consent or goodwill of the people.
A tax to collect they tried to impose
In defiance of right and subversion of laws.
The matter remains in a state of suspension,
And likely to be a sad bone of contention.
If concession be made to agree with us all

Let

Digitized by Google

Let the tax be applied to build the church wall.
Church yard wall now in a ruinous state.
Sebergham High Bound,
July 12, 1826.

The "priest" was the Rev. J. Heysham, instituted in 1823, the first resident incumbent since 1768 (Whellan, p. 250). The "miller" was Mr. Thomas Hayton, of Crookholme Mill, Sebergham.

The following letter, preserved among the parish documents, belongs to an early stage of negotiations for the new bell :—

To Rev. Mr. Heysham.

Sir,—We herewith enclose you a statement as near as we possibly can ascertain of Two Bells: No 1, 29 inches diam., 450 lbs. No 2. 24 inches diam., 200 lbs. St. Cuthbert's bell is 32¾ inches diam., and we are informed it weighs 700 lbs. The Bell at Stanwix is 26 diam., and they say 200 lbs. But I am of opinion it is 300 lbs.

Yours, T. Burgess & Co.,
Carlisle, Feb. 24, 1826.

The Stanwix bell, which was the same then as now, is "28 inches in diameter, and therefore weighs about 5 cwt" (*ante*, vii, 235). But even had it been only 26 inches in diameter, as represented in this letter, it would have weighed nearly half as much again as the 300 lbs. assigned to it by the opinion of Mr. Burgess. His estimate of "No. 1, 29 inches diam., 450 lbs", however, exactly coincides with the weight of a bell of 29 inches diam., as given in Messrs. Taylor's "Bell Catalogue".

The founders' invoice, dated May 13, 1826, addressed to Mr. Hayton, and signed "Burgess and Insall", thus describes the bell cast for "the Parish of Cebereron" :—

To a church bell, 441 lbs at 2s per lb, £44 2s 0d.

The hanging and other expenses raised the total cost to £51 8s. 1d., which was reduced to £44 19s. 11d., by the following allowance for two old bells :—

Small bell from Cebehron 84 lbs at 12d	4	4	0
Do from Hisketh 53 lbs at 10d	2	4	2

These

Digitized by Google

These would seem to be the "two bells" mentioned in the terrier of 1749. But what is meant by one of them being "from Hisketh" I do not know.

The bell cast by "Burgess and Insall" still remains. It is 29 inches in diameter, and bears no inscription but the date: 1826. It is thus described in the terrier of 1828, signed by "J. Heysham, perpetual curate, Thomas Hayton and John Bulman, churchwardens":

One large bell weighing four hundred and fourty-four pounds and purchased by subscriptions in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six.

It is seldom that a terrier ventures beyond stating that a bell is "about", or is "thought to be", such and such a weight, and it seems rather odd that one professing to give the precise weight should not agree exactly with the founders' invoice.

The fact that this bell was "purchased by subscriptions" indicates considerable pertinacity on the part of "the priest and the miller"; who, according to the local poet, when "a tax they tried to impose" for building the "church steeple", had suffered defeat from the parishioners. The tower, then, must have been paid for by subscription; yet they had enough money to spare for a new bell. It is probable, however, that the "miller", if not the "priest", only wanted the tower for the sake of the bell, and may have had himself to bear a considerable part of the cost; which, if bells were his hobby, he would not grudge. This view of the case is supported by the circumstance of his succeeding Insall, two or three years later, as partner to Burgess, at the Cockpit Smithy, where the Sebergham bell was cast. The names BURGESS & HAYTON occur on several Cumberland bells of the period 1830-3, *e.g.* Hayton, Stapleton, Christchurch (Carlisle), and Wetheral.

Mr. Hayton was the donor of the Sebergham school bell, which is $7\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, and blank.

THURSBY.

Digitized by Google

THURSBY.

The church, dedicated to St. Andrew, was rebuilt in 1846, and a ring of six bells, from the Whitechapel foundry, placed in the tower. The present vicar, the Rev. W. Golling, says that the old church, consisting of nave, south aisle, and a very large chancel higher than the nave, was thought to be so dilapidated as to be on the point of falling to pieces; but its walls, which were very thick, were found to be so strong that gunpowder had to be used to blow them down. Whellan, speaking of the new church, says (p. 251) :—

> The funds for its construction were raised by a rate of 3s. 6d. in the pound, aided by £500 left by the late Sir John Brisco. The cost of the bells was defrayed by a separate rate.

Mr. Golling, however, states that the cost of only two of the bells was defrayed by a rate, the other four being given by Sir Wastell Brisco, son and successor of Sir John. The frame of the bells and all the other woodwork in the belfry are of the old oak of the former church. On each of the bells is inscribed :—

C & G MEARS FOUNDERS LONDON 1846.

The weights in the following table have been supplied from the foundry :—

	Note	Diameter	cwt.	qr.	lbs.
Treble	F♯	25¼ inches	3	3	9
No. 2.	E	26 inches	3	3	21
No. 3.	D	27¾ inches	4	1	18
No. 4.	C♯	29 inches	5	0	0
No. 5.	B	31½ inches	6	0	11
Tenor	A	34½ inches	7	0	16

These bells are the lightest ring of six in Cumberland. There

Digitized by Google

There are, however, only twelve churches in the county which have as many as six bells.

There was only one old bell remaining at the church when the new bells were ordered. It was sent to the foundry, the present proprietor of which says it weighed 1 cwt. 3 qrs. 21lbs. Whether it had any inscription he does not know.

Edward VI's Inventory of Church Goods reports as belonging to "Thurisbie" in 1552

ij lytill belles.

Bishop Nicolson, on June 18, 1703, found

one of the Bells broken.

The terrier of 1749 has this item:

Two Bells with their frames.

That of 1828:

One bell with its frame One broken bell.

It is uncertain, then, whether the bell sent to the Whitechapel foundry in 1846 was ancient.

There is here the usage of the early Sunday morning bell, at 9-30. On the morning of the day before a funeral, if the whole parish is invited to attend, the tenor is rung as the "bidding" bell.

UPPERBY.

This parish, comprising several townships of the ancient parish of St. Cuthbert's, Carlisle, was formed into a legal district for ecclesiastical purposes in 1846; in which year the church, erected by subscription in 1840, was consecrated (Whellan, pp. 184-5).

Mr. W. C. Parker reports the bell, which is hung in the tower and rung by a wheel, as 20½ inches in diameter, weighing therefore about 2⅛ cwt.; with "helmet shaped crown", like the bells at Beaumont, Grinsdale, Christ church (Carlisle), and Carlisle gaol; inscribed only with date:

Digitized by Google

date: 1840. The figure 4 is reversed; an unusal circumstance at so modern a date.

The death knell, without "tellers", is tolled here. People are bidden to funerals by a person going round the village; sometimes, when he has to go to the farmers, on horseback.

WARWICK.

Bishop Nicolson, when he visited Warwick, on July 30, 1703, found

> no Monuments, of any Kind, either in ye Church or Churchyard (p 51).

Nor was he at all favourably impressed with anything he did find there, including the bell and its gear, of which he says:

> There has formerly been a Square Tower at the West End; but, at present they have only a pittiful Lodgement for a single little Bell.

Hutchinson (vol I, p 155), quoting from "Pennant's Tour", published in 1760, says the church "once extended above 21 foot further west, there being still at that end a good round arch, now filled up". The tower, then, like the arch, may have been Norman. The "pittiful lodgement", which succeeded it as a receptacle for the bell, was a cot on the west gable of the nave, as shewn in a photograph prefixed to a circular (appealing for funds to restore the church) issued in 1868 by the present vicar of Wetheral, with which parish Warwick has ever since 1542 been ecclesiastically united. It was intended, if funds permitted, to reopen the arch, extending the church westward on the old foundation, adding "a south-west doorway and western spirelet". The framework of the bell, however, is now fixed against the west wall of the church. The bell seen by Bp. Nicolson has disappeared, and in its place there is one 17½ inches in diameter, weighing about 1⅓ cwt, with a band of conventional foliage round its shoulder, and on its waist nothing but a date: 1818.

WAVERTON.

Digitized by Google

WAVERTON.

A township of Wigton parish. Church built in 1855. The present bell, 14 inches diameter, weight 64 lbs, cast by J Warner & Son in 1884, was given by Mr. Edwin Banks when the church was repaired in that year.

Mr. Edwin Banks, of Highmoor, Wigton, the donor of this bell and of the Silloth tenor, is an enthusiast in the matter of bells. A carillon of nine bells, total weight about 9 tons, cast by Severin Van Aerschodt, of Louvain, will shortly be placed in the clock tower at Highmoor, which has been strengthened to receive them. Besides these there will be the hour bell, 7 ft. 5½ inches diameter, weighing nearly 9 tons, cast by Messrs. Taylor. These bells will form a remarkable company, the hour bell taking rank as fourth among the great bells of England, as will be seen from the following table:—

BELL	NOTE	TONS	CWT	QR	FOUNDER	DATE
Great Paul	E♭	16	14	2	J Taylor	1882
Big Ben	E	13	10	3	G Mears	1857
Peter of York	F	10	15	0	C & G Mears	1845
Joe of Highmoor	A♭	8	16	0	J Taylor	1886
Tom of Oxford	A	7	12	0	C Hodgson	1676

WETHERAL.

There is in Wetheral church tower only one bell, 33½ inches in diameter, weighing about 8 cwt., inscribed:—

BURGESS & HAYTON FOUNDERS CARLISLE
1833
REV MR STANGER HENRY HOWARD ESQ
CHURCHWARDENS
R D IRVING WM ROBINSON
GOE LITTLE JOHN DOBINSON

This

Digitized by Google

This is the largest and latest example, as yet known, of a bell inscribed with the names of Burgess and Hayton. Their partnership, which began in 1829, or thereabout, did not last long. It probably ceased soon after the removal of the foundry from the Cockpit Smithy to Water Lane, where the Wetheral bell is known to have been cast (*ante* VI, 430). Mr. Hayton, who since 1829 had lived in Carlisle, then returned to Sebergham, where he died on February 26th, 1882, aged 80 (*Gatesgill Chronicle*, July, 1883). In Steele's Carlisle Directory for 1837 Thos Burgess appears as sole proprietor of the Water Lane premises, then known as the Waterloo Foundry; which name was transferred by a later proprietor to new premises in Botchergate, where the business is still carried on. It is probable that several of the bells in Cumberland which bear only a date were cast by Burgess, who seems never to have put his name on a bell except whilst in partnership with Hayton. In 1826 the firm was "Burgess and Insall" (*ante*, p. 256).

The "Rev Mr Stanger" was vicar of Wetheral for 58 years, and his predecessor, George Gilbanks, had been vicar almost as long, the two together covering more than a century.

"Henry Howard Esq", of Corby Castle, was born in 1757, and "died March 1, 1840, in the enjoyment of the highest reputation for piety, patriotism, and virtue, and was not less distinguished by his courtesy and kindness than by his literary attainments and correct taste" (Whellan, p. 195). Evidence of his correct taste may be seen in the monument which he erected to the memory of his wife in the chapel which he added in 1791 to the chancel of Wetheral church, "executed by the celebrated sculptor Nollekins, and declared by competent judges to be the finest modern piece of sculpture in England" (*ib*, p. 189). Nor was his good taste less evident in his care for ancient monuments than in his erection of new. He communicated

Digitized by Google

communicated to the Society of Antiquaries an accurate fac-simile of the Runic inscription on the western side of Bewcastle cross (*Archæologia*, XIV, 48), which Bishop Nicolson had tried in vain to decipher (Bp. N's *Visitation*, p. 56). He also endeavoured, unfortunately without success, to save from further destruction the ruins of Wetheral Priory. "What was left of this edifice by the zealots of Henry VIII's days was demolished, except the gateway, or lodge, by the dean and chapter of Carlisle, who built a prebendal house &c. in Carlisle with the materials. When this was in agitation Mr. Howard offered a sufficient compensation if they would suffer the building to stand; but his proposition was rejected" (Hutchinson, vol. I, p. 156).

Mr. George Little, whose christian name the bell-founders carelessly abbreviated into "Goe", was not one of the churchwardens in 1833, but acted for his son, John Little, now of Watchcross.

Mr. John Little says that the cost of the bell was £40 and the metal of a former bell, which had long been cracked. The former bell, then, if long cracked in 1833, was not long sound, since Hutchinson, speaking of Wetheral church in 1794, says (vol. I, p. 196):—

> In 1789 and 1790 the whole was flagged, stalled, plaistered, and ceiled, and the tower was built, furnished with four spires, and a new bell hung therein.

The terrier of 1777 has no inventory of church goods. That of 1749 mentions "two bells"; which, as there was then no tower, doubtless hung in a double cot on the west gable.

On the east gable of the nave there still remains the ancient cot which once held the sanctus bell. Long vacant, probably ever since the reign of Elizabeth, it now contains a small bell, procured when the church was restored in 1882.

There

Digitized by Google

There is extant at the Record Office a MS which gives some information concerning the bells of Wetheral Priory, which were confiscated when the priory was suppressed in 1538. This document is the report of the commissioners appointed in 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, A D 1554-5, to inquire what had become of the lead and bells of certain Cumberland and Westmorland monasteries dissolved in the reign of Henry VIII. Among the instructions issued to the commissioners was this :—

Item to enquire whether the iij Bells of the Late Cell of Wetheral weying vi C pound weight do remayne wthin the same Churche or ells were sold by any of the said layte Receyvors Willm Grene or Richard Bonnye or any other or ells what became of them.

To this item of inquiry the commissioners in their report made the following answer:—

Lancelot Saulkelde clark Deane of the Catherall Churche of Carlyle saythe that one bell of the thre bells pteyning to the layte sell of Wetherell came to Cárlysle whiche bell was hanged uppon the walle called Springall Tower in Carlyle to call the workmen to worke at the making of the new cytydall in Carlyle and mending of the castell ther but what the weyght of the said Bell was he knoweth not And for the other two bells the said Lancelot Saulkelde dothe confesse hym self that they remayne in a house in Wetherall for the Quenes mats use unbroken to be delyuered when yt shall please her grace to comaunde anye of her councell to call for the same two bells And as towching the weight of the sayd two bells he doth not certaynlye knowe albeit he dothe esteme the said two bells to be fyve hundredth pounde weight and further he knowethe not.

Lancelot Salkeld, the last prior of Carlisle, and appointed the first dean by the foundation charter of Henry VIII, in which office he remained until the end of Henry's reign, was a younger son of the Salkelds of Corby Castle. He was ejected from the deanery by Edward VI, restored to it by Mary, and again ejected by Elizabeth. The Salkelds held Corby manor and castle from 1335 to 1624, when they sold them to Lord William Howard.

WIGTON

Digitized by Google

WIGTON.

The vestry, on March 24, 1788, in which year the parish church was rebuilt, passed the following resolution :—

That one Bell is proper and necessary to be provided for the use of the parish Church of Wigton now rebuilding and that the sd Bell be of sufficient weight that its sound may be distinctly heard throughout the parish that the weight thereof be 1200 lb or thereabout and that the Churchwardens and the Committee named in the Faculty for building the sd Church be authorised and requested to give order for such Bell with all appurtenances making due enquiry how and of whom the same may be purchased to best advantage and that the payment for sd Bell shall be provided for out of the Church Rates in such manner as is the payment of the Contract for building the new Church.

The "due enquiry" made by the churchwardens and committee resulted in their having recourse to the Whitechapel foundry; from which they ordered a bell, note G, 41 inches in diameter, and therefore weighing about 13¼ cwt., *i.e.*, 1568 lbs. thus exceeding their instructions by nearly 4 cwt. But, if called to account by the vestry for such excess of zeal, no doubt they replied :—'Well, but you wanted a bell *of sufficient weight that its sound may be distinctly heard throughout the parish*; and the parish is large'. And they might, or could, or should have added: 'Wigton has now the honour of possessing the biggest bell that is in any Cumberland parish church'. To this day, leaving out the cathedral, as not being a parish church, the weight of the Wigton bell is only exceeded by that of the tenors in the rings of eight, and by that of the seventh and eighth bells at Silloth.

It has on its shoulder the following names :—

THE REVD WILFRID CLARKE VICAR.
CHURCHWARDENS
JNO ATKINSON JOSEPH ISMAY
JNO MESSENGER ROBT MURRAY.

On

Digitized by Google

On its waist is:—

W & T MEARS OF LONDON FECIT 1789
LATE LESTER PACK & CHAPMAN.

William Mears, the first of his family who had anything to do with the Whitechapel foundry, became connected with it in the following way:—

In 1762 Lester and Pack, the then proprietors, having to recast the great bell of Canterbury cathedral, found it more convenient to do the work on the spot than to carry the bell to London and back again. William Chapman, Lester's nephew, was accordingly sent down to perform the task. It was whilst engaged in this business that Chapman saw among the bystanders a young man who seemed to take great interest in the proceedings, and he offered to take him back to London and teach him to be a bell-founder. This was W. Mears; he accepted the invitation, and went to London with Chapman to learn his profession. (Tyssen's *Sussex Bells*, p. 40).

On Lester's death, in 1769, the firm became "Pack & Chapman"; on Pack's death, in 1731, Chapman took W. Mears into partnership; Chapman's death, in 1783, left W. Mears sole proprietor; and in 1787 the firm became "W. & T. Mears". Chapman, whatever else he may have taught W. Mears, did not teach him Latin, though he himself and Pack had, after several years, managed "to discover that the FECIT of their earlier bells should give place to FECERUNT" (*ante*, VII, 235).

Bishop Nicolson, who visited Wigton on July 7, 1703, says (*Visitation*, p. 23):—

They have two small Bells in a good Square Steeple.

The terrier of 1749 has this item:—

Two Bells with their frames.

That of 1777 has no inventory of church goods. The "two small bells", seen by the bishop in 1703, probably remained until superseded in 1788 by the bell which was to be "heard throughout the parish". Nearly all Cumberland churches had formerly, and many still have, two small

Digitized by Google

small bells, the largest seldom weighing as much as 3 cwt. That this has been so from time immemorial may be seen by reference to Edward VI's Inventory of Church Goods in 1552; the Cumberland portion of which is published in Vol. VIII, (pp. 186-204), of these Transactions. The Cumberland Inventory does not give the weights; but it only applies the epithet "gret" to the bells of eight churches, and we know from the mediæval bells which still remain in the county how small, as a rule, most of the ancient Cumberland bells must have been. In the midland and southern counties the ancient bells were not only more numerous, but much heavier; so heavy, indeed, that when change-ringing began to be prevalent, for the requirements of which it was necessary to increase the number of bells in a ring, it was found to be the cheapest plan to recast the whole ring, say, from three or four heavy bells into six lighter. In Cumberland, where the ancient bells were small, the process has been reversed. In many places the "two small bells" have been recast into one larger; sometimes, as at Wigton, though this is an extreme case, with a good deal of new metal added. Both of these processes have tended to diminish the number of ancient bells. It may be possible to prevent further spread of the mischief. Cumberland folk are proverbially slow to take to anything new; and, if once their sympathy be enlisted on behalf of bells which have called their fore-elders to church for 500 years or more, they may be unwilling to discard them, even for a big new bell, warranted to make itself heard all over the parish.

But Wigton has already got its big bell; no longer new, however, but now almost a centenarian. It has tolled the death knell of all who took part in relegating its two "small" predecessors to the Whitechapel furnace. Those were pre-archæological days, and the vestry of 1788 had every excuse for what they did. At all events, whilst they were about it, they got a thoroughly good bell, worthy to be

Digitized by Google

be the tenor of a ring of eight. Their descendants, if unable to see their way to a ring of eight or even of six, would do well to act on the following advice:—

If it is not possible to obtain a good peal of six or eight, why not be content with a really good tenor and one bell next above it? Nothing can be grander than two good bells chiming thus together; witness the two bells rung daily for service at Magdalen and New College, Oxon. (Ellacombe's *Devonshire Bells*, pp. 9, 10).

The proposer of this arrangement, the Rev. H. J. Ellacombe, late rector of Clyst St. George, Devon, was not only the most eminent campanist of his day, but also an accomplished ringer.

The death knell is tolled at Wigton in case of death of an old inhabitant; and the bell is rung at 8 and 9 on Sunday mornings.

WREAY.

Wreay is an ancient chapelry in the parish of St. Mary's, Carlisle; to which, by order of Council, dated January 14, 1869, were added portions of the parishes of Upperby and Hesket-in-the-Forest, and the whole was constituted a consolidated chapelry.

The terriers of 1749 and 1777 mention

one small bell.

The present bell, which is blank, 13 inches in diameter, weight about 62 lbs., is small enough to answer this description, but was probably given when

the chapel was rebuilt in 1843, at a cost of about £1,300; the whole of which sum, with the exception of a small donation from the patrons of the living, and the contributions of a few friends, was defrayed by Mrs. Losh of Woodside. (Whellan, p. 147).

At the cemetery a short distance from the chapel there is a cracked cast iron bell, blank, 15½ inches in diameter, weight about 1 cwt.

Digitized by Google

ART. XIX.—*Churchwardens Accounts, Kendal.* By GEORGE RUSHFORTH.

Communicated at Kendal, July 7, 1881.

"THE Accompts of the churchwardens of the Parish Church of K. Kendall," which have been preserved to us commence with the 25th of March Anno Dmi 1658, and carry us back to the last years of the Commonwealth; the year 1658 was the year when William Brownsword first appears as vicar of Kendal. The book commences with a list (not quite perfect) of the names of the 33 churchwardens of the parish, ten of whom represented the township of Kendal, and the others (one for each) of the outlying townships in the very extensive parish of Kendal.

There were evidently accounts kept before this time, the first entry in this book being:

	£	s.	d.
First Received of their p[r]dicesso[rs] Churchwardens of the last yeare in mony	IX	X	VII

Roman numerals are used for the first three years in all the entries, but from 1661 a change occurs and Arabic figures are used.

The sources of income were, from use of "cloths," burials, rent of the bellhouse, some small bequests, and a rate when required.

The accounts for the year 1658 shew the receipts to have been:

	£	s.	d.
From their predecessors	9	10	7
„ Clothes and Burials	11	14	8
„ Rent of "Belhouse"	0	10	0
„ Ianson's Charity	0	3	4
„ Alice Duckett's use money	0	6	2
Sume of all receipts this yeare =	22	4	9

Mony

Digitized by Google

Mony disbursed and layd out by the said churchwardens for the repaire of the church and other things needful to be done in & about the same amounted to £20 10 9

The balance or "church stocke" at the end of the year was £1 14 0. As much curious information may be obtained from a search in these accounts of 200 years ago, throwing light on the manners, habits, and customs of the period, on the condition of the building at that time, the method of repairing it, the rate of wages, and also the occasional use of words now almost obsolete, I have made the following extracts, as representing the style of entries, many of which recur year by year in almost similar words.

Amongst the entries of money received for cloths and burials in 1658 are:

Rec for ye cloth & bur of Mr. John Washington childe of Heigt, now Major .... iiis viiid
Rec for ye bur of Mr. Gyles Readman wife of Heigt Junior (a souldear) .... vis viiid
Rec for ye cloth & bur in ye Lady quier of Richard Robinson sonne of Natland .... xis iiiid
Rec for ye cloth & bur in ye Lady quier of John Hadwens childe of ffinkel Streett Mrcer .... xs iiijd

These are some of the larger amounts, the ordinary payments for "cloth" being fourpence for a child and sixteenpence for an adult.

The payments were chiefly for work done, the method evidently being to purchase materials required and employ the labour needed.

1658 Paid to John Spooner for halfe a quarter and a pecke of lyme .... iiiis iiijd
Paid to Anthony Shawe and Thomas Gilpin for slecking the lyme and blending the lyme & sand and iid in drinke .... viiid
Paid to John ffox for 2 daies Roughcasting upon the higher & lower leads & Church Walls after xiid pr daie .... iis

paid

Digitized by Google

Paid to Will[m] Robinson for 2 daies about ye same work after x[d] per daie .... xx[d]
Paid to Anthony Shawe for tueing the lyme and sand 2 daies & more .... xviii[d]
Paid for bread & drinke & other charges to them in tyme of the worke .... xxi[d]
Paid to John Ward for mending the formes in the Church .... xiv[d]
Paid to Geo. Wilkinson for a Wood Jeast for a Sole-tree for fastning formes ends into .... viii[d]
Paid to Mr. John Washington for nailes vi and for drinke to John Warde ii[d] .... viii[d]
Paid to Richard Castley for keeping & ingrossing this yeares accompts and other his paines in & about the repaires of the church .... xl[s]

Richard Castley appears to have been parish clerk and kept the accounts; he makes at the end of each year a summary of the number of christnings, weddings, and buryings, very interesting at the present time, as the register of this period is unfortunately missing; he ceases to keep the account in 1660, and the summary is not continued by his successor.

From some entries it would appear that a lych gate or some similar structure was at the entrance to the church yard; no trace of it now exists.

1658 Paid to Richard Robinson for 2 daies Roughcasting about the West end of the Church, Church Yard Gates & some other places about ye church ..... ii[s]
Paid to Robt Vicars for some Smale Slate for Gable ending of the Church Yard Gates .... iiii[d]

That there was not only a clock in the tower but also chimes is very evident from the annual charges for repairs.

1658 Paid to George Wilkinson for keeping clocke & chymes this yeare .... xvi[s]
Paid to Thomas Chamber wyer drawer for a pound of wyer for clocke & chyme .... xii[d]

A new clocke "dyall" was provided this year.

1658

Digitized by Google

1658 Paid to Thomas Birkett for shutting and playning of ye boords for 4 crests and joyning of them together for the new dyall .... iiij^{s}

Paid to Mr. James Cocke for oyling, gilding, and painting of the new dyall and other his paines in and about the same .... xl^{s}

Paid to Mr. John Washington^{n} for a new pointer to itt, 6 new crooks for fastning of itt, for his owne paines & his mans in setting upp of the dyall, for mending of the chyme & 2 hammers ..... x^{s}

The annual charge for glazing the windows was somewhat heavy.

1658 Paid to John Straker & Raulph his sonne for 54 foot & 8 inches of new glasse after 7^{d} per foott ..... xxxi^{s} vi^{d}

Paid to them more for 27 foot & halfe of ould glasse sett in new lead after 4^{d} per foott .... ix^{s} ii^{d}

Paid for drinke att the taking downe and setting upp of the glasse and those that did helpe them to rayse upp the great stees and helping to remove them in the tyme of the worke ..... xxii^{d}

1661. Paid for two foote and three quarters new glasse which was broken and fell by the winde forth of a window in ye second storey in Lady quire at 7^{d} fr the foot 00 01 09

In 1664, a contract is made with Christopher Parker for the annual sum of "Three Poundes lawfull English money" to "amend, repair and sett up all ye glasse in every window in and about ye said church of K. Kendall which doth belong to ye said Parish to repaire"; he received his £3 0s. 0d. for two years, when the churchwardens "thought ye above mentioned summe of three pounds too much" it is now ordered (April 27, 1666) "with ye consent of Christopher Parker that he shall receive yearly for the time to come ye summe of thirty shillings" nevertheless if in any "extraordinary wind or casualty the windowes come to bee broken that then ye churchwardens will have some consideration to prevent his losse."

Christopher

Digitized by Google

Christopher Parker receives his 30s. for about 15 years, and in 1681 the payment is made to Mabell Parker for her late husband.

The repair of the roof of so large a building naturally causes many entries in the books.

1658.	Paid to Hugh ffoorth for 5 daies soadering upo ye higher and lower leads			xs
	Paid for Peats a seurall tymes for heating ye plummers Jrons			iijs
	Paid to Hugh fforth for his man 5 daies for heating his Jrons			vs
	Paid to him more for 79 pounds of soader after xijd pr pound	iij[l]	xix[s]	o
	Paid to him more for 7 stone & 5 pound of ould Webbe lead for the Vestrie		xiv[s]	
	Paid for Candles for ye running of his soader			iijd
1661.	In drinke to Hugh fforth and 3 men while they wrought upon ye Leades, and when Hugh came to see ye ruins of ye High Steeple	00	01	04
1663.	Paid for lead for covering that place on ye Vestry leads where it was stolne away	00	12	00
1676.	Paid to John Ingerson (one of ye Churchwardens fr K. Kendall for this prsent year (76) by consent of his fellows throughout the whole parish for Twenty Hundred, Three stone and two pound of Pigg-lead,* the w[ch] was bought by him of S[r] Phillipp Musgrove for ye use of ye church att the rate of eleauen shillings for the hundred came to 11[li] 4[s] 4[d] — I say	11	04	04
1678.	Paid to Mr. Troughton for a Tunn & a halfe and two hundred weight of Pigg-lead the which he bought of S[r] Richard Musgrave,† for the sole use of Kendall church without any profitt to himselfe	16	00	00
	Paid to Lancelott fforth in money in prte for his work wrought upon the Roofe of ye chuch & otherwise, which worke (as by his bill doth			

* This would be lead from Hartley Castle, which the Musgraves dismantled. EDITOR.

† This would also be from Hartley Castle. EDITOR.

appear

Digitized by Google

appear) amounts to the sum of 19li 08 5, only paid then ye sum of 03 11 04

1679. Paid for clensing the gutters upon the last two great snows least ye church should be over flown by not prventing 00 00 06

1679. January 19. An agreement made between the churchwardens and Thomas Lickbarrow, by which it is provided:

That Thomas Lickbarrow of Barrows green plumer & his son Regnald of the said Barrows green are bound to Repaire the Leads upon the Roofe of Kendall Church & for his paines to have Ten pounds in hand to be paid him when he have given security to the Churchwardens. It was also ordered that 5li pr Annem shall be paid him the said Thomas or Regnald for their sufficient keeping of the Church dropp Dry—during their naturall lives, and also that when any Lead shall be taken upp, the Churchwardens shall out of the publicke stock finde all such leads & Nayles as are needfull.

(Signed by 30 Churchwardens.)

In 1681. Payment is made for a new key for the "Leadhouse doore."

The repair, rough-casting, and white-washing of the exterior of the church was not without danger.

1659. Paid to Richard Robinson for 3 daies Roughcasting of the south side of the steeple and some other places upon the higher & lower leads .... iiis vid

Paid to George Wilkinson for his paines in the tyme of the worke in fastning of the Craddle above in drawing upp and letting downe of the same iis

Paid for drinke to the workmen and other helpers in the tyme of worke itt being troublesome ... iis vid

1679. Paid by consent of Churchwardens towards the burying of one Edward Sheapherd of Kirkland who was killed whilst he was workeing about the repaire of ye steeples Roughcasting 00 06 00

The interior of the church received constant applications of whitewash as year by year payments are made for "Lyme" and labour.

1668.

Digitized by Google

1668. Paide to Rich. Robinson &s man 2 days Limeing about Church & C. Walls	0	3	4
Paide for Blending of ye Lyme	0	0	4
Paide to one for reaching Lyme to both	0	1	4
Paide for Drink at y^t^ time to them &c.	0	1	4
1681 Paid for mending of a Lyme Tubb belonging the Church	0	0	3

In the year 1684, the church was "beautified" with sentences and embellishments of a quaint character, which remained for a period of about 150 years; and, though there may be a few ancient inhabitants of the town still left who remember the divers and sundry fat cherubim and seraphim, green hissing serpents and flying dragons, which, with texts of scripture written in black letters within oval and other shaped compartments ornamented in green, yellow, and black, occupied nearly every available space on the interior of the walls of the church. The number must be very small who can call to memory the appearance of the church before 1829, and the following extracts from the account book exhibit the manner in which the church was brought to the state in which our grandfathers knew it.

At a general meeting of the Churchwardens &c. upon the 18th day of June A^no^ D^m^ 1684 Then itt is ordered that an Assessm^t^ shall be made Collected & brought in to Thom. Castley Receiuer at the rate of 2^s^ pr^lb^ for the beautifying of the Church & making anew the Kings-Arms &c.

1684 Memorandum the said 18th day of June as appeares on the other side, that it is Agreed by & between James Addinson of Hornby, in ye county of Lancashire Painter, & the Church-Wardens &c. of the whole p^r^sh of Kendall for the time being, And the said James for himselfe doth covenant and grant to & wth the said Churchwardens &c. & their successo^rs^ That for and in consideracon of ye sum of Thirty pounds of Currant Inglish money to be paid him by ye said Churchwardens their Successors or Assignes forth of the money belonging the said Church of Kendall, vizt what sum of money comes in upo this last Assessm^t^ which is prmised by Churchwardens to be at or before the first day of August next & the remaineing part of the said Thirty Pounds to be paid him at or before the 18th day of October next

Digitized by Google

next comeing & the said James shall further^th^ well & sufficiently beautifie the Church vizt Plaister it w^th^in where wanting whitening all through with size, soe that it shall not grime or spoil mens cloathes, well writeing of sentencs & florishing them decently, and n good order And he alsoe to make a new the Kings Armes & the Ten Comandm^ts^ & to do them soe well as they shall not peel or fail for the space of twenty years next hereafter coming; And the said James doth alsoe covenant & prmise to & wth the said Churchwardens that he shall & will finde of his owne ppr cost & charges all materialls whatsoever in and about the worke aforesaid; to ye prformance of all ye aforesaid covenants the said James hath prmised to give bound wth good security of 100^li^ upo Munday next comeing, whereunto he hath put his hand the day & year first above written.

1684, December 31th. It was concluded & agree on by the generall consent of churchwardens whose hands are vnder written that James Addison shall have for his extraordinary paines in beutifying the church, the sum of six Pounds, in consideracon whereof the said James is sufficiently to make green the font & Pulpit & beautifie the cornise under the Kings Armes & the said James hath received in hands the day above the sum of forty shillings and he to have other four Pounds when he hath sufficiently done his worke.

This was not the first occasion when part of the church was made "*green*," the favourite Kendal colour; in 1676 the communion table was covered with *green* and a hanging at the back also was *green* as shewn by the following entries:

1676. Paid to Mr. James Simpson (by order of the vicar and churchwardens) for 15 yeards & a quarter of fine-green-cloth, eleaven yeards of ffine-Hollan and silk-ffringe for the green-table cloth &c. 12 11 06

Paid to Willm Webster (by consent of churchwardens) for coullering of ye Rayles within the chancell, the frame of the Comunion-table, the frame also wherein the green-cloth doth hing, wth some pannells belonging the Pulpitt where was needfull, vizt All greene, the sum of 02 00 00

Changes in the interior arrangements have gone on from time

Digitized by Google

time to time, of which occasional traces are discovered in the accounts.

1659. Paid to Thomas Birkett Joyner for six daies worke about the new pew before the pulpit for the minister to read & expound in. .... vi^{s}

Paid to Mr. John Washington for an Iron band for fastning of the pulpitt when itt was raysed upp, 3 other bands for the same, for cutting and fitting the 2 rodds for the cannapie of the pulpit .... iiij^{s} viii^{d}

Paid to him more for Iron & workmanshipp for the rodd for setting the houre glasse in .... xviii^{d}

1660. Paid to John Warde for 2 daies worke for the great west door of the church, mending Mr. Bellingham quier which was fallen downe, some formes in the church & lying some planks in the steeple. .... ii^{s} iij^{d}

1661. To George Wilkinson wife for Ale to ye Wrightes, Limers, and Joyners, while they were working at ffont and cou^{r} and other places in church, as setting up poore peoples stall, ye Verestry and plum-frame, in all. 00 09 04

1670. Paide to Edward Tompson, Mason for Laying 48 yards of flaggs in ye south side alley. 06 02 00

Paide for Packthread for Edw. Tompson to measure wth & to leval by. 00 00 01

1675. Paid W^{m} ffletcher, John Becke & Robert Pye for inlargeing the comunion-table, Railing it in, and other worke done by them. 09 03 08

Paid for two flaggs to place wthin the Railes 2^{s} & watching ye church 2 nights 18^{d}. 00 03 06

1679. Paid to Mr. John Ingerson which he paid to Edward Bond, ffreemason & his prtner for their worke about the Lord-Parr-quier window repaire 02 02 01

1663. To ye severall men y^{t} helped to reare ye kings arms & comandm^{ts} drinke 00 01 06

To John Webster in part for beautifying the church 06 00 00

Paid to Sr Joseph Cradocke* men when the terrier was given in & to certify the whitening and beautifying of the church. 00 05 00

* Sir Joseph Cradock was the great archdeacon of Richmond, see *ante* vol. iii., p. 56. EDITOR.

Paid

Digitized by Google

Paid to George Birkett in part for Wood and Workmanship for formes for the schoolemasters and schollers to sit in. 04 00 00

In expenses to the helpers to take downe the Kings arms and comandmt[s] in drinke bread and tobacco. 00 01 02

1678. October 18. It is ordered that Mr. Thomas Sands of Kendall shall have liberty to enlarge his pewe one forme or seate further into ye east, He his heires or assigns paying yearly towards ye Repaire of ye church the yearlie Rent of Three Shillings and fourpence; The first paymt to begin at Easter next, and this order to be entered by ye clerke in the Registrie.

1685. Mr. Topem[n] to pay yearly for ye pue wh was Mr. Thom[s] Sands To be p[d] at Ester To ye church for evear. 0 3 4

The cleaning of the church does not appear to have been very frequent; it was swept about once or twice a year, and the surplus soil and rubbish removed before the visitation.

1663. Payd to Thomas Gilpin for sweeping the church & carrying mould away 00 00 08

Payd more to him for cutting the brambles & wood in the church yard and carrying them away 1[s] and for drinke during y[t] time 3[d] 00 01 03

Payd to Margarett Towne for sweeping the church against S[r] Joseph Cradocke coming to sitt ye court of corrections 00 00 06

Payd for Bent to strawe in the High quire ag[st] S[r] Joseph came 00 00 02

1665. Payd for 8 burden of Rushes to straw in the High quire 00 01 0

1670. Payde Tho. Gilpin for makeing a deep hole w[th]in ye church for burying ye bones in and gathering them. 00 01 02

1671. Paid to Thos. Gilpin & his partner for carrying mould & burying ye bones 00 03 10

1683. June 29. It is then agreed & consented too by the major part of the churchwardens that Debora Wilkinson shall be continued saxton till next

Easter

Digitized by Google

Easter she keeping under her so sufficient a servant as shall please the Vicar & whole p^rish & she to give sufficient security to the churchwardens for her fidelity.

As alsoe it was then granted by the major parte of church wardens that the said Debora Wilkinson for her paines herein shall have & receive to her owne use for every coffin in the church 2^s 6^d (she or her deputy in takeing up of fflaggs in the church or lying them downe to place them leveally & in good order, breaking none of them) and the said Debora or her servant shall make clean the church att all times according to the Vicars order, & to keepe the font wth faire water, changeing itt every fforthnigh or as often as the vicar pleaseth.

Amongst other things "needful" for the church; payments for books appear to have be made.

1660.	Paid to Richard Robinson, Carrier for a new comunion booke for the P^rish church of Kendall	viii^s	vi^d
1661.	To Willm Sill a churchwarden y^t had laid downe for Actes were read in church November ye seaventh for safety of ye Kings person.	00	01 00
1662.	To Edw. ffawcett for Direcons ab^t preaching from ye Bishop	00	00 06
1672.	Rece from Lawrence Chambers & Robert Bateman when they p^rform'd pennance 12^s towards buying ye Booke of Marty^rs		
1675.	Paid to Mr. Rich. Duckett for two large Comon-prayer-bookes 29^s & 6 little ones 15^s and pr carriage of them 2^s 6^d in all	02	06 06
1665.	Paid Mr. Richard Rowlandson for a booke of Homilies.....	00	06 00
168¾	Jan. 29. P^d to ye commisaris for a prayer booke for ye Queen's Conception	0	0 8

Payments for repairs of the bells and bell ropes appear regularly throughout the accounts, but the payments to ringers appear only on public days, the ringing for Sunday and other services being in the sexton's hands.

1658.

Digitized by Google

1658.	Paid to the Ringers upon the thanksgiving for the Victorie.*	ii^{s}	vi^{d}	
	Paid to ye Ringers upo the 5th of November	v^{s}		
1659.	Paid to Willm Smyth Ropemaker for 3 stone of hempe for Bellropes & carriage	xiiij^{s}		
	Paid to him more for making of 4 belropes & halfe a belrope	ix^{s}		
	Paid to George Wilkinson for helping to twist & twine them		xii^{d}	
	Paid for fastning of the bells, clappers, wheeles and some oyle against the 5 dy of November		xvi^{d}	
1660.	Paid to the Ringers upon the Day King Charles was proclaimed King & upon the thanksgiving day following	v^{s}		
1662.	To Ring^{rs} when ye chancellor to ye LordB^{pp} of York came	00	04	06
1665.	Payd in expences at George Wilkinsons when the 3rd bell was throwne out of ye stepstone by misfortune, & att ye helping of it in again	0	1	6

After the usual payments for "hempe" and wages for rope making.

1665.	Payd Richard Lancaster for holding threeds from snerpling† together	0	0	6
1677.	Paid to ye Ringers att my Lords‡ comeing to Kendall continuing 4 days before his goeing away, vizt by the church	00	10	00
1685.	Payd to John Shaw & Will Lawrence for their paines about ye first Bell ye sum of 3^{lb} o o which they take in full, it being all ye money ye churchwardens have in their hands to dispose on, though short of what their paines doth deserve, therefore wee refer them to ye suckseding churchwardens to consider their wage according to their desert, and Mr. Murgatroyed to whom their wages was refered doth belive it to littell	3	0	0

* Capture of Dunkirk. EDITOR.

† *Snerp*, to draw together like the mouth of a purse. *Dialect of Cumberland*. I suppose Lancaster's job was to keep the strands from entangling while the rope was being made. EDITOR.

‡ Probably the Bishop of Chester. EDITOR.

Digitized by Google

1687. March 16, Pd to William Lawrence being ye earnest of ye Bargan with ye churchwardens about hanging anew ye ffour Bell which bargan is yt he is to find head stock & workmanship for it & repaire ye same for 7 years next coming for which he is to have 2lb .... o 1 o

An annual payment is made to the sexton for part of his duty as.

1658. Paid to George Wilkinson for keeping the bellstrings lockt upp in the deske from jangling of boyes..... iis vid

The access to the church of boys and others may not have been very difficult.

1665. Payd for a plaite of Iron and nayling it on the key-hole of the north side dorre to hinder the opening of it with ones finger .... oo oo 02

What the services were and how conducted cannot be distinctly gathered from the information in the accounts, but the following agreement throws some light on the customs.

1679, June 30. That this day by ye major pte of the churchwardens of the Parish of Kendall in ye County of Westmrland wth the consent of ye Vicar of the said Parish; Edward Wilkinson of Kirkland in ye county of Westmorland aforesaid yeoman is Ellected to be sexton for ye all Parish aforesaid, And that he shall receive for his ffees or wages for makeing every grave forth of the church two pence or what more they please to give him, And for every grave makeing & layeing ye stones in ye church with or wthout a coffing twelve pence, And yt other eighteen pence shall be paid for every one that is buried in ye church or in the churchyard in a coffing to Thomas Castley receiver for ye Parish to be imployed by ye Vicar and churchwardens towards ye repaire of ye said Parish churcn, And he hath delivered to his custody three church cloths for corps, and yt they that have

Digitized by Google

have ye same shall pay for ye two first clothes as formerly & fourpence for ye least cloth, and that he shall ring a bell twice a day at ye houres appointed for morning and evening service, And on Sundays p^r^cure a sufficient number to ring ye bells three times in ye morning at seavee eight & nine of ye clock and in ye Afternoon y^t^ day when the Vicar or Curate shall appoint & to have for his sallery 16s. and that he also shall make clean the church & to take al ye Rubbidge away once in 14 days or oftener as the Vicar pleaseth.

The administration of the Holy Communion was only on special occasions and for some time, about 3 times in a year, the first entry I find is:

1662. For two gallons of Wine to comm^on^ December 28°..... 00 06 08

1675. Paid X^th^ day of June for Sacram^t^ Wine and bread provided for Palm-sunday Good-fryday & Whitt-sunday 01 12 04

1676. Paid Mr. Potter Mr. fforth & Mr. Turner for Sacram^t^ Wine had of them for the church vizt 7 qts & a pinte upon Good friday and 7 qts upon Whitt Sunday & 4d. in bread pr both dayes is in all..... 00 12 05

168$\frac{7}{8}$ April 13. P^d^ to Mrs. fforth for wine & Bread for ye communion for Whitsunday, October ye 23th, Christmas day, New Years day, Palme Sunday & Good ffriday being all com^mon^ Dayes 2 1

1666, April 26. Ordered by ye Unanimous consent of the churchwardens of the Parish church of Kendall, that the payment for Vermine heads shall be at ye whole charge of the Parish; and that the sayd heads be deliv^ed^ to the churchwardens.

Payments were made annually for the numbers brought in, sometimes as many as 20 fox heads and 15 to 18 brock heads in a year.

1679, Januy 19. We doe likewise order that touching Virmin-heads, such prices shall be paid by the churchwardens as is hereafter pticularly limited and sett downe vizt a fox head 12^d^, a brocke 6^d^

an

Digitized by Google

an otter 6d, a clean mart 4d, a foul-mart 2d, a wild-catt 4d, a raven 2d, (if come to flying) Provided alway that no such Virmin-heads shall come, but shall be presented by the churchwarden or churchwardens of every respective Hamlett wthin the said prish of Kendal & that upon premptory dayes only and every ye said Virmin-heads to be brought in the first peremptory day next after such Virmin heads be killed & alsoe to be brought in wth the haire or downe on, And every churchwarden soe prsenting these heads in maner & according to conditions above mentioned shall receive for such head or heads according to ye prticular rates or prices abovesaid to be paid to the prty who kild any snch head or heads and the said heads to be brused and carryed to the Kent side and thrown in to midle of the water.

Amongst miscellaneous entries these are somewhat curious :

1664.	Payd John Webster brother for Varnishing a new censer for church use	00	00 06
1674.	Paid Robert Pye for Glewing & Varnishing ye censers	0	0 03
1664.	Payd for mending ye table of Degrees making a chine to it & for mending George Wilkinson Pitch forke which was broken	00	00 08
1662.	For Blue Tape to edge ye pulpitt cloth withall & eyes to hang it by	00	00 05
1667.	Paid to Henry ffisher & his two men for makeing ye clap yates steps & for mending ye other steps & church yard walls	0	3 0
1673.	Paid for drink to men for removing a chest in ye Vestry when water came in	0	3 0
1674.	Paid ye Ch. Wardens wt they laid out in a Treatmt for ye Bp. at Milthrop	2	18 10
1687.	Paid to Debora Wilkinson by ye churchwardens Ordr ye 18 day Decembr being ye great wind 6d for drink for them yt was on ye Leads	0	0 6
1674.	Paid to Jaine Cocke Junor for Scotch cloth,* threed & Inkle to mend the two scotch cloth surpluses wth	0	0 05

* Coarse linen. EDITOR.

Digitized by Google

ART. XX.—*Roman Inscriptions recently discovered at Cliburn and Birdoswald.* By W. THOMPSON WATKIN.

IN July last two Roman inscriptions, both fragmentary, were found in pulling down the walls of the church at Cliburn, Westmoreland. The first one which occured, is

the left hand portion of a tablet, measuring in its present state 15 inches in width by 16 inches in height on the right, and only 8 inches on the left.

The inscription which has been placed within a moulding is very singular and perplexing, more so because the ter-

BALNEVM
. . VETERIOP
NDLABSVM
BILISPETRCRLA
. . . . SEBVSII

mination of its lines are missing, and the letters though in most instances appearing to be finely cut, contain several ligatures. Divested of the latter, the inscription seems

Digitized by Google

seems to my eyes (it is considerably worn in places) to read thus:

The first line is plain and without ligatures. In the second, the letters at the commencement seem to have been purposely erased, the I is a prolongation of the upright stroke of the R, of the P at the end only the loop remains, and it is reversed as if ligulate with some letter, but it stands out plainly, though it may possibly have been R. The third line is plain, and without ligatures. In the fourth I have given B as the first letter, though the lower portion is broken off, for the reason that the next letter L has the first I in the line ligulate with it, as a prolongation of the perpendicular stroke upwards, and this is followed by IS without any ligatures. We thus get BILIS which is possible, but PILIS in such a position would, to me at least, be most unlikely, if not unintelligible. The two next letters PE are plainly formed by the P being reversed and the E being made on the right-hand side of its upright stroke. In turn these are followed by R with the horizontal portion of the letter T formed on its summit, one perpendicular stroke doing duty for both letters. The remaining letters in this line come out fairly well though it is possible the R may be P. In the fifth line only the upper part of what I have given as S remains, the commencement of the line being broken off. Some antiquaries have thought that instead of S this letter was A, and the engraving supports this view: strict examination of a photograph clearly shews the loop of the S though much worn, but there is a stroke proceeding from it diagonally downwards to the left, whether part of a ligulate letter, or accidental I cannot say. It is this that gives at first sight, the appearance of the top of the letter A. The last stroke in the line may be (and probably is) the first half of the letter A, but it is indistinct. There are traces of another line below, but the fracture of the stone prevents us from ascertaining its nature.

To

Digitized by Google

To give an exact reading of this peculiar inscription is I fear impossible, but we can gather sense. Let us take portions of some other Roman inscriptions found in Britain.

(1).

BALNEVM CVM
BASILICA.A.SOLO.INSTRVXIT

(2).

PRINCIPIA ET. ARMAMEM
TARIA CONLAPSA RESTITV
IT.

(3).

HORREVM. VETV
STATE CONLABSVM. M
COH. II. ASTVRVM. S.A
A. SOLO. RESTITVERVNT.

(4).

AQVAEDVCTIVM VETVS(TATE)
(CONLA)BS. COH. I. SVNC. RES(T)IT.

The first, found at Lanchester, tells us that a bath with a basilica had been built, from the ground (*a solo*). The contraction *balneum* for *balineum* will be noticed in it, as in the Cliburn inscription. In the second, found at the same place, we have the officers' quarters, and armory, which had collapsed (*conlapsa*) restored. These inscriptions (which are entire, but I only quote from them the portion necessary for my purpose) are of the reign of Gordian, and were erected by the 1st cohort of the Lingones. In No. 3, which is of the reign of Severus Alexander, we have a record of a granary which had fallen down or collapsed through age (*vetustate*) restored from the ground by the soldiers of the second cohort of the Astures, styled *Severiana Alexandriana* (S.A). This was found at the station of *Æsica* on the Roman Wall. The difference in the orthography of *conlapsa* and *conlabsum* as regards the *b* and *p* will be noticed. No. 4 was found at Carnarvon, and records that some portion of either the aqueducts or drains (*aqueductium* will do for either) which had collapsed from age (*vestutate conlabs*, is the abbreviation here) had been restored by the 1st cohort of the *Sunuci*.

From

Digitized by Google

From these (and many other examples might be cited) we may gather with certainty the general tenor of the inscription. In the first line BALNEVM is plain. In the second as there is no sign of a stop after the ligulate RI, I think we have an instance of the comparative of *Vetus, i.e.*, VETERIOR but in what case from the loss of the ends of the lines it is difficult to say. This would inform us that the bath was erected upon the site of a much older one, which had fallen down, and this seems confirmed by the beginning of the next line. The latter I think is part of the word (CO)NDLABSVM, the N being an instance of incorrect orthography, of which precisely similar examples occur in continental inscriptions. If the word at the end of the second line be not VETERIOR, it is difficult (unless it be VETERI, followed by some case of OPVS) to say what it is. OPERI suggests itself, but seems doubtful. The puzzle is the abruptness of the commencement of the inscription, and what the erasure could be. It does not seem that any title derived from an Emperor could be inserted in such a position, and yet there is hardly anything else that would be purposely erased.*

The two remaining lines refer to the military bodies which restored the bath &c., and these seem to be the *Ala Petriana*, and the *Ala Sebusiana*. But there is another peculiarity. Though PETR (as at Hexham) and PET occur as abbreviations of the first named *Ala*, we here have BILIS (part of a word) *before* PETR, and *after* AL or ALAE, which would be on the lost part of the stone. What is this? Only four inscriptions have previously occurred in Britain naming this *ala* (which the *Notitia* places at a station styled after it, *Petrianae*). One of these was found at Hexham, another in a quarry at Lanercost, another at Old Penrith, and the fourth at Carlisle.

* In spite of the defacement, I believe that I can plainly detect the letters ANA in a ligulate form, as if the termination of *Antoniniana* or some title derived from an Emperor.

In

Digitized by Google

In this latter the *Ala* has the prefix of *Augusta*, and the suffix of *Torquata*. We also gather from it, that the *corps* was a thousand strong (*milliaria*) and that it was composed of Roman citizens, the letters CR standing for *Civium Romanorum*. But from an inscription found at Attidium, in Italy; we find that the *ala* was *twice* decorated with the torques* (*bis torquata*) as early as the reign of Trajan, and that it must have been a most distinguished regiment, for it is doubtful whether the title *bis torquata* has been applied to any other body of troops in the Roman service. In fact to be *once* so distinguished is rare. There are certainly not half a dozen *alae* and cohorts altogether, known to have been so decorated, and none of these were in Britain, with the exception of this *Ala Petriana*. This fact would make the corps stand out in illustrious contrast to the other cavalry regiments in our island, and I think that in the Cliburn inscription we have the prefix *Nobilissima* instead of *Augusta* applied to the *ala*, in the sense of the "most renowned." Probably it had not then received the title *Augusta*. The letters which follow PETR may be CR for *Civium Romanorum*, but I am inclined to think they are CP for *Cui Praeest* "commanded by," and that the L.A at the end of the line is the commencement of the name of the commander. The inscription no doubt came from the station at Kirkby Thore, some two miles to the east of Cliburn, and an officer of rank who was stationed there, and who dedicated an altar to Jupiter Serapis (C.I.L. vii., 298), was named L. ALFENIVS PATERNVS. This would agree with the two letters named. In the next line we have the word SEBVSIA which can apply only to the second *ala* of the Gauls which was for a long period stationed at Lancaster. In the Malpas *tabula* of Trajan dated A.D. 103 it is styled II. GALLORVM SEBOSIANA, on an altar found at Stanhope in Weardale ALA SEBOSIANA simply, on tiles found near Lancaster (at Quernmoor)

* Orelli, No. 516.

Digitized by Google

Quernmoor) we have the abbreviated form AL(A)E SEBVSIA (NAE), whilst on a large inscription found at Lancaster and now preserved at Cambridge, of a nature much resembling the one under discussion, the title of the corps is again differently spelt. An extract from this inscription I insert here, free from ligatures.

BALINEVM REFECT.
ET BASILICAM VETVSTATE CONLABSAM
A SOLO RESTITVTAM EQQ ALAE SEBVSSIA.

from which it appears that the *Ala* (here evidently styled *Sebussiana*) rebuilt a bath and restored from the ground a basilica, fallen down through age.

My reading of the latter part of the Cliburn inscription, it will thus be seen is *Ala Nobilis* (*sima*) *Petr*(*iana*) *C*(*ui*) *P*(*raeest*) *L. A*(*lfenius Paternus*?) (*et*) *Ala Sebusia*(*na*) (*Cui Praeest . . .*) followed by *A. Solo restituerunt* or some similar phrase.

This inscription revives in all its intensity, the controversy as to the site of the station *Petrianae*. There can be no reasonable doubt that the first twelve stations named in the *Notitia* under the head *per lineam valli*, have been identified as those between Wallsend and Birdoswald both inclusive, the thirteenth is *Petrianae*, and the first station visible next to Birdoswald is Walton House, one of the smallest on the Wall; only 2¾ acres and certainly not capable of accommodating the largest and most important regiment garrisoned in the neighbourhood, whilst its inscriptions prove it to have been occupied by a cohort, (the second of the Tungri) and the inscriptions found in the stations along the remaining length of the Wall, shew totally different forces to those named in the *Notitia* list. It is therefore evident that the latter does not proceed straightforwardly, but as I first pointed out in 1870* we find the garrisons of the fourteenth, fifteenth,

* *Archæological Journal*, vol. xxviii pp. 128-132, and xl p. 235.

and

Digitized by Google

and sixteenth in that list, at three adjoining stations, Papcastle, Moresby, and Ellenborough, on the Cumberland coast. Now is this thirteenth station *Petrianae* near them, or is it elsewhere? From the fine tombstone of a soldier of the *Ala Petriana* found at Hexham, and from two other inscriptions naming cavalry corps, (one an *Ala Augusta*) discovered there, I have thought that station to have had the best claim to be the lost site.* Does Kirkby Thore enter the field as another rival? I think not, for unless its name had been changed after the date of the Antonine Itinerary, it certainly was *Galava*. But it was an important cavalry station, and as we find the *Ala Sebusiana* moved to it on some urgent or special occasion from Lancaster, so the *Ala Petriana* was no doubt moved from its head quarters at *Petrianae* to the same spot. The pre-eminence of the latter force above its compeers may be probably shewn in two inscriptions found at Kirkby Thore which I published from Mr. Machell's MSS. in my annual list for 1881.† In each of these a *Decurio Alae* (DEC ALAE) is named, but as neither the title nor the nationality of the *Ala* is given, it seems as if "*The* Ala" was quite sufficient to be stated, and that every one who read the inscription would know which *ala* was meant. The sculptured tombstones, with figures of horsemen, found at the station, and engraved in the *Lapidarium Septentrionale* are most interesting, but they do not agree in uniform and accoutrements with the one found at Hexham, so that the soldiers commemorated probably belonged to some other corps than the *Ala Petriana*.

Dr. McCaul thinks that the prominence and distinction given to the cavalry regiment which garrisoned Old Carlisle, *Ala Augusta ob virtutem appellata*, make it likely that the latter was the *Ala Augusta Petriana*,‡ and there is much force

* *Archæological Journal*, vol. xl pp. 235-7.
† *Ibid*, vol. xxxix p. 363.
‡ Canadian Journal, vol. xii p. 121.

in

Digitized by Google

in his reasoning. If so, Old Carlisle would be *Petrianae*, and the presence of the *Ala* at Hexham, would perhaps have occurred under similar circumstances to its appearance at Kirkby Thore. It would also make *Petrianae* contiguous to the succeeding stations in the *Notitia* list. Between his view, and the one I tentatively proposed, the truth will I think be found.

The second inscription found at Cliburn is on the right-hand portion of a noble altar 4 feet 3½ inches high which has been split perpendicularly through its face, the left-hand portion being lost, and the inscription on the remainder (as far as any reading is concerned) hopelessly effaced. It has consisted of at least nine lines and the only letters visible as far as I can judge from a photograph, and from information received, are :

. . . . . .
. . . D (?)
S . . .
NO . .
S . . .
NS
INS
DEDIT
. . . . . .

It is doubtful whether there has been a line of the inscription beneath DEDIT, but the altar has the appearance of having been purposely defaced at this point, though the base remains.

On 25th June last, there was found on the farm of Underheugh, adjoining the Roman station at Birdoswald (*Amboglanna*) a fine Roman altar about 4 feet in height and 18 inches broad on the inscribed portion of the face. The inscription from the copies which I have received seems to be :

I.O.M.

Digitized by Google

I.O.M.
COHIAELDA
CORCCAIVL
MARCELLI
NVS. LEG. II
AVG.

The only difficulty is as to the letters which follow COR, in the third line. If they read as given above, and I am assured they do, I would expand the inscription as *I(ovi) O(ptimo) M(aximo), Coh(ors) I Ael(ia) Dacor(um) C(ujus) C(uram) A(git) Jul(ius) Marcellinus Leg(onis) II Aug(ustae)*, or Anglicised "To Jupiter the best, the greatest, the first cohort of Dacians (surnamed) the Aelian, of which Julius Marcellinus has the governing care."

The last four words are a free translation of *cujus curam agit*, of which I do not at the moment remember another example, but we have Q.C.A. on two altars at Risingham, which Dr. Hübner (as they relate in his opinion to *vexillarii*) expands *Q(uorum) c(uram) a(gebat)*, whilst at Jedburgh on an altar which names a *vexillatio* the same letters Q.C.A. occur, which Dr. Bruce expands *quorum curam agit*. In each of these inscriptions the troops are named as being under the command of an officer of another corps, and this leads me to consider that as *Cohors* is mentioned in the Birdoswald inscription, we should simply substitute *Cujus* for the *Quorum* in the others, and all will be plain.

But there is another view which has been advanced. In the *Bulletin Epigraphique* for October 1886, p. 255. M. Robert Mowat the celebrated French archæologist suggests that the latter part of the third line is CCAM, and accordingly expands it as *C(aius) Cam(mius) Marcellinus* &c. But if this were the case, I fail to see what connection there would be between the cohort and the officer of the second Legion. This difficulty is entirely removed by reading

Digitized by Google

reading C.C.A.IVL. It is perfectly true however, that the last three letters are so crowded together that they most resemble an M. I need hardly say that there are numerous instances of a legionary officer being in command of an auxiliary force. Marcellinus was probably a centurion of the second Legion, though the centurial mark (as is frequently the case) is omitted before LEG. II.AVG.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXI.—*Recent Roman Discoveries.*
Read at Kendal, Sept. 8th, 1886.

I.—SCULPTURED STONES AT HARRINGTON.

By the Rev. R. E. HOOPELL, LL.D. in a letter to the President.

Byers Green Rectory, viâ Spennymoor.
8 May, 1886.

DEAR SIR,

In the course of a brief visit to the county of Cumberland last month, I came upon a portion of a Roman inscription on a fragment of an altar, which has not, I think, been yet recorded or described. I, therefore, send you word of it, thinking you may like to mention it at the next meeting of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archæological Society.

It is the lower portion of a Roman altar, containing three lines of the inscription. It was taken out of one of the walls of Harrington church, which is situated about 5 miles from the Roman station of Moresby, last year, when the wall was pulled down for rebuilding. It stands now in the grounds of the Rev. A. F. Curwen, the rector of Harrington.

The uppermost of the three lines, and the former part of the second line, are very much obliterated. I should not despair of making them out in time, if I lived on the spot, and could examine the stone often, but my time was limited, when I saw the stone, and I had to give up the completion of the decipherment. About the rest of the inscription I have no doubt. It is easily read by a practised eye. It runs as follows:

. . . . . .
. . . . . PRAEF
COH II LING

The

Digitized by Google

The sides of the altar are panelled but they do not appear to have borne any sculptured representations. The dimensions of the fragment are 16 inches by 11 inches by 10 inches.

There is another fragment of (apparently) Roman sculptured stone lying near to the above, also taken out of the walls of the church, but it bears no lettering. The size of it is 16 inches by 8 inches, and it may have been part of a votive tablet, or some memorial of a similar kind.

NOTE BY THE PRESIDENT.

It is much to be regretted that these stones have been carried off to Newcastle, a place with which they have no connection whatever, while the inscribed one was of great importance to the history of West Cumberland. The authorities of the Newcastle Museum have swept into their collection, from various parts of Cumberland, Roman sculptured stones to the number of about a dozen: true it is that some of these were acquired when the authorities of the Carlisle Museum were in a somewhat comatose state: that is not the case now.

It may be mentioned that in none of the Museums in Cumberland are there any Roman stones from Northumberland, except one doubtful exception, in the Carlisle Museum: that stone lay for over 10 years on a fence at a farm in Cumberland: it was purchased by a Cumberland gentleman and deposited by him in the Carlisle Museum: on investigation it turned out to have originally been taken out of a fence a short way across the Northumberland border and near Whitley Castle.

II.—A Human Head of peculiar type in Pottery. By the President.

This was exhibited during the Pilgrimage along the Roman Wall by the Rev. E. H. Fitch, vicar of Burgh-on-Sands. It is the head of a jar, and was found about two years ago, when the new vicarage was in course of erection, at a spot close to the line of the Vallum of the Mural Barrier, and not far east of the eastern rampart of the station at Burgh. The jar was then perfect, full of grey dust, and closed

Digitized by Google

closed by a lid of lead, but the workmen broke the jar, dissipated the dust, and some one carried off the lid; the vicar secured the fragments of the jar, which were all, bar the head, pitched out by the housemaid at the first spring cleaning. The head is very peculiar: it presents the long almond eye and thin lip of the Mongolian combined with the woolly hair of the Negro.

III.—The Roman Camp at Muncaster.* By the President.

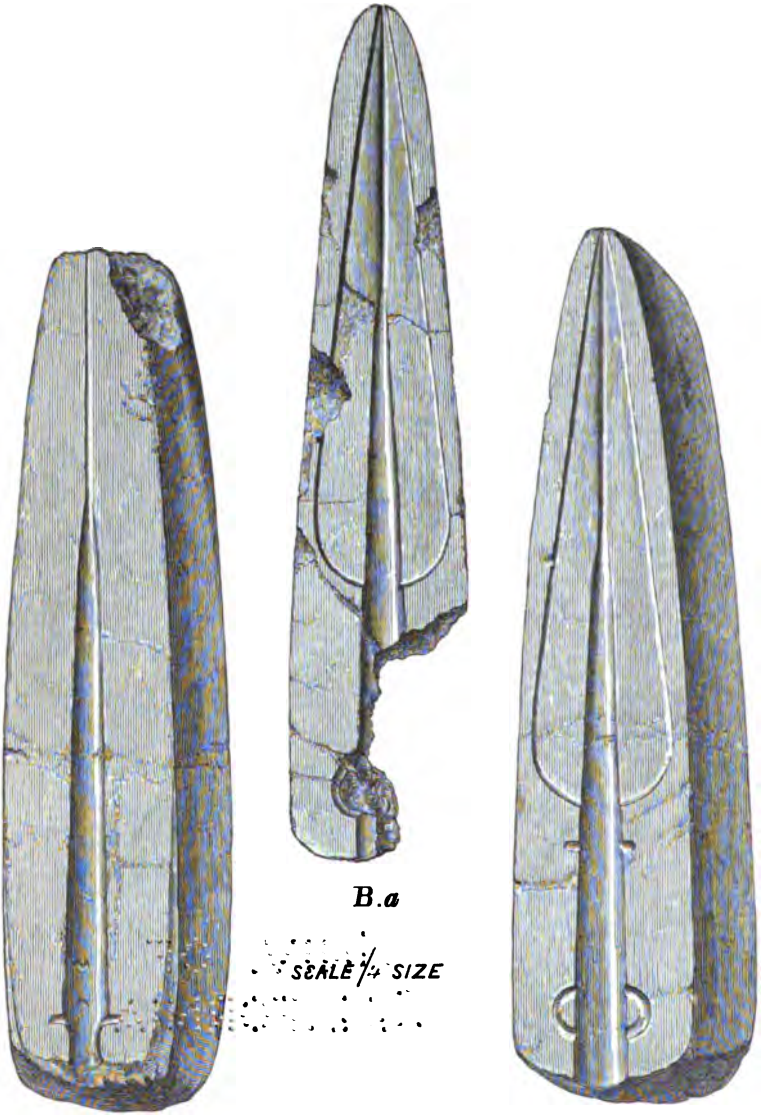
In the autumn of 1885 Lord Muncaster set a gang of men on to excavate in this camp, and my brother and I by his lordship's kind permission had the opportunity of examining the trenches. A short length of the western wall showing a bold set-off was uncovered, but in every other place the stones had been carried away down to the foundations, and neither the angles nor the gateways could be found. As the autumn storms filled the trenches with water they were covered up, after an accurate plan had been taken. In the autumn of 1886, further excavations were made, at which Dr. Bruce and myself were present: several trenches were cut in the interior of the camps, and the trail of walls found; I use the term trail advisedly; for

* *Ante* vol. iii., p. 17.

in

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE DOUBLE STONE MOULDS
FOR CASTING SPEAR HEADS AND CORES,
FROM CROGLIN, CUMBERLAND.

Digitized by Google

in most cases the very foundations of the walls had been carried away: at last Dr. Bruce and I advised his lordship that the place had been so robbed and plundered of its stonework, dressed and undressed, probably for the building of the neighbouring market town of Ravenglass, that it was no use to continue further excavating. Much broken Roman pottery, and bits of Andernach ware were found, but only one coin, that we know of, a much corroded and detrited legionary one.

During the excavations at Walls Castle in 1881* an inscribed stone was found, unluckily no responsible person was present: the labourer who found it, set off to carry the stone to his lodgings, but the way was long, the evening hot, and he sat down to rest, and meanwhile he examined the stone: seeing the letters to be English in shape, he forthwith concluded the stone was valueless, and chucked it into the sea. Diligent search was afterwards made for its recovery, but in vain.

N.B.—The Society is endebted for the woodcuts which illustrate this paper to the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. That of the Cliburn stone executed before Mr. Watkin's examination of the photograph, is, in the last line especially, somewhat incorrect.

* *Ante* vol. vi., p. 216.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXII.—*The Threlkelds of Threlkeld, Yanwath, and Crosby Ravensworth.* By W. JACKSON, F.S.A.
Communicated at Kirkby Stephen, July 7th, 1887.

THE manor of Threlkeld is situated at the foot of Blencathra, as that mountain was called in what we may term, through our entire ignorance of previous settlers, the language of the aboriginal inhabitants of the district. Our own forefathers have given it what sounds to our ears the more homely name of Saddleback.

How sequestered Threlkeld was, and how secure from the prying eyes of strangers to the district, we may conclude from the fact of its having been chosen, even so late as the fifteenth century, as a safe retreat for the young sons of the, so called, "Butcher" Clifford; the eldest of whom became known as the "Shepherd Lord." The manor gave its name to the family of its Lords, and as it is the only place so called, we are warranted in the conclusion, that wherever we find an individual of that name he sprang from that ancient house.

How the Lords of Threlkeld became also Lords of Yanwath, or a portion of it, or landowners in Crosby Ravensworth, we are yet ignorant; but Threlkeld was a mesne manor of the Barony of Greystoke; and Yanwath was held by the Greystokes under the Cliffords, Lords of the Barony of Westmorland; and, in the long chain of feudal dependency, the Threlkelds held that manor, or a portion of it, under the Greystokes, as they did their lands at Crosby Ravensworth, and as they continued to do under the Dacres, one of whom had married the heiress of the Greystokes. At Crosby Ravensworth they appear to have been closely associated with the family of Hastings. The Threlkeld

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Threlkeld arms seem to point to a connection with that ancient family; for, whereas the arms of Hastings are, sable, a maunch argent, the Threlkelds bore argent, a maunch gules; and it is worthy of note that William de Threlkeld, in the fourteenth century, bore a maunch, in chief six annulets, as is evidenced on two of his seals hereafter to be quoted; the annulets no doubt referring to the original dependency on the Viponts, first holders of the Barony of Westmorland, from whom the Cliffords acquired.

Genealogy is a science in which it is impossible to secure, even at the best, a perfectly satisfactory result, and as the heart alone knoweth its own bitterness, so the labourer in that field the most deeply feels his own failures. In this special instance, after more than usual investigation I have to lament that I have attained even less than an usual modicum of success. True, I have been able to add a good many facts, as Mr. Gradgrind would say, to the scanty notices given in Nicolson and Burn's history, and elsewhere in print, but I have been unable to rivet the links of the chain further back than the middle of the fourteenth century; other workers may, I hope, by future labours be enabled to weld their own discoveries and my fragments into a substantial addition to the pedigree sheet which I have compiled. I have determined to arrange all the notices of the Yanwath stem that I have succeeded in gathering in chronological order, and, where necessary, to translate the original records rather than to place them as footnotes.

Henry de Threlkeld 20 Edwd I (1292). is said to have been Sheriff of Westmoreland. He probably was under Sheriff at this time, when the office of hereditary Sheriff was jointly held by Isabella de Clifford and Idonea de Leybourn as coheiresses of their father Robert de Veteripont.

Nicolson and Burn's Hist^{y} of West^{d} and Cumb^{d} Vol. i., pp. 273 and 610.

Henry

Digitized by Google

Henry Threlkeld 32 Edwd I (1304). had a grant of Free Warren at Yanwath, Crosby Ravensworth, Tebay & Rounthwaite.
N. & B. Vol. i., pp. 492 & 498.

Willilm Thurkild 33 Edwd I (1304-5). Abbas de Sancto Albano Inq. ad quod damnum de tenementis adquisitis de Roesia quæ fuit uxor Willielmi Thurkild.
Calendarium Genealogicum p. 128.

Emma Threlkeld 10 Edwd II (1316-7). was wife of Robert de Newbiggin. They had a daughter and heiress Emma, who married Robert de Crackanthorpe.
N. & B. Vol. i., p. 366.

Henry Threlkeld 13 Edwd II (1319-20). had a repetition of the Grant of Free Warren at Yanwath, Crosby Ravensworth, Tebay & Rounthwaite.
N. & B. Vol. i., p. 498.

Henry Threlkeld 14 Edwd II (1320-1). had a Grant of Free Warren at Threlkeld, Cumb^{d}, & Yavennith, Crossby, &c., West^{d}.
Charter Rolls, 14 Edw. II, Part 1, No. 6.

Robert de Threlkeld 8 Edwd III (1335). March 29. Confirmation by John, Bishop of Carlisle, of Letters Patent of Edwd III., granting licence to Robert de Threlkeld to alienate in mortmain a yearly rent of 74/7 in Appleby held of the King by yearly service of 2/10, which service is called Danegeld, to a chaplain who shall celebrate for his soul in the Church of St. Lawrence at Appleby. The Bishop also recites the charter of foundation of the Chantry, dated Saturday before the Feast of St. Gregory (March 12th) 1335. The Confirmation is dated at Rose.
His. Man. Com^{n} 10th Report, Appendix Part iv., Bagot Papers, p. 323.

Robert de Threlkeld. The above is quoted but as being confirmed by Bishop Ross 4th Edwd III (?) and the value as being 64/7 (?) with the addition "As appears by Inquisition taken by John de Lowther Escheator General in the Northern Parts. Town Chest Appleby."
N. & B. Vol. i., p. 328.

William

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

William de Threlkeld 10 Edwd III (1336-7). of Westmoreland, Had Licence to impark his Woods at Crosby Ravenswath.

Patent Rolls.

John de Threlkeld 12 Edwd III (1338-9). March 24. Commission to John de Levyngton, S.P.P. an Augustinian Friar to receive the vow of chastity of Christian, widow of John de Threlkeld.

Reg. John de Kirkby, epis. Carlisle, 208a.
Testamenta Eboracensia Vol. iv., p. 338.

Sir Henry Threlkeld (1341). A dispute arose between Sir Henry Threlkeld, Lord of the Manor of Threlkeld, and his lay tenants of the one part, and the Provost and Canons of the Collegiate Church of Greystoke of the other part, respecting the nomination of a Curate to the Chapel at Threlkeld.

N. & B. Vol. ii, page 374.

William de Threlkeld 15 Edwd III (1341-2). sold certain burgages in the town of Appleby to Sir Robert de Clifford Lord of Westm^{d} anno 15 Edwd III. and sealed with a manch charged with 6 annulets about which was wrt S. Willi. de Thirlkeld not Threlkeld as we write it now.

Machell MSS. Vol. vi., p. 721.

William de Threlkeld 30 Edwd III (1356-7). Sheriff of Cumberland to give an account of £40 with which he had to repair the gates of Carlisle.

Communicated by Edw. Bellasis, Esq., Lancaster Herald.

Robert de Threlkeld 1359. Bishop Welton made a confirmation of a grant by the said William Lord of Greystoke to one master and six chaplains, Robert de Threlkeld being one of the latter.

Jefferson's Leath Ward, p. 354.

Robert de Threlkeld 1361. appointed to the Vicarage of Crosby Ravensworth co. Westmerland by Abbot & Convent of Whitby. He died 1362.

N. & B. Vol. i., p. 496.

William

Digitized by Google

William de Threlkeld 35 Edwd III (1361-2). Grant from the King to William de Therekilde in fee of the manor of Dighton, co. York.

Patent Rolls, 35 Edwd III.

William de Threlkeld 37 Edwd III (1363). 10 March. Grants to Henry de Threlkeld and John Wadesly (former his son) all his lands in Yanonwith which his sister Isabel de Thurynham held for her life. Inter testes, Sir Hugh de Lowther the son. Perfect seal, I think a maunch with a chief.

Lowther Papers.

William de Threlkeld 38 Edwd III (1364-5). John de Crofton for William de Threlkeld and Catherine his wife, Ullesby Manor, Cumb^{d}.

Chancery Series, Inq. ad quod damnum 2nd numbers, No. 38.

Robert de Threlkeld (1366). William son of Robert de Threlkeld was instituted on a presentation by King Edwd III., in right of his ward Ralph Lord Greystock, to the Rectory of Dufton, Westmerland.

N. & B. Vol. i., p. 358.

William de Threlkeld 40 Edwd III (1366-7). paid a relief for the moiety of Eanwath which he held of the Barony of Graystock.

N. & B. Vol. i., p. 412.

William de Threlkeld 42 Edwd III (1368-9). Release by Wm de Threlkeld Knt to the Abbot and Convent of Byland of all his right in certain lands in Bretherdale.

His. Man. Com^{n}. 10th Report, Appendix, Part iv. Bagot Papers, p. 323.

William de Threlkeld 40-1 Edwd III (1368). Prov. June 13, London. Prov. June 22, Rose. Miles, Executor with Henry de Threlkeld and John de Dent to Will of Henry de Threlkeld. Names his wife Idonea. Bequeathes 20 marks to poor of Helton and Yanewith. Will in Norman French.

Communicated by E. Bellasis, Esq., Lancaster Herald.

William

Digitized by Google

William de Threlkeld 46 Edwd III (?) (1372). Feb.

Inq. taken at Penrith co. Cumb^{d} Monday next after Feast of St. Valentine, (Monday following Feb. 14), after the death of William de Threlkeld Chivaler dec^{d} Seized jointly with Katherine his wife & William their son of 2 parts of a moiety of the manor Uliesby of the grant of John de Crosseton (Crofton ?). Seized also in his demesne as of fee of the manor of Threlkeld with the appurtenances. He died Thursday next after the Feast of St. Luke the Evangelist last past, (Thursday following 18 Oct. 1371), and William son of John son of the said William de Threlkeld is his next heir and is aged 24 and more.

Inq. P.M. Chancery Series, 46 Edwd III. No. 65.

Henry de Threlkeld 49 Edwd III (1376). Oct. 6.

Fine levied in the Octave of Saint Michael between Henry de Threlkeld complainant and Thomas Taillor and Margaret his wife deforciants of 3 messuages 6 acres of meadow 1½ acre of wood & the 3rd part of 1 messuage with the appurtenances in Great Stykeland consideration 100 marks.

Cumb^{d} & Westm^{d} Feet of Fines. Ordinary Series. Westm^{d} No. 48.

William de Threlkeld 2 Rich. II (1379). April 18.

Release by William de Threlkeld Knight son and heir of John de Threlkeld to the Abbot and Convent of Byland of all his right in certain lands in Bretherdale usurped by his grandfather William de Threlkeld within the bounds assigned by Henry late King of England &c.

His. Man. Com^{n} Tenth Report, Appendix, Part iv., p. 323. Bagot Papers.

Henry de Threlkeld 3 Rich. II (1379). Oct. 20.

Fine levied in three weeks from St. Michaels day between Robert Matthewson of Morland, Chaplain, William de Thorneburgh, Hugh de Salkeld and Thomas Lighclop, complainants, and Henry de Threlkeld and Johan his wife deforciants of 2 messuages 100 acres of land

Digitized by Google

16 acres of meadow and 8 acres of wood, with the appurtenances in Great Stirkeland consideration 100 marks.

Cumb^{d} & Westm^{d} Feet of Fines. Ordinary series, Westm^{d} No. 2.

William de Threlkeld 1390.

Ricardus de Redman son and heir of Matthew de Redman confirms a Charter of the said Matthew, William de Threlkeld a witness.

Duchetiana by Sir G. Duckett, p. 213.

William de Threlkeld 13 Rich. II (1389-90).

Knight of the Shire for Cumberland.

N. & B. Lists of Knights of the Shire.

William de Threlkeld of Ullesby. 2 Hen^{y} IV (1401).

Inq. taken at Penreth co. Cumb^{d} Tuesday next before Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Mary (25th March, 1401), after the death of William Threlkeld of Ullesby. Died seized to him and his heirs male of 2 parts of a moiety of the Manor of Ullesby with the appurtenances of the gift & grant of John Croston (Crofton ?). If he died s.p.m. the said two parts to go to the right heirs of William de Threlkeld Knt, his father. He died Nov. 3 last, without heirs male and William de Threlkeld of Crosby, Chivaler, is his cousin & next heir, viz., son of John son of the said William the father and is aged 40 and more.

Inq. P.M. Chancery Series, Hen. IV. No. 16.

William de Threlkeld 5 Hen. IV (1403-4).

of Crosby Knt. cousin and heir of William Threlkeld Knt. father of William Threlkeld of Ulvesbye son of John son of William paid his relief for two parts of the moiety of the manor of Ulvesbye.

N. & B. Vol. i., p. 498.

William de Threlkeld 10 Hen. IV (1409).

Inq. taken at Appilby co. West^{d} Monday next after the Feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Mary (15 Aug. 1409), after the death of William Threlkeld, Chivaler, deceased. Seized

Digitized by Google

Seized in fee of the Manor of Crosby raveneswath with the appurtenances in co. Westmoreland, seized also jointly enfeoffed with Margaret late his wife deceased to them the heirs of their bodies of the 3rd part of the Manor of Yanwith with the appurtenances in said County. Said William and Margaret had issue two daughters viz., Margaret wife of John de Lancaster, chivaler, and Elizabeth wife of William Lancaster of Yanwith, which John de Lancaster and Margaret his wife and William de Lancaster and Elizabeth his wife immediately after the death of the said William Threlkeld chivaler entered upon the said third part of the manor of Yanwyth &c., and are aged 24 and more. William Threlkeld died on Feast of the Conception of the blessed Mary 10 Hen. IV., (8 Decr 1408), and Henry Threlkeld is his son and next heir and is aged 13 and more.

Inq. P.M. Chancery Series, 10 Hen. IV., No. 14.

Henry Threlkeld 7 Hen. V (1420). Oct. 28.

Inq. taken at Penreth co. Cumbd to prove the age of Henry Threlkeld son and heir of William Threlkeld chivaler decd. He was born at Threlkeld in the said Co on the Feast of St. Michael and was baptized in the church there on the same day. He was aged 21 on the Feast of St. Michael last. William Threlkeld aged 60 one of the witnesses.

Inq. P.M. Chancery Series, 7 Hen. V., No. 84.

Henry Threlkeld 7 Hen. V (1420). Novr 11.

This Indenture made at Crosby Ravenswath in the County of Westmd and on Martenmas day in November in the seventh year of the reign of King Henry the Fifth after the Conquest of England Witnesseth that I John Milthorp subestraetor of Willm de Beaulieux estraetor of our said Lord the King in the Counties of Cumbd & Westd by virtue of a Writ of the King directed to the same estraetor (the fealty of Henry Threlkeld son and

Digitized by Google

and heir of William Threlkeld Knight deceased contained in the said enclosed Writ being first taken) have made full seisin to the same Henry Threlkeld on the day of the execution of these presents of all the lands and tenements with their appurtenances of which the aforesaid William son of the same Henry Threlkeld was seized in his lordship as of Fee in the Counties aforesaid on the day on which he died and which by the death of the same William Threlkeld and by reason of the minority of the aforesaid Henry Threlkeld were taken into the hands of the Lord Henry lately King of England father of our Lord Henry the King who now is the rights of each being preserved as the tenour of the said Writ of the King in the matter demands and requires. In testimony whereof I the aforesaid John Milthorpp subestraetor have affixed my seal to the one part of the Indenture remaining in the hand of the abovesaid estraetor the aforesaid Henry Threlkeld has affixed his own seal given at the place day and year aforesaid.

Communicated by Edwd Bellasis, Esq., Lancaster Herald.

Henry de Thirkeld
4 Hen. VI (1425).
Oct. 20.

Fine levied in three weeks from St. Michael's day between William de Stapulton jun^{r} Thomas de Burham and John Hankyn clk, complainants and Henry de Thirkeld chivaler and Margaret his wife deforciants of 20 messuages 200 acres of land 80 acres of meadow 10 acres of wood and 20/- rent with the appurtenances in Ullesby consideration 300 marks.

Cumb^{d} & Westm^{d} Feet of Fines, Cumb^{d}.

Sir Henry Threlkeld
6 Hen. VI (1427-8).

bought from Sir John de Lancaster of Howgill's four daughters and coheiresses in consideration £20 each the Lancaster moiety of Yanwath.

N. & B. Vol. i., p. 413.

Sir

Digitized by Google

Sir Henry Threlkeld
22 Hen. VI (1444).
May 18.

Indented Articles in English made at Amotebrige in Cumberland between Sir Henry Threlkeld and Sir Thomas Strickland concerning the Government of Lancelot son to Sir Henry and for reconciling him to his father.

Communicated by Edwd Bellasis, Esq., Lancaster Herald.

Henry Threlkeld, Knt.
25 Hen. VI (1446).
Nov. 18.

Fine levied in the Octave of St. Martin (Nov. 18) between Roger Crofte Vicar of Crosseby ravenswath co. Westd complainant and Henry Threlkeld Knt. and Alice his wife deforciants of a mediety of the Manor of Yanwyth with the appurtenances in co. Westm. Also of 4 messuages 160 acres of land 60 acres of meadow 200 acres of pasture and 10 acres of wood with the appurtenances in Threlkeld co. Cumberland.

Feet of Fines Divers Counties.

Lancelot Threlkeld
31 Hen. VI (1452-3).

It was found that Ralph Baron of Graystock held of the Lord Thomas de Clifford sundry Manors and amongst them Yanwith and that Lancelot Threlkeld held Yanwith of the said Ralph.

N. & B. Vol. i., p. 356.

Lancelot Threlkeld
34 Hen. VI (1455).

Release from John de Threlkeld to his brother Lancelot of all his right in a moiety of the Manor of Yanwith except so much land as shall be worth 20/- yearly. Dated Friday next after St. Katherines, 34 Hen. VI.

Lowther Papers.

Robert Threlkeld
7 Edwd IV (1467-8).

Inq. concerning the foundation of a Chantry at Appleby co. Westd.

Inq. P.M. &c., Chancery Series, No. 54.

Sir Lancelot Threlkeld
9 Edwd IV (1470).
June 28.

Inq. taken at Keterying co. Northampton after the death of Sir Henry Bromflete Knt. Lord Vessy (date of death illegible). Margaret wife

Digitized by Google

wife of Sir Lancelot Threlkeld Knt. is his daughter and next heir and is aged 26 and more.

Chancery Inq. P.M. 8 (?) Edwd IV., No. 37.

Lancelot Thirkyld
7 Hen. VII (1491-2).

Plaintiff and John Flemyng defendant. Outlawry on a recognizance for debt. Plaintiff took the issues and profits of certain lands that were late of Sir Richard Huddelston which he received in right of his wife.

Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings, Vol. ii., T 5.

Sir Lancelot Threlkeld
7& 8 Hen. VII (1492-3).

Knt. Sheriff of Cumberland.

MS. List of Sheriffs. Pub. Rec^{d} Office.

10 Hen. VII (1494).
Oct. 28.

Inq. (record in bad condition) taken after the death of Sir John Hudylston Knt. dec^{d}. Richard Hudylston son of Sir Richard Hudylston Knt. son of the said Sir John Hudylston is his cousin and next heir and was aged 17 on the Feast of St. Katherine the Virgin last past (25 Nov).

Chancery Inq. P.M. Cumb^{d}. 10 Hen. VII. No. 4.

July 26. (1499).

On a marble slab fixed in the south wall of the chancel of Penrith church, charged with the arms of Moresby, a cross, in the first quarter a cinque foil, is the following inscription : Hic jacet Christophorus Moresby Miles, qui obiit 26 die Mensis Julii A.D. MCCCCLXXXXIX Jesu Mc^{y}.

Jefferson's Leath Ward, p. 51.

Dec. 16. (1499).

Inq. taken at Durham Monday 16 Decr 6th Bishop Fox (1499) after the death of Sir Christopher Moresby, Knt. He died 25 July last and Ann Pickering is his daughter and next heir and is aged 30 and more.

Durham Inq. P.M. Portf. 169, No. 46.

Sir

Digitized by Google

Sir Lancelot Thyrkyll
17 Hen. VII (1501).
Nov. 17.

One of the Knights of the Bath created at the marriage of Arthur Prince of Wales.
Beatson's Political Index, Part 2, p. 105.

Sir Lancelot Thyrkeld
14 & 17 Hen. VII.
(1498) & (1502).

Inq. taken at Caldbecke co. Cumbd 9 June 17 Hen. 7 (1502) after the death of Margaret Hudelston widow deceased. Seised of manors of Blennerhasset and Upmanby in said co and lands in Penreth and Caldegate next Carlisle in said co. She died 17 Oct. 14 Hen. VII (1498) and Richard Hudelston is her son and next heir and is aged 21 and more. Sir Lancelot Thyrkeld Knt, occupied and received the issues and profits of the said Manors &c., from the said 17 Oct. 14 Hen. VII to the Feast of St. Martin in hyeme (11 Nov.) 17 Hen. VII (1502) and the said Richard Hudelston occupied and received the issues of the same from the said Feast of St. Martin to the date of this Inq.
Inq. P.M. Chancery Series, 19 Hen. VII. No. 86.

Sir Lancelot Threlkeld
18 Hen. VII (1503).

Escorted Margaret to Scotland to be married to James IV. of Scotland.

Sir Lancelot Trikkeld
21 Hen. VII (1506).
May 5.

Special Pardon and release to Sir Lancelot Trikkeld Knt. of Yanwith co Westm. late Sheriff of Cumberland of all matters connected with his said office and of all entries on the manors of Blenerhasset and Upmanby co Cumb and on all lands &c. in those places and in Carlisle & Penrith in same co Amotbrige co Westm. & Egilthorp Barnyngham Bows Bolron (?) & Lartyngton co York lately the inheritance of Margaret wife of the said Lancelot deceased and in the King's hands by the minority of Richard Huddilston her son & heir.
Patent Rolls, 21 Hen. VII. Part 3, mem. 22.

Sir

Digitized by Google

Sir Lancelot Threlkeld 3 Hen. VIII (1512). Partition Deed of the Estates of the late Sir Lancelot Threlkeld between Thomas Dudley and Grace his wyf one of the doughters and Heyrs of Lancelote Threlkeld Knyght of the one Part and James Pykeryng and Wynefride his wyf Another of the doughters of the second part and Willm Pykeryng and Wynefride his wyf another of the doughters of the third part.

Lowther Papers.

10 Hen. VIII (1518). Oct. 28. Inq. taken at Kingston on Hull after the death of Sir Brian Stapleton of Wighall Knt, decd. Wife Joan (*née* Threlkeld) mentioned. He died 18 Sept. last & Christopher Stapilton is his son and next heir and is aged 33 and more.

Chancery Inq. P.M. 10 Hen. VIII. No. 50.

Little is known of the personal or domestic history of the family, and that little commences with the first Sir Lancelot. He seems to have been, at one time, at variance with his father, but the cause of this does not appear. He married Margaret, the only child and heiress of Henry Bromflete, Lord Vescy, and widow of John, Lord Clifford, who fell at Ferry Bridge, in 1461, at the early age of twenty-six, and from the terms of Inq. P.M., held on Lord Vescy in 1470, Margaret, then the wife of Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, must have been very young, although the mother of two children, at the death of her first husband. If she brought an accession of fortune and of consequence to her second lord it was not unaccompanied by care, for her sons had to be secreted from the vengeance of the Yorkist faction, Lord Clifford having incurred their special hatred by slaying the young Earl of Rutland, whom they always described as a child compared with his adversary, whereas there was, after all, no great disparity of age between the two.

That

Digitized by Google

That Sir Lancelot strove not unsuccessfully to preserve the lives of his stepsons, the not unworthy words of Wordsworth bear record—

> "Give Sir Lancelot Threlkeld praise,
> Hear it good man old in days,
> Thou tree of covert and of rest
> For this young bird that was distrest;
> Among thy branches safe he lay,
> And he was free to sport and play
> When falcons were abroad for prey."

It is a curious fact, which one cannot help associating with Sir Lancelot and the concealment of the young Cliffords, that there is a secret chamber or nook at Yanwath Hall, only discovered within the last few years. Sir Lancelot had three sons; Lancelot his successor, James or John, of whom nothing seems to be known, and Christopher, of whom more hereafter. He had also four daughters; Margaret, who married Sir Christopher Moresby; Johan, who became the wife of Sir Brian Stapleton; Anne, who married Sir Hugh Lowther; and Elizabeth. Sir Lancelot probably died before 1492. He was buried in Crosby Ravensworth church, where the Arms of Threlkeld, impaling the cross of the Vescys and the bend fleury of the Bromfletes in a manner not strictly in accordance with the rules of heraldry, may be seen on the massive tomb, in the vault beneath which, Sept. 20, 1745, was also laid Robert Lowther, the eccentric and tyrannical father of the sole Earl of Lonsdale of the first creation, who, in both characteristics far exceeded the paternal example.

His wife no doubt survived him, for she died at her ancestral estate in Londesborough, April 14, 1493.

The eldest son of Sir Lancelot, and the second of that name, married firstly, Elyn Radclyffe, as I find briefly stated in a pedigree attached to my papers on the Lowther House,

Digitized by Google

House, in Penrith. Writing at Naples, without being able to refer to my authority, I cannot give my proofs, but I am sure the statement is correct. I think she would be the mother of his children. His second marriage was, like his father's, calculated to bring *èclat* and a good dowry to his house, for Margaret was the illegitimate daughter of Richard Neville, the great Earl of Warwick, and widow of Richard Hudleston, K.B., eldest son of Sir John Hudleston, of Millom, whom he predeceased. By Sir Richard she had a son and two daughters. Sir Lancelot was created a Knight of the Bath at the marriage of Arthur, Prince of Wales, in 1501; he was also one of the escort of the Princess Margaret when she went to Scotland to marry King James the IV. of that kingdom. I am unable to state when he or his second wife died, or where they were buried; but he was dead before 1513, the date of the partition deed of his estate amongst his three daughters. Elizabeth, who had married James Pickering, took Crosby Ravensworth; Winifred, who married William Pickering, the brother of James, (both younger sons of Anne, the heiress of Sir Christopher Moresby by their aunt Margaret Threlkeld, which Anne had married Sir James Pickering of Killington and Winderwath,) took Threlkeld; and Grace, the eldest daughter, whom Dugdale and some other genealogists erroneously call Sarah, brought her husband, Thomas Dudley, the beautiful domain of Yanwath, the descent of which I propose to follow till it became merged in the wide-spreading possessions of the Lowther family.

I forbear attempting to connect any special members of the family of Threlkeld with the various dates at which Yanwath Hall was built, added to, or altered. The able paper by Dr. Taylor in the first Vol. of our Transactions, gives the periods approximately from the Architectural features; but I must protest against the statements made in Parker's Domestic Architecture, Vol. II, p. 216, where it is

Digitized by Google

is asserted that "the original structure is believed to have been built by John de Sutton who married Margaret, heiress of the De Somerie family, in 1322." Now the Suttons or Dudleys, for the younger branches chose to take the title as a surname, had no connection with Westmerland or Cumberland until Edmund Sutton, eldest son of John, 4th Baron Dudley, married to his second wife, Maud daughter of Thomas, 8th Baron Clifford (and sister of John, 9th Lord, first husband of the Bromflete heiress), and it was the marriage of Thomas, son of this Edmund and Maud, with Grace Threlkeld that brought about the Yanwath connection soon after 1500.

I have no wish to disparage a very valuable work, but probably this utterly baseless assertion was foisted upon the unsuspecting Parker by the same individual who led him to insert a statement in Vol. II. p. 225, that "in the first year of Edward II, Licences were granted to Willelmus de Dacre and Richardus le Brun to crenellate their houses, both described as situated at Dunmalloch, in the Marches of Cumberland, (Dunmalloch in Marchibus). There seems good reason to believe that these two houses are Dacre Castle and Brougham Hall, which are within a few miles of each other, and both near to a hill called Dunmaloch." There is no reason to believe any such erroneous assertion. There were three licences to crenellate granted in the first year of Edward II. One was to Robert de Tylliol for mansum suum at Scaleby; another to Willelmus de Dacre for mansum suum near Dunmalloght, which refers clearly to Dacre Castle; and the other to Richardus le Brun for mansum suum at Drombogh which is undoubtedly Drumbrugh, and has no reference whatever to Brougham Hall which, it is well known, has every claim to beauty of site and architecture, but none to antiquity. I do not know at what degree of fortification a licence to crenellate became necessary; certainly Pele Towers in the Border districts were

Digitized by Google

were exempt; but Yanwath had a fortified area, and was situated at a most important ford, and yet it is not amongst those enumerated in Parker's List.

With regard to Threlkeld Hall, there are doubts about its actual site, the very stones having been taken away.

The Hall of Crosby Ravensworth still stands, though many of its original features have vanished; enough, however, I think, yet remain to enable a well-qualified member of our Society to give us an interesting article on a dwelling in which Sir Lancelot Threlkeld took great delight; for, in the oft-repeated quotation, he was wont to say he had "three noble houses; one for pleasure, Crosby in Westmorland, where he had a park full of deer; one for profit and warmth, wherein to reside in winter, namely, Yanwith, nigh Penrith; and the third, Threlkeld, well stocked with tenants to go to the wars."

Over the main entrance of Crosby Ravensworth Hall are eight Coats of Arms:

1st. A Lion rampant, for Pickering.
2nd. 3 Chaplets, for Lascells of Eskrigg.
3rd. A Cross, with a Cinquefoil in the 1st quarter, for Moresby.
4th. Party per fess 6 Martlets, counterchanged, for Fenwick.
5th. A Lion rampant, debruised with a bend, for Tilliol.
6th. A Cross, probably for Vesci (?)
7th. A Lion rampant, for (?)
8th. A Maunch, for Threlkeld.
Crest a Paw (?) displayed.
Supporters, dexter a Lion, sinister a Unicorn.

The singular way in which Crosby Ravensworth passed from Sir John Lowther, father to the 1st Bart., who had purchased it from the last of the Pickerings, and ultimately reverted to the house of Lowther, is worthy of notice. Sir John gave it as a marriage portion to his daughter Frances, the wife of John Dodsworth; after several transfers, it was bought by Robert Lowther, a scion

Digitized by Google

scion of the house, whose son became, on failure of the stem, the head of the family, and ever since it has formed a portion of their accumulated estates.

THE THRELKELDS OF ESTHORPE, YORKSHIRE, AND PENSHER, DURHAM.

Of James Threlkeld (or John, as he is called in the Rawlinson Manuscript Pedigree in the Bodleian Library), the second son of the first Sir Lancelot Threlkeld and his wife the Vescy heiress, I find no record beyond the doubtful name.

Christopher, the third son, married Johan, heiress of John Carliell, and acquired with her estates in both Yorkshire and Durham, and their male line was continued, as is indicated in the pedigree, to the third generation, but I find nothing to characterize these descendants individually. The outline of life sketched by Barry Cornwall might have been the moan of this offshoot —

> "We are born, we laugh, we weep,
> We love, we droop, we die;
> Ah! wherefore do we laugh or weep?
> Why do we live or die?
> Who knows that secret deep?
> Alas! not I."

Christopher Thirlkeld 4th Bp. Sherwood, 1486-7), Jan. 10.	Inq. at Bishop Auckland after the death of John Carlile. Johan aged 21 wife of Christopher Thirlkeld is his daughter and next heir. Durham Inq. P.M.
Christopher Thyrkeld 31 Hen. VIII (1539). Sept. 22.	Inq. taken at the Castle of York after the death of Christopher Thyrkeld Esq. decd. Seized of property in Estrop &c. Son Christopher married or to marry Josia daughter of Sir William Constable of Hatfield Knt. Wife Joan dead. He died 6 Decr last and Christopher Thyrkeld is his son and next heir and is aged 42. Inq. P.M., No. 50, 31 Hen. VIII.

Christopher

Digitized by Google

Christopher Threlkeld 3 & 4 Phil. & Mary. ((1556). Sept. 29.

Inq. taken at Holden ? co. York, after the death of Christopher Threlkeld gent. decd. Manor of Esthorpe in said county &c., &c. &c. A capital messuage &c., in Touthorpe next Lonesburgh in said co. now in the tenure of Josia Threlkeld widow. Died 20 Sept. 2 & 3 Ph. & M. (1555), and Marmaduke Threlkeld Esq. is his son and next heir and is and was at the death of his said father aged 24 and more.

Inq. P.M., 3 & 4 Ph. & M., Part ii., No. 43.

Marmaduck Thirkell June 4, 1566.

Will of Margaret Hilton of Northe Riddick Wedow, dated June 4, 1566. "I will yt my sone Marmaduck Thirkell & his wife Elizabeth &c. shall have the goverme't of my said sonnes & daughters. Item I give to Elizabeth Thirkell & Joyes Thirkell to eather of them one silver spone. Michall Constable and Marmaduk Thirkell my sonnes in law and my nephew Anthony Thomlinson supvisors."

Surtees Soc^{y}; Durham Wills. Vol. i., p. 265.

Marmaduke Thirkeld Sept. 19, (1581).

Will of Robert Hylton of Butterweyk dated Sept. 19, 1581. Proved Oct. 27, 1581. "My sister Elizabeth Thirkelt (wife of Marmaduke Thirkeld of Esthorpe co. York and Pensher co. Durham.)"

Surtees Soc^{y}; Durham Wills. Vol. ii., p. 39.

Marmaduke Threlkeld 35 Eliz. (1593). Oct. 29.

Inq. taken at Pocklington co. York after the death of Marmaduke Threlkeld Esq. decd. Seized of the Manor of Easthorpe &c., &c. By Indenture dated 20 June, 11 Eliz. (1569), (between the said Marmaduke Thirkeld of Easthroppe Esq., of the one part and Anthony Langdaill of Santon of the other part) it was agreed that Richard Langdaill son and heir of the said Anthony and Joyce Thirlkeld daughter

Digitized by Google

daughter of the said Marmaduke should marry together. The marriage took place and they had issue William Langdaill and are both dead. Marmaduke Thirkeld died 10 March last and William Langdale son of the said Richard by the said Joyce is his next heir and is aged 16.

Inq. P.M., 36 Eliz. Part i., No. 104.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXIII.—*The Dudleys of Yanwath.* By W. JACKSON, F.S.A.

Communicated at Kirkby Stephen, July 7, 1887.

THE family of Sutton was ancient, and when John de Sutton married Margaret, sister of Roger de Somerie, Lord of Dudley, he acquired the Barony, which if not always known by that name became hereafter recognized as such.

John, 4th Baron Dudley had two sons, Edmund and John. The latter assumed the Baronial title as a surname and was the patriarch of three generations who exercised great influence not only upon the fortunes of their own house but upon our national history. It is, however, with his elder brother and his descendants that we are now concerned. Edmund Sutton married twice, and his son by his first wife, Edward, succeeded his grandfather as 5th Baron Dudley and carried on the line. Edmund married secondly, Matilda, daughter of Thomas, 8th Baron Clifford. This union led to a still closer connection with the north country, for Thomas, their eldest son, who, like his uncle, assumed the name of Dudley in lieu of Sutton, became the husband of Grace, one of the three coheiresses of Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, of Yanwath, and of him hereafter. Alice, sister of Thomas, married Sir John Ratcliffe, of Derwentwater, and I append her Will because it contains matter of local interest irrespective of its bearing on the Sutton pedigree. It presents, as is natural from its date, a curious mixture of the old faith and the new; for, whilst the testatrix acknowledges the royal supremacy in church matters, she invokes "Our Ladye Seynte Mary the Virgyn and all holye company of heaven," and bequeaths "Seaven score" pounds of money towards "fyndinge a preest for to

Digitized by Google

to praye for my husbande Sir John Ratcliffe's soule Knight deceased my soule and all Christien soules." Dorothy, her sister, became the wife of Sir John Musgrave of Musgrave Hall, or Fairbank, Penrith; and of Richard Wrastley, variously written Warstley, Wortley and Wrottesley, by both of whom she had issue. Jane, another sister, married William Middleton, of Stokeld. There were other children of the second marriage of Edmund Sutton, of whom no further notice seems necessary beyond that given in the pedigree.

Reverting to Thomas, whose marriage with Grace Threlkeld must have taken place before December 8th, 1512, because that is the date of the Partition Deed* by which Yanwath fell to his wife's share of her father's estate, I am not able to furnish any information regarding him additional to a fact which has been previously stated, that he was one of the arbitrators in a case between Guy and Hugh Machell, May 20th, 28th Hen. VIII, (1537).† He had six children, three sons and three daughters. Richard was the eldest, and leaving him for the present we pass on to John the next of the three sons, and of him we know more than of any other members of the family. He was, it appears, in the service of his powerful relative, Robert, Earl of Leicester, and in the capacity of his steward probably acquired the great wealth which he undoubtedly possessed. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Gardiner of Grove Place, Chalfont St. Giles, Bucks, and by her had an only child, Anne, born February 12th, and baptized 24th, at Newington, and who married Sir Francis Popham. His Will, which is appended, bears date March 20th, 1578. He died December 29th, 1580, and was buried in the church of Stoke Newington, January 13th, under a magnificent monument, which is described, and the inscription given, in Robinson's "History

* Lowther Papers.

† "Machell of Crackenthorpe." Trans. Arch. Socy. Cumb. and West. vol. viii., p. 426.

of

Digitized by Google

of Stoke Newington," where also may be found a minutely detailed account of the expenditure consequent upon his death, to which I refer those interested; but I may be permitted to state here that the funeral expenses amounted to £432 10 1., an enormous sum in those days, £54 of which was spent on the "Funeral baked meats" and drinks alone. Three hundred yards of mourning cloth were distributed among 105 people who are all enumerated. Mr. Thomas Dudley had four yards, as also had Mr. Anthony Blencoe, the nephew of the deceased, and the famous Sir Philip Sidney, his cousin. "Robert the footeman" and "Nedd the foule" had five yards between them. Contrast all this display and outlay with the emphatic direction of the Will, "I will that my burial shal be done without any glorious vaine pompe or shewe to the worlde or anye greate chardge to be bestowed in or aboute my funeralle," and we may reasonably conjecture whether the dispute that certainly did arise previous to the proving of the will between the widow and the brothers of the deceased, arose out of what we may fairly deem a violation of the expressed wish of the testator. About two years after John Dudley's death, his widow, Elizabeth, married Thomas Sutton, who, judging from the name, might be a relative of her first husband, but I find no proof of such a conjecture. She survived till 1602, and on June 17th was interred under John Dudley's monument. From the terms of the Will of the latter it is plain that this marriage added largely to Thomas Sutton's means, and therefore he was the better enabled to found the institution of the Charter House, and yet the governing body of that wealthy school declined to contribute to the restoration of the monument to John Dudley and his wife when repairs became, in 1806, imperatively necessary. Their ill judged parsimony was, however, redeemed by a few of the old scholars.

The next brother Thomas, whose Will dated September 16th, 1593, and proved October 30th, I also give in the appendix,

Digitized by Google

appendix, is likewise stated to have been in the service of the Earl of Leicester, and this is rendered probable by his having property in Warwickshire. From the terms of his Will it would seem doubtful whether his nephew Anthony Blencow, who subsequently rose to be Provost of, and was benefactor to, Oriel College, Oxford, would benefit much by the Will being altogether in his favour.

Of the three daughters of Thomas and Grace Dudley, Elizabeth married John Allen, of Thaxted. Lucy was twice married, her first husband being Albany Fetherstonhaugh (shortened to Fetherston); the names of their children and the probable order of their births are given in the father's Will, dated November 5th 1573, and therefore I have appended them in the pedigree, and added Albonie, a grandson, from the Lowther Register: Lucy married secondly, Gerard, brother of Sir Richard Lowther, and Gerard's house in Penrith has been described in our Transactions by Dr. Taylor, F.S.A., and myself. She was buried at Penrith, December 30th, 1596. Winifred, the third daughter, married Anthony Blenco or Blencow, of Blencow, and by him had, at least, three children, of whom Anthony, the beneficiary under Thomas Dudley's Will, was the second.

Returning to Richard, the eldest son of Thomas, he married Dorothy, daughter of Edmund Sandford, of Askham, and by her had two sons and four daughters, Edmund and Robert, Elizabeth, Ann, Jane, and Grace; beyond the names of these daughters I know nothing.

That Robert the second son was married, and had a son of the same name, we learn from a Deed of Entail* of the Yanwath estate, executed by Richard in favour, first, of his son and heir Edmund; next, on failure of male heirs, of Thomas, second son of Edmund; then in like manner of John, third son, with the same stipulations; then of

* Lowther Papers.

Henry,

Digitized by Google

Henry, fourth son of Edmund ; then of Thomas, brother of Richard ; then of Robert, son and heir of Robert brother of Edmund. There are two curious points to notice in this sequence; the first is the omission of Edmund's eldest son Richard, which, however, is sufficiently accounted for by his having become a Roman Catholic priest ; the other is the placing of the brother Thomas in the reversion before Robert the grandson. Richard is mentioned* as having been present at the Quarter Sessions at Appleby, subsequent to 9th Eliz. (1567), and the only other notice I am able to add referring to him is that an Inq. P.M., was held at Temple Sowerby, May 4th, 1593, when it was found that he died at Yanwath, January 1st preceding, and that Edmund, who was then aged fifty years and more, was his son and heir.†

Edmund Dudley married Catherine, one of the three coheiresses of Cuthbert Hutton, of Hutton John ; his first cousin, Thomas Sandford, married Anne another sister, and Mary became the wife of Andrew Hudleston, who being a younger son of the Millom House, took the ancient dwelling of Hutton John. I have enumerated the four sons of Edmund ; John, the second son, was a lawyer and married Frances, the base daughter and heiress of Sir Christopher Pickering, and she was subsequently the wife of Cyprian Hilton, of Burton ; through her that family obtained the Ormside estate. Dorothy, the eldest daughter, married, in 1599, Bernard Kirkbride of Ellerton ; the second daughter, Elizabeth, was born in 1564; Winifred, the third, was born in 1565 ; and it is stated that there were three other daughters of whose names I am ignorant. These dates have been kindly supplied to me by Maxwell Lyte, Esq., from the Rydal manuscripts which seem to suggest that there was another child, Barras? born in 1561. There

* Nicolson and Burn's Histy of Westd. and Cumbd., vol. i., p. 585.
† Lowther Papers.

was

Digitized by Google

was an ancient family of the name of Barwise, which springing from Westmorland became seated in Cumberland, and the name is yet locally pronounced Barras, but I know of no connection between the families. In 1596 there was a Settlement and Covenant of marriage* between Edmund Dudley and M. Middleton on behalf of Thomas, eldest son of the former, and a daughter of the latter, and the parties were married at Askham, January 30th of that year. As a special Livery† was granted to Thomas Dudley in the year 1614, that was probably on the occasion of the death of his father Edmund.

Thomas by his wife Middleton, had, at least, four children; Edmund, born November 5th, 1597, who died young; Mary, born December 7th, 1600, who married Israel Fielding; Catherine, born May 7th, 1605; and Christopher, born December 17th, 1607, who succeeded his father.

He married firstly, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Snowdon, Bishop of Carlisle, and secondly, Agnes, daughter of Daniel Fleming of Skirwith, who on failure of the direct line succeeded to the ancient family estate of Rydal. Agnes bore a daughter, Mary, who died young, and Christopher, the last of his line, sold Yanwath to Sir John Lowther of Lowther, February 12th, 1654,‡ and on September 10th, 1656, Sir John granted him a lease for life of the same.§ I cannot find the date of his death but his wife, Agnes, survived him, and made her Will April 19th, which was proved at Carlisle, October 10th, 1671; a copy of it will be found in the Appendix. It does not supply much information with regard to the Dudleys, but it does as to her own family, the Flemings, and is additionally interesting and important on account of her benefaction to Barton Parish.

* Lowther Papers.
† Lowther Papers.
‡ Lowther Papers.
§ Lowther Papers.

She

Digitized by Google

She wrote a poetic epitaph, not without merit, on her brother, John Fleming, who was buried in Kirkland church, and in it she gives evidence of at least some knowledge of Latin. Perhaps the rhyming epitaphs on her father and mother in the same church are specimens of her early muse.

I am indebted for much information embodied in this and the preceding paper to the Right Honourable the Earl of Lonsdale, who kindly permitted me to inspect the Yanwath documents at Lowther Castle; to Maxwell Lyte, Esq., F.S.A., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, to Edward Bellasis, Esq., Lancaster Herald; to J. Challenor Smith, Esq., of Somerset House; to the Rev. Canon Weston, vicar of Crosby Ravensworth, and the Rev. Thomas Hodson, vicar of Barton; and I must add, that with all thiskind assistance I could not, residing as I as I have been in Italy, have written these brief and insufficient papers but for the constant help afforded me in verifying references, &c., by the Worshipful Chancellor Ferguson, F.S.A., and the Rev. Thomas Lees, F.S.A., vicar of Wreay.

APPENDIX.

Will of Alice Ratclyffe, 1554.

In the name of God Amen. The laste daye of the monethe of Marche in the yere of our Lorde god a Thousande fyve hundrethe fiftie and fowre And in the fyrste yere of the Reige of our soueraigne Lady Mary by the grace of god of Englande ffraunce and Ireland Quene defendor of the faithe and in earthe of the Churche of Englande and also of Irelande the supreme head. I dame Alice Ratclyffe of the Citie of Newe Sar̄ (Salisbury) in the Countie of Wiltes Widowe beinge hole of bodie and of good and parfytte remembrance thankes be given to Almightie god doo ordeyne and make this my testament conteyninge my last will in maner and forme followinge ffirst I bequeathe my soule to Almightie god to our Ladye seynte Mary the Virgyn and to all holye Company of heaven, And my bodye to be buried in the Cathedrall Church of Sar̄ in a Chapell ther of seynt Laurence as nighe to my brother Mr. Richarde Dudley his Tombe as may be. Also I will that euery Mr. Residensarie dwellinge within the close of the said Cathedrall churche that will come to my buryall shall have iijs. iiijd. And every preest

Digitized by Google

preest dwelling within the close aforesaide, and every preest of seynt Thomas th appostell in Sar; that wilbe at my buryall shall have xxd. Also I will that there shalbe geven in the daye of my buryall in halfe peny breade to the poore people the some of fyve poundes. Also I will that xiii poore men shall haue every of theym a blacke gowne at my buryall. Also I will that in the daye of my monethes mynde there shalbe given in sherts and smocks of Canvas to poore people the some of Tenne poundes. Also I will that there shalbe given at my Twelve monthes mynde in lyke manr to the poore people in the Northe wtin my lordeship in sherts & smocks of Canvas the some of tenne pounds. Also I give and bequeathe to my brother Mr. Doctor George Dudley one standinge Cuppe of siluer gilte with a cover. Also I giue and bequeathe to my Nephue Richard Dudley one goblet of siluer and gilte withoute a cover. Also I give and bequeathe to my Neice Elizabethe Dudley fyve pounds in money. Also I give and bequeathe to my Nevewe Mr. John Rateclif one goblet of siluer and gilt with a cover. And to my Neice his wief a frocke of blacke damaske. Also I giue and bequeathe to euery of my Tennts dwellinge in the Northe halfe one yeres Rent. Also I will that where as my Nevewe Mr. Henry Wrastley owethe me apon a Siluer Pott and two Siluer Cuppes with two covers the some of xviij lb. That he shall haue the saide Pott and Cuppes ageyne to hym wthoute any thinge payinge for the same. And I giue and bequeathe to my Neece his wief five marks in money. And I giue and bequeathe to fowre sonnes and twoe doughters of the said Mr. Henry Warstley to every of theym xls. Also where Robert Wilson of Crukinge Kendall in the Countie of Westmland Clothier dothe owe unto me Seaven score poundes of lawfull money of Englande as by apayre of Indentures of defesannce vpon a Statute marchannt betwene me the saide Alice Ratcliffe and the said Robert Wilson made bearinge date the daye and yere above in this present testament mencioned more playnly it dothe and may appere. I will that after my decease all the saide Seaven score pounds of money shalbe paid and bestowed yerely by the said Robert Wilson his heires Executours admistrators and assignes or by one of them in fyndinge a preest for to praye for my husbande Sr John Ratcliffe's soule Knight deceased my soule and all Christien soules vpon the Sondaies and holy daies wtin the parishe churche of Crostwayte. And vpon the workyng daies wtin the Chapell of Keswyke. And I will that Sr Chrofer Alenson that is now my Chaplayne shalbe the stipendarie preste for the same so longe as the said Sevean score poundes of money will paye his stipende yerely after five pounds by the yere (if he do lyve as longe). And if it fortune the said Sr Chrofer Alanson to dye before the said Seven score pounds be all paide after the saide stipende of five poundes by the year Then I will that myne Executrix and thexecutours or assignes of my said Executrix shall appoynte one other honest prest to be a Chapllyne for the same vntill the hole some of the said Seaven score pounds be all paide after the said Rate of fyve poundes by the yere. Also where Richarde ffeelde brewer of Sal; oweth me vpon a bill the some of fyve marks when he payeth the said money Then I will he shall have xls. Also I give and bequeathe to Chrofer Harryson Tailor fyve marks which he oweth me. Also I gyve hym one fether bedd one bolster one paire of sheets one paire of blanketts one pott and one panne. Also I will and bequeathe to the Pishe churche works of Crostwhat xls. Also to the mayntennce of the Chapell of Seynt John within the same parishe xls. Also to the mayntennce of the Chapell of Withbone xls. Also I giue and bequeathe to the works of the Cathedrall churche of Sar; xxs. Also to the churche works of Saynt Thomas thappostle in Sar; xxs. To the church works of Seynte Edmunde

xxs.

Digitized by Google

xxs. To the churche works of seynte Marteyn xxs. Also to the mayntennce of the Trinitie house in Sar$ xls. Also I giue and bequeathe to the poore people of the beaden rowe in Sar$ xxs. Also I giue & bequeathe to my Chapleyne Sir Chrofer Alanson Twentie pounds in money with a Chales and a vestment. Also I giue and bequeathe to my servante Gefferey Waythe Ten pounds in money. Also to my servante Margaret Byrkehodd tenne pounds in money a gowne of blacke clothe and a Kyrtell of worstede. Also I giue and bequeathe to Joane Matson of Linesbury xxs. Also wheare my nevewe John Ratclyffe dothe owe unto me fourtie pounds. I will that the said John shall paye vnto the mayntennce of the said Chappell of Saynte John C.s. To the mayntennce of the said Chappell of Withbone C.s. And vnto the poore people of the same Lordshipe C.s. And the residue of the said some of fourtie poundes I do frely remytt and forgive vnto the said John Ratclyffe my Nevewe. And where also Nicholas Story owith me vpon a Chales and a payre of beads xlvis. viiid. When he payeth the same money Then he shall haue of myne Executrix xxs. Also I give and bequeathe to Richard Poorey vicar with in the close of Sar$ a white siluer goblet. The residue of all my goodes not given ne bequethed my ffuneralls debts and legacies parformyd and paide I give and bequeathe to my Cosyn Dorothe Irton whom I make my sole Executrix to vse and dispose the same frely as her owne goodes for her welthe and proffytt. And I do make and ordeyne to be my Supervisours of this my last will and Testament my goode Lorde Bishopp of Sar$ that nowe ys my Nevewe Mr. Henry Wrastley gentilma and Mr. Thomas Chaffyn thelder and I do give and bequeathe to euery of my said supvisours Tenne poundes in money. Witnes to this my Last will and testament John Hooper gentilman Robert Eyer and Richard Holte with other moo.

Alice Ratclyfe.

P me Johem Hooper vt testis, by me Robt Eyer. Per me Ricardum Holte.
Proved at London on the 5th of July 1554 by Christopher Robynson procurator$ Executr$ in hmoi Testamento noiat.

Will of John Dudley.

In the name of God amen the father the son and of the holy ghost. The xxvth daie of Marche in the year of oure lord god a thowsande fyve hundreth threscore and eightene. And in the twentithe yeare of the reigne of oure most gracious sovereigne ladye Elizabethe by the grace of God queene of England ffraunce and Irelande defender of the faithe &c. I John Dudley of Stoke Newingtonne in the countie of Middx. esquier, beinge in good healthe and perfecte remembrance (thanckes be unto allmightie god) Doe make and declare this my laste will and testamente in writinge as well concerninge the dispocitionne of all my Landes, tenements, & hereditamte whatsoeuer, As also of all my gooddes, cattels, leases, and debtes, in forme followinge (that is to say), But first & principaly I render my lief and sowle into the handes of allmighte god, trustinge in his mercie promised and shewed in thee deathe of Jhesus Christe oure lorde and saviour, And by him to be made an inheritor of the kingedome of heauen. My bodye I will to be buried in the churche or chauncell of Newingtonne aforesaide in suche place and in suche order as to the discretionne of my welbeloved wiefe shalbe

Digitized by Google

shalbe thoughte meete and conveniente (Yf hereafter duringe my naturall lief I shall not otherwise appointe the same) wch I will shalbe donne withoute any glorious vaine pompe or shewe to the worlde, or anye greate chardge to be bestowed in or aboute my funeralle, (otherwise then decent, meete and comelye, at the discretionnes of my said wief and Supervisors of this my laste Will and testamente. Also I will and devize all my landes, tenements, and hereditaments, withe theire apprtenunces in the countie of Kente, and in the Cittie of Canterburie to be sould by suche persone or persones to whome I have before this tyme conveyed and assured the same, onelie to the intente to paie my debtes, and satisfie the small legacies hereafter appointcted by this my last will and testamente. And I will and devise all and everye sómme and sommes of money that shall arise by reasonne of the sale of the premises or anye parte or percell of the same to be paide and delyvered to the executors or executor of this my laste will and testamente, towards the paymente of my debts and satisfying of my said legacies, All wch legacies I will and require shalbe taken oute of the sale of the premises and not of any other landes, goods, or catells wch I shall have at the tyme of my deceasse. And all the residewe of my landes, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever within the Realme of englande, I will and devise to Elizabeth my welbeloved wief for terme of her lief. And I will and bequeathe to the righte hounorable and my singuler good lorde and Maister Therle of Leicester one hundrethe poundes of lawfull englishe monneye, the wch I will to be converted & chaunged into somme conveniente pece of plate, whervppon I will my Armes to be engraven, and placed by the good discrecon of my said wieffe, and so to be delyvered vnto the said Erle in remembraunce of me, and in discharge and cleringe of my conscience before ullmightie god, for all thinges that hathe or mighte either by negligence or forgetfulnes escape in anye of my Accompts or reconinges touchinge or concerninge my carefull and willinge service bestowed vppon his good Lordshippe, and about his busynes and affayres (if anye suche thinge hathe happened to be) whereof I am ignoraunte. Also I geve and bequeathe to the Countes of Warwick my singuler good Ladye the whole sute of hangings in my litell Galorie nere the greate chamber doore, besechinge her to stande good ladye to my poore wief and childe, and to ayde & assiste theme in tyme of theire neede (if any occasionne shall serve). Also I geve and bequeathe to Sir William Cordell Knighte Mr. of the Rolles my especiall good frende a standinge salte withe a cover guilte withe a button of christall or some othr peece of plate, of that valewe or more, at my wyves discrecionne. And I geve to Thomas Bromeley esquier solicitor generall to her maiestie a peece of plate worthe tenne poundes. And I geve and bequeathe to my brother Thomas Dudleye for thee brotherlie love which I beare vnto him fyve hundreth marckes of lawfull englishe monneye. To my brother Richarde Dudley vppon the like considerationne a geldinge my seconde beste garmente and a Cuppe of silver all guilte withe a cover to it called a Mawdelings Cuppe wch was gevenne to me by Thearle of Cumberlande. Also I geve and bequeathe to Anthonye Blenkow fortie poundes. To my Nephewe and godsonne John ffetherstone twentie poundes. To John Huttonne twentie poundes, To Jane ffetherstonne fortie poundes, To John ffishborne tenne poundes, And to Margaret Meabecke my servant in recopence of her Paines bestowed vppon my daughter sixe poundes thirtene shillinges fower pence. Also I geve and bequeathe to Gilbert Simpsonne my servaunt fyve poundes. To Richard ffishborne three poundes sixe shillings eighte pence. And to everie other of my servaunts as well

Digitized by Google

well menne as womenne that shall serve me at the tyme of my deceasse (other then suche to whome I haue appointed speciall legacies) one whole yeares wages to be paide vnto theme by my executors within thre mounethes after my deceasse. And I will and bequeathe to Edmunde Duddeleye all my lease and terme of yeares wch I nowe haue in Perithe Milles vppon condicionne that he the saide Edmunde shall paie yearlie duringe the saide tearme of yeares vnexpired to George Blenkewe my servaunte fyve poundes half yearlie, and also shall within twoe mounethes after my deceasse vpponne reasonable requeste to be made by the saide George become bounde with sufficiente suretie to the said George for the trewe paymente of the saide somme of fyve poundes to be paide as aforesaide. All wch if he the said Edmunde shall refuse to doe and performe Then I will and bequeathe the same lease and tearme of years to my saide wief withe and vppon the like condicionne (exceptinge sureties). And I geve also to the saide George twentie poundes in readye mouneye. Also I geve and bequeathe to Mr. Smithe Customer of London in remembraunce of the greate love and longe frendshippe that hathe bene betweene vs, my beste garmente, and one pece of plate withe a couer guilte with mother of pearle. Also I will and devize towardes the mainteynannce of the schole at Heygate in the Countie of Midd. whereof I am an Assistaunte or governor one Annuitie or Yearlie rente of fortie shillings foreeuer to be issuinge or goinge oute of a tenemente withe thappurtenannces in Newingtonne Streete nowe in the occupacionne of Willm Skynner shooemaker, to be paide half yearlie withe full power and good and lawfull authoritie to the Gounors and Assistants of the said schole and euerie of them theire successors and assignes from tyme to tyme forever to distreyne for the same Annuitie or Yearlie Rent of fortie shillinges, and the arrerages of the same yf it shall fortune the same to be vnpaide at the tyme appointed. Also I geve to the poore people of the prishe of Newingtonne to be bestowed at my wyves discrecion three Pounds sixe shillings eighte pence. Also I geve and bequeath towardes the repairinge of the highe waye in Islington lane tenne poundes to be bestowed by the appointmente of my good frende and neighboure Maister Richthorne & John ffisheborne bayley of Newingtonne if theie or either of theme shalbe then lyvinge, and shall dwell in Newingtonne or Islingtonne. Also I geve to my old ffriende Edmunde Downinge the writer hereof twentie poundes requiringe him for ye olde good frendshippe that hath bene betweene vs to be aidinge comfortinge and assistinge to my good wief and daughter in all tyme of neede, as theire cawse shall require, and as one good freende shoulde and oughte to doe for another, and in suche sorte as I my self woulde doe for him and his if he weare absente or deade. All the resedue of my gooddes, chattells, plate, Jewells, howsholdstuffe readye mouneye, stocke and store whatsoever herein or by theise presents not gevenne bequeathed or appointed I will and bequeathe to Elizabethe my welbeloved wieffe, and Anne my oneleye daughter equallie to be devided betweene theme. And I make and ordeyne by theise presents my saide wife and daughter executors of this my laste will and testamente. And also doe by theise presents make and ordeyne the right honourable my singuler good Lorde and Maister Therle of Leicester, and my speciall good freende Sr. William Cordell Knighte Mr. of the Rolls supervizors of this my laste will and testamente beseechinge theme to take vppon them the care and charge of the care and charge of the same, as my speciall truste is in theme, and speciallie my good Lorde and Mr. therle of Leicester, and the rather for and in considerationne of the longe trewe and faithfull service wch I haue donne to him and his ffather, besechinge him also

Digitized by Google

also to be good to my saide wief and childe as my truste is in him. In witnes hereof I haue cawsed theise prsents to be writtenne, and to everie sheete haue subscribed my name, and lastlie sette my seale the daie and yere above writtenne.

JOHN DUDDELEYE. L.S.

Subscribed and sealed as the deede
of the saide John Duddeleye in ye
prsence of
Edmunde Downinge.

Proved at London 27th of April 1581 by Christopher Smithe (notary) and Elizabeth Duddeley widow.

Sentenca pro valore testamenti Johis Dudley defunct.

Dispute between Elizabeth Dudley relict & Executrix of John Dudley on the one part & Thomas Dudleye of the City of London Esq. & Edmunde Dudleye son of Richarde Dudleye on the other part. . . . . .
The Sentence was read on Thursday 27th Aprll 1581.

Will of Thomas Dudley.

In the name of God amen Whereas it is every Christian man's dutye to remember and to provide for deathe whiche is the end of all mortalitye I Thomas Dudley of London Esquyer being sicke in bodye but of good and perfecte remembraunce thancks be to god doe declare my Last will and testament in manner and forme hereafter following And ffirst I commend my Sowle into the handes of Almighty god Beseeching his heavenly goodnes for the Love of his onely sonne our Savyour Jesus Christ And for the meritts of his deathe and passion to receiue the same into his holye protection And my Bodye I committ to be buryed in the earthe from whence it came in such place and in such manner as shall seeme most fitt by the discreacon of my Executor hereafter named. And towching those worldly goods wherof it hathe pleased god in mercye to make me a Steward not in any greate abundannce but farre above my deserving I giue and bequeathe as followeth ffirst I giue and devise vnto my welbeloued nephewe Anthonye Blincowe Doctor of Lawe to him and to his heires for ever all my Lande whiche I have either in Warwickshire or in any other place within the Realme of England. Provided allwayes and my Will is that my saide nephewe according to the trust whiche I repose in him above all men Living shall sell the saide Lande and all and every parcell thereof to the best value that he conveniently can and shall discharge my debts so farre as the money received for the same Lande will extende. And whereas my debts are greate, and my principall care and desyre is to haue the same discharged in as good sorte as maye be I giue vnto my saide nephewe all my goods Leases and Chattells whatsoever and doe nominate and ordayne him my saide nephewe my onely Executor of this my Last will and testament nothing doubting but as I haue ever loved and estemed him my saide nephewe above all other my kinsmen or frendes

Digitized by Google

frendes so he wilbe carefull to see my debts paide so farre as my goods shalbe sufficient to answere the same. In wittnesse whereof I haue to theis presents sett my hande and seale the sixtenthe of September 1593.

Sealed and delivered in
the presence of vs
Hippocrates Dotthen.
Ph. Lappe.
William Smithes marke.
Xpopher Strundall.

T. DUDLEY. L.S.

Proved at London on the 30th of Oct. 1593.
"Juramento mri Thome Redman notarii publici procuris Anthonii Blincowe."

Will of Agnes Dudley, 1671.

In the name of God, Amen. The nineteenth Day of Aprill in the yeare of our Lord God One Thousand six hundred seaventy and one I Agnes Dudley of Yeanwath in the County of Westmorland Widdow doe make my Last Will and Testament as followeth And First I most humbly comend my soul into the hands of Allmighty God hopeing through ye meritts of our Lord Jesus Christ my Redeemer to receive pardon of my Sins and Acceptance with him through his beloved and my body to be buried in Barton Church And as for my Temporal Estate I give and bequeath it in manner following Considering with myselfe how much I am obliged to Allmighty God for his infinite mercyes towards me and not knowing better how to show my thankfulness for the same then by contributeing a Widdowes mite towards the better maintenance of his service and reliefe of ye poore I doe give and bequeath to my Loving and well beloved Nephew Daniell Fleming of Rydall In the County of Westmerland Esq And to my Cousen Thomas Braythwt of Ambleside in the County aforesd Esqr and to my Nephew Henry Brougham of Scales in the County of CumberLand gent and unto John Harrison Vicar of the parish of Barton in ye County of Westmoreland Clerke and to the Heires and possessors of Rydall Hall Ambleside Hall and Henry Brougham's house of Scales and to the Vicar of Barton for the time being the sume of Two Hundred Pounds of Lawfull English money in trust to be Layed out and bestowed upon a purchase of Lands of inheritance to be purchased in their names in Trust and the profitts thereof to goe one halfe to ye said John Harrison Vicar of Barton for ye time being and his Successors for ever. And the other Moyety or halt thereof to the use and reliefe of the Aged Poore and Decrepit impotent psons of the parish of Barton to be payed and distributed unto them upon ye ninth Day of September next ensueing after my decease by equall proportions, yearly and for ever at the discretion of the Owners and possessors of Rydal Hall Ambleside Hall And ye house of Scales aforesd And the Vicar or Curate of ye parish of Barton for ye time Being And the said Gift of Two Hundred Pounds with the use of it to the Endes aforesaid to be upon the first payment thereof to ye use aforesaid Registered in ye Register booke of the said church of Barton ye better to prevent all mistakes and misconversion. And my mind and Will is that untill the said Lands

Digitized by Google

Lands be soe purchased for ye uses aforesd ye yearly Interest of ye said moneys shall be yearly payed as abovesd viz: the one halfe to the Vicar of Barton for ye time being for ye bettering of his maintenance and the other halfe to the Aged poor and Decrepit Impotent psons of ye parish of Barton Abovesd Alsoe I give and bequeath unto my Sister Dorothy Hudlestone Twenty poundes And to Agnes Huddleston her daughter Fifty Poundes, and to Dudley Senhouse son of Mr. John Senhouse of Netherhall Twenty Pounds. Alsoe I give unto my Nephew John Brougham One Hundred Poundes. Alsoe I give unto my nephew Major William Flemming my Godson Twenty Poundes And to my Cousin William Fleming of Rydall one great booke which was my fathers And to my Neece Mrs. Barbary Fleming five poundes And to my Sister Mrs. Alice Fleming five poundes ~~and to her Sister Katherine~~ to buy each of them a Ring Alsoe I give to my Cousin And Goddaughter Mrs. Alice Fleming five pounds and to her Sister Katherine five pounds; And to Mary Wybergh Daughter to my neece Agnes Wybergh Twenty Poundes And to Dudley Brougham son to my Nephew Christopher Twenty Poundes And to my Cousin Bernard Kirkbride Esq., five poundes; And to my Cousin Jane his wife forty shillings to buy each of them a Ring. And to my Cousen Mrs. Mary Braythwt of Burneside five poundes And to my Cousin Mr. Edmund Sandford three poundes and to Margarett his Sister Twenty Shillings: All ye rest of my Goods and Chattells Debts Rents and Personall Estate I give to my Loving and Well beloved Daniel Fleming Esq and Roger Fleming of Conyston Gent whom I doe Constitute and make my Joynt Executors of this my Last Will and Testament; Whom I doe request and desire to make a publiq; and Free Sale of such Saleable goods as shall after my decease Come into their Handes And Lastly I doe constitute and appoint Mr. John Ambrose of Lowick parson of Grassemoor and John Harrison Vicar of Barton Clerke as Supervisors of this my last Will and Testament And for theire care and paines herein doe give unto either of them five poundes a piece In Witnesse whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & Seale ye day and yeare first above written.

AGNES DUDLEY.

Sealed signed published and
delivered in ye presence of
William Walker mrke M jurat.
Robert Ion mrke jurat.
John Soulby mrke O.
John Harrison clerke jurat.

(Seal on red wax: on a shield, a lion rampant; a knight's helmet over same but crest broken. Apparently in John Harrison's writing).

Apud Penreth decimo die mensis Octobris Anno Dom 1671 Probatum fuit huid testamt &c &c Danieli Fleming arm & Rogero Fleming gent.

Memorandum respecting Mrs. Agnes Dudley's bequest from Barton Parish Church Documents.

Noat & observe. The sum of £200 was given to the within named four Trustees their heirs & successers In trust to be laid out & bestowed upon it purchase of Lands of Inheritance to be purchased in their names in trust And the profits thereof

Digitized by Google

thereof one half to the Viccar & the other half to the poore of the parish on the 9th day of September yearly And untill the said Lands be so purchased for the uses afforsaid the yearly intrest to be paid & applyed to the Viccar & poore. Now seing that such A purchase of Lands was never made It remains in the hands of the heirs & successers to pay intrest for the said £200 for the said uses and as no other persons or parties are deputed to Receive the said money & purchase lands therewith And as it hath continued in their hands about 80 years and they have paid the yearly intrest for it they ought in Discharge of their Trust to pay the full statute intrest for the said £200 or else make such A purchase as may answer the true intent & designe of the Testator &c. But for some years last past the steward Mr. Knott of Ridall Hall Refuseth to pay the full intrest & Did order their farmer John Rigg of Kntmoore hall to pay but £9 A year for intrest.

A copy of the Receipt signed & sent for the year 1751 September the 9th 1751. Then Received of John Rigg of Kentmeer Hall The summ of nine pounds in full by the order of the heirs of Mr. Daniell fleeming deceased By vertue of the last Will & Testament of Mrs. Agnes Dudley of Yanwath Hall deceased one half or moiety due to the Viccar of Barton and the other half due to the poore of Barton parrish we say Received by Jacob Thomson, Thomas Wilkinson, Thomas Denison.

On the 26th of Novembr 1752 Sr William fleming of Ridall Told Thomas Wilkinson of Tirrill That the above money is charged or chargable upon Kentmeer Hall Estate And that the farmer . . . . . Rigg is obliged to pay the Intrest to Barton &c.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXIV.—*Some Account of Sir John Lowther, Baronet, of Whitehaven, from Original Sources.* By W. JACKSON, F.S.A.

Read at Ulverston, September 13th, 1887.

SIR John Lowther, only surviving son of Sir Christopher Lowther, of Whitehaven, Lord of the Manor of Saint Bees, succeeded to the estates and baronetcy in his infancy, on the death of his father, intestate, in April 1644. He was baptized at St. Bees, Nov. 20, 1642, but it would almost appear from subsequent dates that circumstances may have delayed his baptism, unusual though it was at this period, and that he may have been a year or two old at this time. He had an only sister named Frances after their mother, who was Frances, coheiress of the Lancasters of Sockbridge and Hartsopp Halls, Westmoreland, and who married to her second husband John Lamplugh, of Lamplugh Hall. Of the infancy and early childhood of Sir John I know nothing. The earliest notice I have found of him is an entry in the "Administration Act Book of the Province of Canterbury" at Somerset House, Vol. ii., Fo. 71.

1653/4 March Sir Christopher Lowther the fourteenth day a Commission issued forth unto Henry Mill the Guardian lawfully assigned of John Lowther & Francis Lowther ye n^r^all & lawfull children of Sr Christopher Lowther late of Whitehaven in ye County of Cumberland Barr^t^ deceased To administer ye Goods Chells & debts of ye s^d^ dec^d^ during ye Minoritie & to the use of ye s^d^ John Lowther and Francis Lowther Minors for that Dame Elianor Lowther his mother hath renounced ye s^d^ Adxon. Inventary Exted 31 March.

The manner in which Dame Elianor Lowther, (*née* Fleming), is mentioned might easily mislead; she was the mother of Sir Christopher and grandmother of Sir John; his mother may have forfeited her natural and legal claim to

Digitized by Google

to the guardianship and administration by marrying a second time soon after her husband's death, and so Dame Elianor may have obtained the grant. She died Nov. 16, 1659, having survived her husband 22 years, and must therefore have attained a great age, and probably at this time her health and capacity may have been failing; and as at the period of renunciation there were still several years of the minority to run, and the estate being one of peculiar importance, it might well have been thought desirable that a more vigorous intellect should take the charge. I have no idea who Henry Mill was.

From this period till 1657 there is another blank, but in that year we find him, though very young, on the eve of taking that position to which his rank and wealth entitled him, for an entry occurs in the Entrance Book of Balliol College, Oxford, under date

Sept. 26, 1657. Dns Johan: Lowther Baronettus De Lowther in Comit. Westmorlando admissus est Socio-Commensalis.

There is a peculiarity in this entry which I shall have occasion to refer to hereafter and explain.

There is preserved at Whitehaven Castle, an old manuscript book giving an account of Sir John Lowther's expenditure for a certain period, the items of which well illustrate the prices of the time. The book is about eighteen inches long by six broad; the debit entries occupy fourteen pages, and the credit are on, but do not fill, two. Some of the latter entries have I think, from the way in which they are worded, been made by Sir John himself, but none of the debit ones, which, I believe, have been partly, if not wholly, entered by his tutor, Mr. John Good. Dress and expenses of living and, especially, of travelling, constitute the majority of the latter entries; but books, and those of solid character, were more frequently purchased than I have indicated by my extracts. I notice none of anything like loose literature, but the era for that pestilent

Digitized by Google

pestilent form of writing only commenced with the "glorious restoration." The book begins with the entry, "Sir John Lowther's account since Michaelmas 1657 at which time he came to Oxon"; then follow the entries of various items of expenditure from Michaelmas to Christmas including his outfit, amounting to £57 08 05. Next I abstract the sum of his expenses from Christmas 1657 to Lady Day 1658, £42 06 00, wherein is comprised a special entry

For a dinner for Dr. Langbaine, Mr. Barlow, Mr. Lamplugh and ye Mr. & Fellows of Baliol College £4 09 08.

This entry is very noteworthy in every respect. For a youth of 16 to have entertained such a company of dons would be sufficiently remarkable, but Gerald Langbaine, the then Provost of Queen's, who may be said to have left his mark on the literature of the time, was born at Barton Kirk, in the same parish in which Sockbridge Hall, Sir John's manorial residence, was situated. He died within two months of this festive meeting, and was succeeded by Mr. Barlow, another guest, born at Orton in Westmerland, and therefore also well known to the Lowther family. He was promoted at a later period to the Bishoprick of Lincoln, and was called by his enemies "Bishop of Bugden," because they accused him of shutting himself up in his palace there and neglecting his episcopal duties. Thomas Lamplugh was a younger brother of Richard Lamplugh, of Ribton Hall, who had married Sir John's sister Frances. He was Bishop of Exeter at the time William of Orange landed at Torbay, and as Macaulay says "then set off in terror for London," when James promptly rewarded him for his loyalty by the gift of the long vacant Archbishoprick of York. Returning from this digression I abstract a summary of expenses from Lady Day to Midsummer 1658, £31 12 09 (including a dinner at Mr. Barlow's 0 06 6); expenses from Midsummer to Michaelmas 1658, £34 00 4; expenses

Digitized by Google

expenses from Michaelmas to November 20, 1658, £31 16 02. On November 22, Sir John left Oxford, I think, finally as a student, and went to London, only remaining there until early in December when he set out for Swillington in Yorkshire, the seat of his uncle Mr. Wm. Lowther; who, together with a Mr. Busfield (probably a brother-in-law of the latter, as he had married Jane daughter of William Busfield, of Leeds, Merchant), accompanied him via Harwood, Skipton, and Meybourne, the seat of his cousin, Richard Lowther, to Lowther; reaching there probably for Christmas, for the first entry afterwards is dated January 7th. On the 17th of that month he started

On his first journey to Cumberland,

after an entry of what he gave to the servants at Lowther for vales, as such donations were called, and were then looked upon even more as a right and were infinitely more exorbitant than they are in our own day. Sir John travelled, I presume, on horseback, the usual mode in those days, via Keswick to Whitehaven, whence he proceeded to Lamplugh where his mother, then the wife of John Lamplugh, lived. We next find him again at Meyburne, where he "paid to servants 4/." On February 7th he was at Hartsop, of which manor he was Lord, and on the 11th at Sockbridge Hall, also, as above stated, his own property. On March 19th, having again returned to Whitehaven, there occurs an entry "to ye Clarke at St. Bees for drink 6d." March 21st he was at Lamplugh, whence that day he went to Cockermouth and on the following to Ripton, the seat of Richard Lamplugh, his brother-in-law; "to ye servants at Ripton 4/." From thence he went to "Pereth," and on the 29th, "to the servants at Lowther 15/6." Ever on the move, he was at Brough on the 30th, and thence, by Katrick, Kerthington, Wetherby, Tadcaster, Yorke, and Leeds, came again to Swillington where he remained

Digitized by Google

remained till April 21st, when on leaving he gave "to the servants at Swillington 11/." Once more on the 27th he was at Whitehaven, where his stay was brief, and after being at Lamplugh and Lowther, on May 6th, the entry "to the servants at Meybourne 3/," and on the following day "for a grey horse bought there £09 00 00," shows another visit to his cousin Richard. On the 12th his bill at Sherburn was 6/, on the 14th that at Pontefract 7/6, and on the 17th, "To ye servants at Swillington 8/." He left there, in the hands of Will Jackson to pay for a mare, "a Balance of £8." He was at Doncaster the same day, and there occurs an entry then "for a girth and an Almanack there 1/2." Proceeding by way of Bawtry, Newark, Grantam, Wansford, Huntington, Cambridge, and Waltham, on "May 21st this day returned to London." During all this time, and through all this wandering, every expense of the most minute nature is carefully entered and summed up nearly monthly though not always strictly to the month. The expenses seem to have been paid by Sir John's servant, Sam Henning, on whose account an entry frequently occurs; "for Sam's weekly board wages 6/." To resume somewhat in point of time but to change the character of the extracts,

June 14 Tobacco &c and for a letter to Mr. Lamplugh 1/3. 17th Epicurus's Morals 30d. Road's Anatomy 2/. 31st for Castellio Armesius, Verstegan 00 09 08.

About the end of July Sir John went into Norfolk, no doubt to visit the Hares, relatives of his future wife.

Oct. 12, to Mr. Torriano Italian Master £01 00 00. To Mr. Bettie Dancing Master £01 00 00. Nov. 2, For Daniel & Trussel with Bacon's Henry VII., 11/. 28th For Grotius de Studiis 3/. December ye 5th Cookes Institut 4th part 7/. 26th Cooks bill for Christmas Day 6/.

Rather a curious conjunction of cooks. On the 27th, Sir John

Digitized by Google

John was at Hatfield, at Grantham on the 30th, and at Swillington January 5th, where he remained till the 19th, then giving

To the servants at Swillington £01 00 00.

quite an extraordinary donation. Omitting much we come

March 30, 1660, To the men servants at Akeron Bank 9/.

Acorn Bank in Westmerland was the seat of John Dalston, Esq., a distant relative. Thence he went, by way of Kendal and Amblestead, to Ireby in April and returned by Amblestead.

April 29th, The Catalogue of the Compounders 1/6.

This was a list of individuals, and fines levied, which would come very closely home to him; for his uncle Sir John of Lowther was down for a fine of £1,500, his uncle William of Swillington had paid £200, and his relation Richard Lowther of Ingleton, who had bravely defended Pomfret Castle, suffered more than either. Sir John's minority during the troubled period had saved him from such inflictions in the King's cause. The next book mentioned is "Sanderson's King Charles, 15/." "May 20, Catalogue of the King's Judges, 2/2." Note the fact that the restoration was imminent, and Sir John's mind, like that of every one else, was engaged on the execution of Charles and the expulsion of the Royal Family. Feb. 6th Sir John was at Lowther, 16th at Whitehaven, 21st at Lamplugh, then at Ripton and Workington, and in March at Kendal and Ireby. The last entry on the debit side is

1661, April 11. To my Lady Lowther to be sent for London £100 00 00.

The entries on the credit side, if not numerous, are more important in amount; and as specimens I select the following:

1657,

Digitized by Google

1659, Jany 19. Received from my Aunt Lowther at Swillington £20.

Could this be a present in view of his approaching marriage? This was evidently his last visit to Swillington before that event, which may account for the extraordinary vail given to the servants when he left.

Received in Westmorland & Cumbr. as p. page £270 12 4. Received a Legacie left my wife by her grandmother £10. Received of Sir Ralph Hare in part of my wife's portion £300. Borrowed formerly of my mother £23. 1659, 8ber. Received of father Lamplugh formerly lent him £10.

There are various receipts from his cousin North Leigh, and a further payment on account of his wife's portion, apparently credited in Sir John's mother's handwriting. The credit entries, like the debit ones, finish about April, 1661.

I have thought it well to continue my extracts from the manuscript till its termination, but I believe it makes no distinct relation of an event that occurred during the period which it covers, that is the marriage of Sir John, though it mentions his wife at a later date. That ceremony took place at Lowther, as the Parish Register informs us by the following entry,

1659, March 6, Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven and Mrs. Janne Leigh of Lowther married.

This union is a curious instance of how such affairs are brought about. Sir John's uncle, Sir John of Lowther, married to his second wife, subsequent to 1646, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Hare, of Stowe Bardolphe, Norfolk, and Widow of Wooley Leigh, of Surrey, who died c. 1642, leaving two children, Thomas and Jane. The latter, at any rate, naturally lived at Lowther, where Sir John and his sister, as wards of their grandmother, probably resided, and even after her death continued to reside with their uncle, and as a result an attachment was formed which led to this early marriage. In

Digitized by Google

In 1660, Sir John petitioned for a confirmation of a grant for a market and fair for Whitehaven, in the prosperity of which town he had already begun to interest himself keenly. The grant had probably been made during the Protectorate, and Sir John may have doubted its legality. I subjoin the petition, to which I have failed to find any reply, but there is no doubt that the required confirmation was obtained. It is a curious fact, which almost proves the previous existence of both, that no day for either is suggested in the petition.

State Papers, Domestics, 1660 Aug. 22 Chas. II, Vol. xi N° 22. (Petition of Sir John Lowther junior of Whitehaven.)

To the Kings most Excellent Maj^tie

The Humble Petition of Sr John Lowther younger of Whitehaven in the County of Cumberland Bart.

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petition^rs father (a Collonel in his late Maties service, & a sufferer for his sake) haveing together with his Grandfather, at their owne charges erected a Peare at the Towne of Whitehaven aforesaid, off which yor Petition^r is owner, & bestowed soe much charge thereupon as made the same a very convenient Harbour for Shippinge, to the increase of Trade, yor Maties Customes & the great benefitt of the Countrey.

That Navigation & the Town thereby increasinge, victualls became scarce; the Inhabitants therefore in yor Petition^rs minoritie, procured a Pattant for the makeinge it a Market towne, to the great accomodation of themselves the Countrey & the shippinge.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prayeth that your Matie wil be pleased to give order for granting of a Patent, for setleinge the said Towne to be a Markett & a Ffaire to be kept there in such way as hath been formerly used or shalbe most convenient, and your Petitioner shall ever pray, &c.

At the Court at Whitehall the 21st of August 1660 His Ma^ty is graciously pleased to referre this Petition unto the Examination & consideration of Mr. Attorney & Mr. Solicitor Generall who are desired to certify his Ma^ty what they conceave fitt to be don therein.

Edw. Nicholas.

Sir John must have resided a good deal in London, for in the Register of St. Martin's in the Fields occur the following entries;

1964.

Digitized by Google

1664. Decr 25 Catherine, daughter of Sir John Lowder knt. and Dame Jane (born 25 November.) bapt.
1667. June 13th Jane daughter of Sr John Lowther and Dame Jane bapt. born 12th.

And in the Register of St. Giles in the Fields we find—

1673. Augst 5th James son of Sir John Lowther Knt. and Dame Jane, baptized.

I have not as yet found any record of the birth or baptism of his eldest son, Christopher, nor of another daughter, Elizabeth. It may be well to add here that the son, then Sir Christopher, died Oct. 2nd, 1731, and was buried on the 7th, at St. Andrew's, Holborn; and I learn from Mr. Foster's Pedigree that Jane died unmarried Feby. 27th, 1730.

In 1665, Sir John was chosen one of the Governors of the Free Grammar School of St Bees, founded by Archbishop Grindal, his father Sir Christopher having been elected a member of that body in 1630, the first commencement of a long connexion of the family with that important local institution.

In the same year he alienated to the Gale family the Old Hall in the Market Place, Whitehaven, wherein, I think, he was born; and a later erected mansion, in which I think he resided, was sold to the Addison family about this period.

About this time commences a series of petitions, warrants, grants, &c., preserved at the Record Office, which, although voluminous and numerous, are incomplete, and fail to give a connected account of all that took place with reference to the circumstances. I have stated briefly in my paper on "Whitehaven and its Old Church," how the Lowther family came into possession of the Manor of St. Bees, and that disputes as to the title continued between them and the Wybergh family for many years; but in this year another trouble arose from a claim to

Digitized by Google

to the foreshore there being advanced by the Earl of Carlingford, Sir Edward Green, and William Dyke, Esq. The former was a member of a family which, like many others, had given several lives and all their property in the service of Charles 1st, and Theobald Taafe, Viscount Taafe, created Earl of Carlingford in 1662, needed something to maintain his dignity. He obtained from the easy monarch Charles II, some grants of a very far-fetched sort, and seems to have discovered that something might be made out of a grant in a locality with which, so far as I can discover, he had no connexion whatever. I subjoin the principal documents relating to this matter. I think it probable that ultimately the claim was bought off, and that subsequently the possession of Sir John remained undisturbed.

State Papers, Domestic; Charles II. 1665, Vol 119, N° 45.
(Petition of Sr J. Lowther about the soil at Whitehaven.)
To the Kings most excellent Matie

The Humble Petition of Sr John Lowther, Barr^t^

Sheweth That at Whitehaven in Cumberland the Soyle betwixt the high and low Water Marks has ever beene reputed parcell of that Mannor; That upon the supposition it was, your Petitioners Ancestors did erect a Peere upon the said Soile, which occasioned some buildings, upon or neare the same; That of late by vertue of an Inquisition for lands derelict by the sea etc the same are now claimed as belonging to your Matie

That your Matie upon the said Inquisition did order a warrant to passe for the making to certaine persons a Lease of the premisses together with several other particulars therein granted

That upon notice thereof your Pet^r^ did petition your Matie that the said Peers, Buildings and Soile might be excepted out of the said Graunt, which your Matie for the encouragement of industry and publick workes hath beene graciously pleased to doe

Your Pet^r^ therefore humbly prayes your Matie that for quieting him and his posterities from the like trouble hereafter and for the further strengthening and securing his Title thereto, your Matie would bee graciously pleased to make a Graunt thereof to your Pet^r^

And your Pet^r^ as in duty shall pray &c.

Att ye Court at Whitehall Apr. 27, 1665,

His Matie graciously remembering ye constant loyalty & sufferings of ye

Digitized by Google

ye Petrs late Father & family and enclined to gratify him in this suit, is pleased to recommend it to ye Rt. honble ye Lord High Treasurer of England & ye Lord Ashley Chancellor of the Exchequer to consider of it and to report their opinions to his Matie what may be fitly done in it for ye good of his Maties service and the gratifying ye petitioner. And then his Matie will declare his further pleasure.

Arlington.

May it please your Maty

We have heard this case of Sir John Lowther (who hath deserved well of the Crowne both in his person and family) as it was involved in those Commissions which the Lord Carlingford of the one part & Col. Grey of the other executed And upon the whole matter both in relacon to the Petitioners Interest And another of Sr (blank) Gryms we thought fit to propose to your Maty that both these persons Estates be exempted from further Inquisition And humbly leave it to your Maties grace and goodness to give the petitioner such a grant and confirmation of his present Estate as may quiet the same.

13 June 1665. J. Southampton.
Ashley.

State Papers Domestic, Charles II. 1665, May ? Vol. 122, No 106.
(Petition of Sr J. Lowther concerning his salt houses etc in Whitehaven)

To the Kings most Excellt Matie

The Humble Petition of Sr John Lowther Barrt

Sheweth, That by the unjust straining of Evidence, and the cuning practice of some Comissionrs for enquiring after direlect Lands &c, an Inquisition was returned, whereby certain of yor Petrs houses, Salt houses, & Staythes at Whitehaven in Cumberland were returned to bee within the high water marke.

That at the returne thereof, upon yor petrs humble request of a Graunt of the premisses for the corroboration of his auncient Title, your Matie was graciously pleased for diverse considerations, to referre your Petrs suite to the Lord high Treasurer of England, and the Lord Ashley Chancellor of your Maties Exchequer, to consider thereof and to report to yor Matie what their Lordships should thinke might bee fitly done, for the gratifying the Petr in his suite, & the quieting from future molestations. That notwithstanding such gracious Reference, no report is yet made, whereby others became encouraged and are now Petitioning your Matie for a Graunt of the premisses.

Your

Digitized by Google

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prayes that no such Graunt may passe till a Report bee made upon your Maties Referrence
And your Pet^r^ (as in duty) will ever pray etc.

Domestic Entry Book 22, Page 177.
(Grant to Sir John Lowther)

Our Will & Pleasure is that ye forth^wth^ &c to passe our Grt. Seale cont Our Grt unto our Trusty & Well beloved Sr John Lowther Bart of all those severall messuages Houses or tenemts wth all their appurtenances in the Parish of St. Bees in our County of Cumberland, now or late in the severall tenures or occupacons of Thomas Jackson, Wm Rogers, Thomas Towerson, Wm Woodall, Rob. Lashley, Thomas Britton of Hare Cragg, Oliver Wright, Rob. Branling, Tho. Gibson, Tho. Wilkinson, Wm Crosthwaite, Wm Whiteside, Tho. Britton of the hall, Robt Hodgson, Rowland Jackson, Jo. Lindath & Christopher Whitfield of Whitehaven or theire severall Assignee or Assignes, & the Salt houses & Staithes wth ye ground & Soyle whereon the same are situate, And also of the Peere or Key there neare unto adjoyneing and all our lands, Tenements & hereditaments lying or being between the Highg water or low water Marke, adjoyning or belonging to the Mannor or Lordship of St. Bees in the County aforesaid, And all our Estate & Interest therein and the Revercons & Remainders thereof wth the Rents thereunto Incident, To Hold to the same Sr John Lowther, and his heires for ever, in free and comon soccage and you are to insert in the s^d^ Bill all nonobstantes & Clauses requisite in this behalfe, And For soe doeing this shall be your Warrant
Given &c the 19th day of Junne 1665.

By his Maj^ties^ Comand
To Our Attorney Grall Arlington.

A more formal grant under the Privy Seal was issued, dated Oxford, Nov. 10, 17 Charles II, but as it is in Latin much abbreviated, abounds in legal technicalities, and is, after all, exactly to the same purport as the foregoing document, it seem unnecessary to print it here.

State Papers, Domestic, Vol. 212, 1667, No. 11.
(Lord Carlingford &c).

Upon his Ma^ts^ referrence March ye 13th, 1666, signified by Mr. Secretary Morrice upon the Peticon of Theobalde Earle of Carlingford, S^r^. Edward Green, Bart., and William Dyke, Esq., praying his Matie to make good his Intendmt to them to Resume the grant to Sir John Lowther or so much as relates to Whitehaven etc., unlesse he

Digitized by Google

he will give to the value thereof to the petrs and to referr it to ye Lord Ashley to heare all parties & settle the differences, or report with his opinion &c., is Reported as followeth vizt.

May it Please yor Matie

In obedience to your Maties referrence of ye 13th of March 1666 upon the peticon of the Earle of Carlingford & others I have heard the case between them, and Sr John Lowther, Bart., And doe find that your Matie by Warrt under ye Royalle Signe Manuall dated the 13th of June 1664 did grant to the Petrs all such lands derelicted and quitted by the sea in ye County of Cumberland as should be found to belong unto your Matie in right of your Crowne particularly menconing the towne of Whitehaven in the same Warrt upon which the petrs did (att their very greate trouble & Expence) among other things find an Inquisicon of divers and sundry houses lands staythes & salt pans at Whitehaven aforesaid of the yearely value upon Improvemt of about 400 as is affirmed, And probably they would have been so worth to the Petrs if they had come into their hands upon your Maties title which would have avoyded severall Estates granted by Sr John Lowther and his ffather to which Sr John is now in Justice obliged, and which makes the things of ffar lesse value to him. To these houses, lands etc., Sr John Lowther made Clayme, But distrusting the validity of his title peticoned your Matie for a grant thereof, which your Matie in consideracon of the great desert of himselfe & ffamilly was pleased to make and confirme unto him under your greate Seale which hath frustrated your Maties intended grace and favour in that behalfe to ye said Earle and the rest after all their paines & Expences, All which I humbly submitt to your Maties Royall wisedome & Pleasure.

1 Aug. 1667. Ashley.

This is a true Copy

Jo. Lynns.

On Oct. 1, 1675, Sir John bought from Sir George Fletcher, of Hutton, the mansion of the Flatt at Whitehaven; at a later date it was remodelled by Sir William Chambers and called the Castle; and ever since the purchase it has been the local residence of the owners of the Whitehaven estate.

A portrait was painted of Sir John by Sir Peter Lely, probably shortly before 1680, for in that year that well-known artist died. I am informed that it is at Lowther Castle,

Digitized by Google

Castle, and in that case it must have been taken for his cousin of the same name, for the pictures belonging to Sir John of Whitehaven, and those collected by his son, Sir James, all went by bequest of the latter to his distant relative, Sir William Lowther, of Holker, and those which escaped the disastrous fire some years ago may still be found there. A mezzotint engraving has been made from this painting by Alexander Browne, and as it has been its fate to be always ascribed to the wrong Sir John, I venture to extract the descriptions from both Grainger's "Biographical History of England," Vol. i., p. 167, and John Chaloner Smith's "Mezzotinto Portraits," Part i., p. 115, in order that I may confute their errors, and subsequently prove that the portrait is that of Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven.

Grainger describing it, says,

Sir John Lowther, Bart., Lely.—Sir John was a gentleman of a very ancient and flourishing family long seated in Westmerland. He was father of Sir John Lowther who in 1695 was created Viscount Lonsdale and was afterwards Lord Privy Seal to William III. This family has been greatly enriched, by the Colliery at Whitehaven which has proved an inexhaustible fund of wealth. The present Sir James Lowther does not only carry on a very lucrative trade to London but he also employs a considerable number of vessels to supply the city of Dublin with coals. Ob. 1675 æt 70. He was created Baronet 1642.

John Chaloner Smith correctly describes the engraving in the first place, and in his subsequent ascription recognizes that his predecessor has fallen into error, but he is as far as ever from ascertaining the true subject; he says:

Sir John Lowther, Lely. Three quarters length, sitting at base of fluted pillar to left, directed to right, facing and looking to front, wig, lace cravat, scarf across right arm, hand pointing, paper in left hand, sea view and harbour in distance to right.

Then follow some minute artistic details which it is unnecessary to quote; he adds:

Grainger

Digitized by Google

Grainger calls this Sir John Lowther who died 1675 aged 70, but as this print does not represent an old man, it is probably that of his grandson, born 1655, who succeeded on his death as second Baronet to the great estates in Westmerland and Cumberland, including the Whitehaven Collieries, and M.P. for the former county from that time to his being created Viscount Lonsdale. Married Catherine daughter of Sir Frederick Thynne, and died 6th July, 1700.

And now for the facts and the identification. I entirely accept the correctness of the description of Mr. Chaloner Smith so far as it goes, but I must disprove both his and Grainger's ascription. Sir John Lowther, of Lowther, created a Baronet in 1640, died in 1675; his son John predeceased him, and the son of the latter, also called John, born in 1655, succeeded his grandfather, was created Viscount Lonsdale, and died in 1700. Not one of these owned the Whitehaven estates, which had passed to Christopher, (younger brother of the first named Sir John), who had been created a Baronet in 1642, then to his son, Sir John of Whitehaven, and next to his son, Sir James, who died in 1755; covering a period from 1637 to the latter date, during which time the Whitehaven family and estates were distinct from those of Lowther.

But the portrait is that of a man of middle age, and that Sir John of Whitehaven was about 1680, for he was, as I have said, baptized in 1642; in the picture also is represented a harbour, a sea view, and, I may add, in the distance over the sea a mountain; now Sir John planned the town and harbour of Whitehaven, (he holds a plan in his hand), and looking across the Solway from there the mountain of Criffell in Scotland, shaped as given in the mezzotint, is a conspicuous feature. I hope I may be excused this elaborate statement, and, I believe and I hope, convincing proof that the portrait must represent Sir John of Whitehaven, and cannot be that of any of the other Sir Johns livingabout the same time.

Macaulay

Digitized by Google

Macaulay gives an elaborate sketch of a Sir John Lowther, made up from the two Sir Johns who both took part in the Revolution, meaning to describe that one who was subsequently Viscount Lonsdale, and he does not appear to have understood that there was another Baronet of that name; but it is not to be wondered at that there should have been great confusion, for from 1655 to 1675 there were no less than four contemporary John Lowthers, the two Sir Johns surviving from that date living, the one to 1700, the other to 1705.

The extract from the Balliol College-Entry Book, which I have given, would again to one unacquainted with the Lowther pedigree offer another stumbling block; the "Sir John of Lowther" was Sir John of Lowther by residence but not by title; the Sir John, Baronet of Lowther, was at that time an elderly man.

Towards the end of the miserable reign of James II., when parties which had been bitterly hostile to each other for generations were uniting to resist the arbitrary acts of a fatuous tyrant, Sir John took an active part in endeavouring to heal a family quarrel which had occurred between his namesake of Lowther and Sir Daniel Fleming, whose aunt was the grandmother of Sir John of Whitehaven, and the great grandmother of Sir John of Lowther. In this he was a successful peacemaker, and the result was that the three were agreed with the great majority of magistrates and deputy lieutenants in returning replies to the three questions put to them by the Lord Lieutenant by command of the King; which answers were apparently composed by Sir John Lowther of Lowther, adopted throughout the kingdom, and are declared by Macaulay to have been drawn up "with admirable skill." They are given in Lord Lonsdale's "Memoirs of the Reign of James II.," and in Nicolson and Burn's "History of Westmerland," with some merely verbal differences. Sir John of Lowther had as early as 1685 expressed himself in

Digitized by Google

in parliament in very forcible language against the abuse of "obliging boroughs to accept charters which vested the power of election in some particular people named for that purpose."

But if the Sir John of Lowther distinguished himself in the struggle for freedom by his speech and by his pen, his cousin of Whitehaven put his life and estates in peculiar jeopardy by a daring act, which has been scarcely sufficiently dwelt upon, and certainly imperfectly understood. In the Hudleston pedigree, as given in Jefferson's "Leath Ward," it is stated that Andrew Hudleston, of Hutton John, great-nephew of the priest who absolved Charles II. in his last moments, "in concert with Sir John Lowther marched their tenants to the coast during the night, in October 1688, to seize a vessel laden with arms and ammunition for the garrison of Carlisle, then lying in the harbour of Workington." It being assumed, as is evidently suggested, that the march was from Hutton John, this would be a march very wonderful and very inexplicable to any one who knows the country, and very puzzling to all who are aware that the Hudleston tenants could not be very numerous. The fact is, that Andrew Hudleston was certainly very shortly after, and most probably at that time, Collector of Customs at Whitehaven, and in that capacity would be acquainted with the movements and lading of every vessel on the coast, Workington being what was called a creek of Whitehaven. Now Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven was Lord of the Manor of St. Bees in which Whitehaven was situated; he was the person to whom every one in the neighbourhood looked up; he was the patron of Mr. Hudleston, for his family from their first connection with the port and for two centuries after, as is matter of notoriety, virtually appointed all the officers of the crown. Without therefore at all desiring to detract from Mr. Hudleston's merit, it is evident that Sir John would be the leading man on the occasion,

Digitized by Google

occasion, and his Whitehaven tenants and retainers, who could be very numerous, with Mr. Hudleston in his official capacity, might well march eight miles to Workington during the night and with ample authority seize upon the vessel; and it may be noted that one reason why a ship with such a lading would prefer to discharge her cargo in Workington harbour would be the fact that Mr. Henry Curwen, then Lord of the Manor of Workington, was a Roman Catholic, and was so much attached to the person and cause of James that he followed him to France and resided many years in that country. This deed was probably the first overt act of rebellion against James, and had William of Orange failed to land, or been unsuccessful afterwards, the heads and quarters of Lowther and Hudleston would have been long visible over the gates of Carlisle. The more this act with all its possible consequences is considered, the higher will be our estimate of the courage and resolution manifested by Sir John at this important juncture.

After the Revolution, on the 8th March, 1688, Sir John was appointed one of the six commissioners of Admiralty, and in this capacity he had an interesting correspondence with Samuel Pepys, who, as his biographer says:

> Had been too much personally connected with the king (who had been so long at the Admiralty,) to retain his situation upon the accession of William and Mary, and he retired into private life accordingly but without being followed thither either by persecution or ill-will.

A statement abundantly corroborated by the ensuing correspondence:

> Correspondence relating to Sir John Lowther extracted from Pepys' MSS. in Rawlinson Collection at Bodleian Library, Oxford. A **170**, 66, 71, 119, 124, 126.
> A **170**, 71.
>
> Channel Row the 9th March $168\frac{8}{9}$
>
> Sr

Digitized by Google

Sr

His Maty haveing by his Letters Patent bearing date ye eighth instant, constituted and appointed us to bee his Comss. for Executeing the office of Lord High Admirall of England, Wee doe hereby desire, that soe soon as possible you will deliver, or cause to be deliver'd to Mr Phineas Bowles (whome wee have appointed Secretary for the Affaires of that Office) all Bookes, Papers, Accounts, Registers, Preecedents, or any other thing whatsoever relateing to ye Affaires of the Admiralty and the Execution of that Office which has at any time been delivered to, and received by you, or any other person by your appointment, for and concerning this office as well in the times of your own being Secretary formerly, as of others preceding and succeeding in ye Affaires of the Admiralty and Navy, and alsoe since your last being impowered in the Administracon thereof.

Wee desire you allsoe that every Appurtenance and Thing whatsoever, that hath been fitted and provided at the publick charge, for the more regular keeping and preserving the said Bookes, Papers, &c., and performeing the Office relating thereto, may bee delivered to our said Secretary Mr Bowles and every other matter and thing relateing to ye King's Service (wch in yor discretion you know ought to be intrusted to our Secretary) tho' not here particularly recited; and his receipts and Certificates thereof, in the same manner as you have discharged others in the like case shall sufficiently discharge you from all things which at this our instance for his Mats Service, are hereby desired you thus to putt into ye charge and custody of the said Mr Bowles; and soe wee bid you heartily farewell.

Sr

yor affectionate Friends

Ar. Herbert

Carberry J. Lowther

M. Warton Tho. Lee

Jn Whicherly

Mr Pepys.

Letter addressed

To Samuel Pepys Esq.

These

Endorsed—

Channell Row March 9, $\frac{88}{9}$.

The Comissr (new Comission of ye Admlty to Mr Pepys desireing him delivering over all ye Books, Papers

And

Digitized by Google

And Moveables of his Office
(belongeing to the King) to
their Secretary Mr Bowles.

Letter in the handwriting of Sir John Lowther, A. **170**, 66.

Sr

The Comrs finding their Affaires wld not bear ye want of a House, for so long time as you required to remove, have agreed for a House elsewhere, wch I intended to have acquainted you psonally this morning but yt I was prvented by other Business.

I am

Sr
yr most humble
Servt
Ap. 12th. J Lowther.
89.

Addressed— For Samuel Pepys Esqr
at his House in
York buildings

Endorsed—
April 12, 1689
Sir Jno. Lowther to Mr. Pepys
Signifying Comr of ye
Admlty their haveing
agreed upon a house for the
holding their Office at.

Copy of Letter from Saml Pepys to Sir John Lowther, A. **170**, 126.
Yorke buildings, May 9th, 1689.

Sr

I have not beene in a Condition since yor late favour to mee in yor Kindnesse to my Brother, to wayte upon you wth my thankes on that behalfe, nor indeed yet am, but shall doe it at my very first going abroad. In ye meane time I take ye liberty of doeing it by him who allsoe prays leave to doe ye same for himselfe & repeteing to you my most earnest desires of ye countennance of yor advice & support to him in ye calamitous state whereinto without it he & his family must inevitably fall after soe long a service to the Crowne I doe with greatest respect kisse yor hands & rest

yr most faythefll obednt Servt
S. Pepys.

Endorsed—
May 9, 1689 Coppy
of Mr. Pepys Letter to
Sr Jno Lowther
in favour of Mr. St. Michel.

Copy

Digitized by Google

Copy Letter from Sam[l] Pepys to Sir John Lowther, A. **170**, 124.

Wednesd. Evening
Nov. 13, 1689.

S[r]

Knowing very well to what importunitys you are expos'd on every hand & have in particular sustain'd from mine on behalf of my Brother St. Michel, it is quite ag[st] my intention to give you any new interruption. But ye Case of ye Mast[r] Joyner of Chatham (my poore kinsman Charles Pepys) does in pure Justice & Charity touch me so near, that being but just now inform'd of ye Endeavours on foot to supplant him in his Employment & not knowing but it may be upon ye brink of being Executed, I cannot but interpose my present Prayer to you (for fear of wanting an opportunity of doing it more orderly) that as farr as you reasonably may, you will require other crimes to be alledged & prov'd ag[st] him (& such I never yet heard of) besides that of his name & Relation to

y[r] most faithf[l] humb Serv[t]
S. Pepys.

To S[r] Jno Lowther.
Endorsed—

Nov. 13, 1689
Mr. Pepys to S[r] Jno
Lowther wth relation
to Charles Pepys Ma[r]
Joyner at Chatham.

Copy of a letter from Sam[l] Pepys to Sir John Lowther, A **170**, 119.

Feby 20, $16\frac{89}{90}$

S[r]

My Brother S[t] Michel has given me occasion of troubling you with this upon a fourth Enquiry of yours touching ye House I am now in, Concerning which give me leave (as heretofore) to observe to you, that besides ye Considerations ariseing from my having accomodated it in every circumstance to my particular Occasions & method of Living (not easily to be had againe elsewhere) I have this further Disswasive from quitting it that my Charges in doing this & in ye finish & furnishing it for Ornamt as well as for use, have been such & must in some degree be againe (wheresoever I goe) that I cannot conveniently beare, nor know how to expect being borne for me by them that succeed me in it. This S[r] is ye truth of ye Measures I goe by in this Matt[r] & what I doe most willingly make you judge of. But it is not impossible, but I may at ye same time propose to you what may answer y[r] occasion every whit as well wth lesse

Digitized by Google

lesse charge & much soon^{r} than it were possible to be done were I to remove; namely by telling you y^{t} I have lately heard Mr. Hewer say something of his being likely to have that House of his at his disposal at Lady day next in this very streete wherein Mr. Mountague now lives & wherein I before held ye Office of ye Adm^{ly} several years wch knowne satisfaction in every sort of Accomodation requisite thereto. If you judge it may be soe to you & shall comand me I will prevent Mr. Hewers making any oth^{r} disposal of it till you have refused it.

To ye oth^{r} Question my Broth^{r} askes me from you I doe not remember anything of that matt^{r} about 40^{lb} advanced to ye Seamen rais'd in Scotland betwn 1664 & 1667 but doe believe that what (if anything) what done of that kind was negotiated wholly between ye state here & ye then Adm^{l} of Scotl^{d} ye D. of Richmond This sayd pray let me once for all tell you that I doe industriously abstaine from troubling you wth my visites out of grave respect & tendernesse to you und^{r} ye circumstances of Business you now lye. Further, if I thought you did in ye least incline to make other construction of it none should oftner, for none could wth more pleasure or wth a greater sense of of his obligations waite on you than

Y^{r} most faithfl & humb St
S. P.

Endorsed— Feby 20 $16\frac{89}{90}$
Mr Pepys to Sr J. Low
-ther upon his fresh
enquirys after his hous
for ye use of ye Adm^{lty}.

Sir John was reappointed Jany 20th, 1689; Jany 23rd, 1690; Nov. 16th, 1690; March 10th, 1691; April 15th, 1692; March 2nd, 1693; after which one James Kendal takes his place.

From the time when he came into authority until his death, Sir John devoted himself to the development of the town of Whitehaven and the welfare of its inhabitants, as I have attempted to shew more at large (and am therefore precluded from repeating here), in my paper on "Whitehaven and its Streets," published in these Transactions, and in another on "Whitehaven and its Old Church;" and if towards the end of his life dissensions arose in the town they apparently were due more to the acts of others than

Digitized by Google

than his own, for he was, I believe, gentle, just, and far seeing. His son, James, possessed the latter qualification in a business sense, but he was arbitrary towards those with whom he was connected, and penurious in private life. I do not know when or where Sir John's wife died but she predeceased him. He had his full share of domestic trouble, for his eldest son, Christopher, whom he vainly attempted to turn from his evil career, (as is shown in the "Gilpin Memoirs," published by this Society,) was ultimately disinherited by deeds, dated Feb. 12th and 13th, 1700.

Sir John's Will, which I append, is worthy of special attention, even of admiration. It was made by, and no doubt carefully discussed with, his friend and local adviser, William Gilpin, of Scaleby Castle, who is one of the witnesses, as is also John Spedding, the first of a family whose sons continued to serve the Lowthers during great part of the eighteenth century.

Will of Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven.

In the name of God, Amen. I Sr John Lowther of Whitehaven in the County of Cumberland Baronett Do make this my last Will and testament in manner and forme following First I commit my Soul to Almighty God And my body to be decently interred with as little ceremony and expence as may be nigh my Father in the parish Church of St. Bees unless an Isle or seperate place of Sepulture appropriated for me and my family be made at the New Chapple of Whitehaven before my decease And my Will is that my neighbours of Whitehaven only do accompany the corps without giving my relations or the gentlemen of the County any trouble upon this account And as concerning my estate my Will is that it be disposed of in this manner vizt I give the summe of twenty pounds to the Overseers of the poore of St. Bees Quarter to be by them distributed amongst the poore of the Town of St. Bees To the Overseers of the poore of Preston Quarter the summe of twenty pounds to be distributed to the poore of the Town of Whitehaven not imployed in or about my Collieries and to the workmen labourers and leaders imployed in my Collieries I give the sum of twenty pounds to be distributed by the Stewards of my Collyeries And I Will that no other dole or distribucon shall be made to any poore of the said Townships nor of any other parish or place whatsoever And whereas I have in and by the settlement of my reall

Digitized by Google

reall estate by me heretofore made by severall Indentures of Lease and Release bearing the respective dates of the twelfth and thirteenth days of February In the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred limitted an estate in the premises thereby settled to the use of or in trust for my son James Lowther for the term of his natural life with a remainder to the trustees therein named for the life of the said James Lowther In trust to preserve the contingent uses therein limited and further remainders to the use of or in trust for all and every the son and sons of the body of the said James Lowther and the respective heirs males of the respective bodyes of such son and sons to be begotten respectively successively one after another as they shall be in seniority of age as in and by the said settlement relacon being there unto had it doth more fully and particularly appeare Now in regard that a considerable part of my said estate consists in Collieries and that the improvements as well of the said estate as the Town of Whitehaven and country adjacent in Trade and manufacture will after my decease depend upon the prudent and careful management of the said James Lowther (in case he do survive me) and for that many unforeseen occasions may fall out which may make it necessary to the ends aforesaid that the said James Lowther should have greater powers then consist with a bare estate for life And for as much as I do expect from and am entirely satisfied that he will by all prudent wayes and means apply himself to compleat those designes which I have laid and thus far carryed on for the growth and improvement of the said Town and Country and for advancing the said estate which cannot turne to account by any other course and hoping that the reasonable prospects he may have of affecting the same will animate his endeavours and for that it doth not seem reasonable to lay him in whose conduct I have a perfect confidence under greater restraints than those yet unborne of whose dispositions wee can have no foresight I do therefore according to the power to me reserved in and by the said settlement and all and every other powers and authorities whatsoever which I may have in that behalfe by this my last Will and testament in writing by me sealed and subscribed in the presence of three or more credible witness revoke annull and make void all and every the said severall and respective estates so limited in and by the said Settlement to the use of or in trust for the said James Lowther for his life and to the trustees for preserving the contingent uses and to and for all and every the severall son and sons of the body of the said James Lowther to be begotten and the severall heirs males of the bodies of such son and sons to be begotten respectively And I do hereby limit substitute and declare that all and singuler the premises in the said Settlement menconed whereof the uses and trusts are hereby revoked shall in lieu and stedd thereof be to the use of or In trust for the said James Lowther and the heirs males of his body lawfully to be begotten Any thing in the said Settlement to the contrary hereof notwithstanding. And my Will further is and I do hereby devise All and singular the messuages lands tenements collieries and hereditaments what soever and wheresoever the same lye or be with their and every of their appurtenances which I have at any time or times since the making of the said Settlement purchased or taken in mortgage (in case mortgages be not redeemed) to the said James Lowther and the heirs male of his body lawfully to be begotten with remainders over to and for such respective person and persons and for such and the like limittacon of estates uses and trusts and in such course and order of succession and with such and the like provisoes and powers and in such manner and forme as are limitted settled and provided as to the rest of my freehold estate in and by the said Settlement And whereas I have in and by the said Settlement made

Digitized by Google

made such a provision for my eldest son by a weekly allowance as is most suitable to his unfortunate by past and hopeless future management (which is all that I do think fit to allow him) I do hereby fully and absolutely ratify and confirm all and every other the Estates powers and clauses in the said Settlement contained not hereby revoked or altered or other wise inconsistent with this my last Will and testament Item I give to my daughter Jane Lowther (besides the provison of Two hundred pounds per annum made her in the said Settlement) the summe of two hundred pounds to buy mourning I give her also the furniture of her lodgings at London and what else she is possessed of Item I give to Mrs. Dorothy Trevisa for her long and faithfull Service ten pounds per annum during her life and mourning Item I give to my servant Lancelott Lowther (if he be with me at the time of my decease) one tenth part of the yearly produce of the one hundred pounds which I paid into the Exchequer in his name upon the Act for Survivorships to be paid him during his life as it becomes due Item I give to the rest of my domestick Servants which shall be with me at the time of my decease in manner following vizt To my housekeeper gardiner and chief groome and to such of my Servants as came from London one years wages each of them And I desire my executor herein after named to assist them by recommendacon or preferment as he has opportunity perticulerly such of them as have been longest with me To Jno. Spedding and Wm. Cuppage each of them I give two years wages and for that they are fully apprized of all the perticulers of my estate especially my Collieries I recomend them both in a perticuler manner to my said son James Lowther to be imployed by him in comptrouling the Stewards Accounts or otherwise as he shall think fitt to the rest of my domesticks I give halfe a years wages each and for as much as it may be necessary that mourning be given to some of my domesticks and not all I give it to all to whom I have given one years wages or more but to the inferior Servants who have only half a year's wages given them I give no mourning The residue of my goods chattles rights credits and personall estate whatsoever (my debts legacies and funerall and other necessary expenses being paid) I give unto my said son James Lowther whom I do make sole Executor of this my last Will and testament Lastly I do hereby revoke all former and other wills and testaments and Codicills by me at any time heretofore made In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal the eighth day of October In the year of Our Lord One thousand seven hundred and five

John Lowther.

Sealed and declared by the said Testator to be his last Will and testament and every sheet hereof (being three in number) by him signed in the presence of us who at his request and in his presence have hereunto subscribed our names as Witnessess.

W. Gilpin.
Tho. Benn.
Sam. Harrison.
John Spedding.

I Sr John Lowther of Whitehaven in the County of Cumberland Baronet Do (by this my Codicill to be annexed unto my last Will and Testament and which I Will shall be taken as part of the same) give and devise all that messuage lands and tenement in Corkikle in the said County of Cumberland which I lately purchased of Peter Gibson and Barbara Gibson unto my son James Lowther and the heirs male of his body to be begotten And for default of such issue to such respective

Digitized by Google

respective person and persons and for such and the like limittacon of Estates uses and trusts and in such course and order of succession and with such and the like provisoes and powers and in such manner and forme as the rest of my freehold estate is limitted and settled in and by the Settlement of my reall estate referred unto in my last Will and testament And I do hereby ratify and confirm my said last Will and Testament and everything therein contained In Witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this twenty-sixth day of December Anno Dm. One thousand seven hundred and five,

The sign X of Sr John Lowther he being ill of the Gout.

Signed sealed and declared by the said Sr John Lowther as a Codicill to be annexed to be his last Will and Testament in the presence of

W. Gilpin.
J. Spedding.
Sam. Harrison.

Probatum &c., cum Codicillo &c., apud London &c., 22 April, 1706, Juramento Jacobi Louther.

Very shortly after the execution of the Codicil to his Will Sir John died. As is stated in the Will, he had intended building a mortuary Chapel for himself and his family at the East end of St. Nicholas' Church, Whitehaven, but delays had arisen, and this intention was never carried out; and if his son James ever erected a monument to his memory in the Church of St. Bees, which I doubt, there is no trace of it; and the sole and final record of him is to be found in the Parish Register there, in the simple entry:

$170\frac{5}{6}$ 17 January. Sir John Lowther, Baronet, Interred.

I have to acknowledge my obligation to the late Earl of Lonsdale for permission to inspect, and take extracts from, the Note Book relating to Sir John Lowther.

I have also to thank Lady Louisa Egerton, Henry Fletcher Rigge, Esq., and Dr. I'anson, for information enabling me to ascertain the whereabouts of Sir John's Portrait; and the Revd. Dr. Magrath, Provost of Queen's, and Mr. J. L. Strachan of Balliol College, Oxford, for the extract from the Entrance Book of that College relating to Sir John.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXV.—*Notes on the Parish Registers of Crosby-on-Eden.* By T. HESKETH HODGSON.

Communicated at Kirkby Stephen, July 7, 1887.

IN the note of his visit to Crosby on 6th Oct. 1703, Bishop Nicolson observes that "the Register book (if it may be called so) is most scandalous, being loose, in paper, and of no age." This seems to have stimulated the parishioners to an attempt to amend matters, for in the oldest book now existing the following memorandum appears at the head of the second page (first of entries):

This Rigister Booke was bought at Carlisle ye second day of May in ye yeare of our Lord God 1704 at ye cost of ye p.ish of Crosby. By Chrofer Wannop, Roger Linton, John Teasdaile and John Dalton Allyson Johnes Clk Churchwardens ye price was Six shillings and Threepence

by me Henry Pearson.

Henry Pearson as appears from Bishop Nicolson's notes was then schoolmaster.

The book is a folio of foolscap size, of leaves of parchment, bound in vellum, much the worse for damp and neglect. The ink is often much faded, which with the stained and greasy state of many of the leaves makes the entries often difficult to decypher. Nearly three pages have been transcribed by Pearson, who writes a somewhat formal though sufficiently legible court hand with frequent abbreviations, from an older book which is not now existing. He appears to have taken his own birth as the period from which to begin his transcription, the first entry being:

Sept. ye 24th 1649.	Henricus Pearson fillius Jacobi baptizatus erat vicesimo quarto die mensis Septembris Anno Dom. 1649 Scriptu manu mea.

The

Digitized by Google

The next entry is :

June ye 26 1650. Rowlandus fillius Rowlandi Nicholson baptizatus erat vicesimo sexto die Mensis Junii Anno Dom. 1650.

The Nicholsons were a family of yeomen of some consequence in the parish. Entries relating to them are of frequent occurrence. Rowland is a common name with them, in fact it appears to have been a popular name in the parish. They were considerable landholders, and their descendants still hold the small estates of Holm End and Batt House. It is a tradition that they were descended from or related to Bishop Nicolson, and that Crosby, or rather Linstock being an episcopal manor they got beneficial leases of Church land from him. But the above entry shews that they were established in the parish at least 50 years before Bishop Nicolson's episcopate. The Nicholsons of Holm End were till quite recently lessees of the tithes, and they still retain possession of the site of the old tithe barn in Crosby Holm, on which they have built a cottage.

These entries are a fair specimen of those in this book, which are for the most part strictly confined to the business of the register. The transcript made by Pearson goes on, with an occasional lapse into English, to 1704, when original entries begin. These appear to have been made by Pearson for the most part, if not altogether, and he continued to make them till 1723, his last entry being as under :

Nov. ye 29th day. Rogerius fillius Johannis Bell baptizatus erat vicesimo nono die Novembris at Wetherhill and grandchild to me Henry Pearson Anno Dom. 1723. Scripta per me.

Henricii Pearson.

His hand has become very feeble and shaky, very diffierent from the firm neat hand in which the transcript is made. On

Digitized by Google

On the same page as and above the entry given above is the following, in Pearson's writing :

Cumb. &c. At the Generall Quarter Sessions holden at Carlisle th 24th day of July in ye thirteenth year of ye reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne Queen of Great Britain & Anno Dom. 1714. Before John Aglionby, William Osborn (?) John Briscoe and others of Her Majs Justices of the Peace &c.

Whereas the Churchwardens and Overseers of ye Poor for ye pish of Crosby ypon Eden made their complaint to the Worshipful John Aglionby and Richard Goodman Esqre two of Her Majties Justices of the Peace for this county whereof one of ye corum (*sic*) That Ales Pickson wife of Thomas Pickson came lately to live in the said pish of Crosby not having gained a legall settlement there according to the Laws in that case made and provided nor produced a certificate to them owning her to be settled elsewhere And that the said Mrs. Pickson is likely to become chargeable to ye said pish of Crosby whereupon examination thereof they the said Justices did adjudge the same to be true and the last place of her settlement was in Brampton pish in this County They ye said Justices by Warrant under their hands and seals dated the third day of April Anno Dom. 1714 did require the said Churchwardens of the pish of Crosby to convey the said Ales Pickson from Crosby to the said pish of Brampton thereby also requiring the Churchwardens and Overseers of ye pish of Brampton to receive her as an inhabitant there by virtue of which order the said Churchwardens and Overseers of Crosby did convey the said Ales Pickson to ye Churchwardens of Brampton aforesaid and the said Churchwardens of Brampton thinking themselves grievously oppressed by the said order appealed to this Quarter Sessions from the said order whereupon reading the said order and upon hearing Counsel on the side of the Churchwardens of Crosby and noo defence being made by the Churchwardens of Brampton notwithstanding due notice given to them This Court doth adjudge the order soo made by the said Justices to be confirmed and it is hereby confirmed. Dated the day and year abovesaid.

Hugo Simpson.
Ch. Dacre.

It would seem that the parishioners of Crosby desired to place on record their triumph over their neighbours of Brampton.

Towards

Digitized by Google

Towards the end of the book occurs another entry of some interest, also in Pearson's handwriting. The page is filled up with entries in the writing of the Rev. H. Shaw, who became vicar in 1758, as appears from a somewhat curious entry which will be quoted presently. The entry mentioned above is as follows:

The Comon of Pasture for ye Barrony and Manor of Linstock was concluded and agreed upon and cast into Townships and afterwards divided into Tenants Shares each alike apportionably. By Mr. Richard Aglesfield of ye citty of Carlisle in ye yeare of our Lord God 1690 & 1691 And every one got his share where his lott fell. And written by me

Henry Pearson.

It would appear that the tenants were able to agree among themselves on a division without an Inclosure Act. At any rate it is believed that no award exists.

Pearson's entries are made without any attempt at classification; baptisms, marriages, and burials, being entered as they occur. There appears no entry of his burial, but his writing appears to cease in 1723, and the entries are continued in a large straggling hand of somewhat the same character, still in the order of their occurrence. Probably it is the writing of the then vicar, Mr. Fenton, as it ceases just before the appointment of Mr. Gibson, who has entered his appointment thus:

Gulielmus Gibson Vicarius de Crosby super Eden Vicesimo Septimo die Quintilis 1730.

Mr. Gibson separates the entries, but he rarely or never made them himself; they are in a variety of hands, mostly very bad. They are usually signed by Mr. Gibson at the end of each year. He, however, seems always to have himself noted the date of the Bishop's or Chancellor's Visitations—which, it may be remarked, are very carefully noted all through the books.

Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Gibson was succeeded in 1758 by the Rev. H. Shaw, who made the following rather curious entry on the first (a blank) page of the register.

Dr. Richard Osbaldeston late Bishop of Carlisle and now Bishop of London gave ye vicarage of Crosby on Eden to Hen. Shaw lt. of Folkton near Scarbrough in Yorkshire on New Years Day 1758. The said Hen. Shaw came to reside at ye vicarage on May ye 10th following and could have no dilapidations for want of effects issuing from the late Vicar the Rev. Mr. William Gibson.

Mr. Shaw appears to have been a careful and accurate man; his entries are made in a neat somewhat formal hand. They are classified, but he has not shewn much judgment in the space assigned to each class, as a foot note "Cont^d^ 3 pages on" or "turn 4 pages back" and such like frequently occurs. He sometimes enters the trade or business of a person buried. Weavers are rather common; two are described as "dealers in black cattle." Here is one—

BURIALS.

1770. Joseph Jackson of Walby a dealer in black cattle commonly called a jobber aged 27. 7th Sept.

It is noticeable that no entry occurs in these Registers of any one of rank superior to yeoman. The only appearance of any thing like a title is the following—

32rd Oct. 1727. John Dalton of Walby Laird Sepult.

The Daltons appear to have been yeomen of much the same standing as the Nicholsons with whom they frequently intermarried. The name is now extinct in the parish. Indeed, with the exception of the Nicholsons, none of the old land-holding families are now represented, unless it be Wright and Bell, but the connection of the present yeomen of those names with the older families of the names cannot be traced from the registers.

The

Digitized by Google

The principal land-holding families of the 17th and 18th centuries were, besides the Nicholsons and Daltons noticed above, James, Palmer, and Phillips; all have now disappeared. The name of Phillips is still in the parish, though not as a landowner, but they were landowners till very recently. James and Palmer have totally disappeared.

Many names of the tenant farmer and labourer class are still numerously represented; *e.g.* Wannop, Haugh, Noble, Little, Baty, and Johnstone. The name of Hetherington, blacksmith, frequently occurs; one of that name, probably a descendant, was in business as a blacksmith on Crosby Moor within the last three years; he is still living, and has a family, though none, I believe, continue the trade.

Illegitimate births are creditably few, and many of those entered are out-parishioners, often from Carlisle.

There are few entries which are worthy of notice; some which appear rather curious are here given.

1722. James Blacklock of Dalby Buried ye 29th day of July Anno Dom. 1722 who was drowned at Liddail.

BURIALS.

1768. James McKeith a travelling boy seemed to be 11 years of age July 24th

Was the poor little lad wandering about the country friendless? It is a pathetic entry.

1774. James Harrow of High Crosby, a servant in husbandry born in North Britain and who was at the parish charge during a long sickness aged 22, Feb. 23rd

Notices of paupers or at the parish charge are rather frequent. Many of those so distinguished are from Carlisle.

1774. James Dalton of Brunstock Batchelor often called for distinction's sake Silver or Siller Jimmy aged 82. July 11.

This is the only instance of a nickname given.

Here

Digitized by Google

Here are two baptisms of out-parishioners from Scotland. It does not seem clear why they should have been baptized at Crosby*

1792. Sept. 3. Kenith the son of Lieutenant Aulay Macaulay of of Dyke End in Scotland and Rachel his wife (late Room)

1797. Jan. 22. William illegitimate son of Jane Richardson of Gretna in Scotland.

One more quotation will finish our extracts.

1790. May 9th Joseph Gibson aged about 8 years a poor boy kept for and on account of charity at Scaleby Castle whose parents are dead. (baptized).

The entries in the book described above end with 1779. In 1780 a new series was begun in two books one of which contains baptisms and burials, the other, marriages. The first is a folio of foolscap size, consisting of parchment leaves bound in calf—the only entries of any interest are the few quoted above. The second is a quarto of rough hand-made paper, bound in rough calf; it contains the marriages and the publication of banns, which is always carefully registered; when a marriage is by licence it is so stated. This book also contains the entries of the visitations. These continue the register till 1812, when the statutory form still in use was adopted.

---

*Several instances occur in the register of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk. These Transactions vol. iii pp. 282. The parents were probably Episcopalians.
EDITOR.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXVI.—Ἀλεκτρυόνων Ἀγών. By the WORSHIPFUL CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A., &c., President of the Society.

Read at Ulverstone, July 13, 1887.

THERE may be among the members of this Society eminent ecclesiologists, and architectural antiquaries, who will consider a paper on "cock-fighting" as beneath the dignity of a learned society. I do not: I have precedent to go upon: I plead the example of the Society of Antiquaries of London, in the third volume of whose *Archæologia*, is a paper entitled:

Ἀλεκτρυόνων Ἀγών. A Memoir on Cock-fighting; wherein the Antiquity of it, as a Pastime, is examined and stated; some Errors of the Moderns concerning it are corrected, and the Retention of it amongst Christians is absolutely condemned and proscribed.

This paper was read before the Society of Antiquaries on March 12, and 19, 1773, and it was written by that first rate all-round antiquary, the Rev. Mr. Pegge, a scholar to whom no branch of archæology was unfamiliar. The *Archæologia* contains papers by him on every possible subject—coins, glass windows, Roman altars, cock-fighting, bull-running, horse-shoeing, charters, prehistoric implements, &c., he overflows into the Gentleman's Magazine, and he edited the *Forme of Cury, a Roll of ancient English cookery*,

* From a wood block by Thos. Bewick, in possession of the Hon. Secretary.

Digitized by Google

cookery, compiled about A.D. 1390, by the Master Cooks of King Richard II. His paper on cock-fighting is the basis of that on the same subject in the older editions of the Encyclopedia Britannica, under title "*Cockpit.*"

Much as I admire the Rev. Mr. Pegge, I am not now going to follow him into cock-fighting among the Lydians, the Dardanians, the Greeks, the Romans, the Chinese, the Persians, the Malayans, and the "still more savage Americans": I propose to confine myself to this country, and mainly to my own county of Cumberland. I do not intend to dilate upon the rules of the game: these you will find in the racing calendars of the last century, headed RULES for MATCHING and FIGHTING of COCKS in London, which have been in Practice ever since the Reign of King Charles II. With them is given a Copy of an Article for a COCK MATCH.

The earliest separate treatise on Cock-fighting that I know of was published in 1674, and is entitled "*The Complete Gamester* containing instructions how to play at *Billiards, Trucks, Bowls, Chess, &c.* To which is added *The Artes and Mysteries of Riding, Racing, Archery, and Cock-fighting.* Printed by A.M., for R. Cutler, and to be sold by Henry Bromeat the *Gun*, at the west end of St. Paul's."

But Gervaise Markham's "Country Contentments," of which the 11th edition was published in 1675 contains a chapter on Fighting-Cocks, for which see appendix to this paper.

I have a copy of "Hoyle's Games," the 10th edition published in 1750, which says nothing about cocks or cock fighting.* But "Hoyle's Games Improved," published 1814, contains an "Essay on Game Cocks" with the "rules observed at the royal cockpit, Westminster."

* The Book is marked on the back "*Hoyle's Games,*" and contains Whist, the 10th edition, 1750: Piquet and Chess, the 2nd edition, 1746: Quadrille, 2nd edition, 1736: Backgammon, the 1st edition, 1745: all paged separately. Hoyle may therefore have printed a tract on cock fighting at that date, but I fancy not.

Till

Digitized by Google

Till within a few years previous to 1824 there was a *Cockpit Royal* in St. James' Park;

but as the ground belonged to Christ's Hospital, that body would not renew the lease to a building devoted to cruelty: A more commodious Cockpit has since been built in Tufton street, Westminster; where, also, dog-fights take place, and badgers and bears are bated.*

Drury Lane theatre, by the way, commenced life in the 16th century as a cockpit.†

Hogarth's celebrated picture of the Cockpit at Newmarket about the middle of last century, gives an idea of the motley company to be seen at one of these places, including peers (there is one in a garter ribbon and stars, and the blind Lord Albemarle Bertie is the central figure of the picture,) pickpockets, butchers, jockies, ratcatchers, gentlemen, and gamblers of every description. A picture of the Royal Cockpit, in Tufton Street, Westminster, to which we have alluded, is given in that wonderful record of manners and customs "Life in London,‡" and shews Tom, Jerry, and Logic backing a feeder called Tommy the Sweep. Another picture in this work shows the dog-pit in the same building, and "Tom and Jerry sporting their blunt on the phenomenon monkey, Jacco Macacco," in his great fight with the 20lb. dog. These two pictures by Cruikshanks, and that of Hogarth, give one a better idea of what cockpits and dogpits were really like, and of the company that resorted there, than pages of writing would do. In both Hogarth and Cruikshanks' pictures of a cockpit, the birds fight on a raised circular platform in the centre of the building: on this are the feeders, or setters:§ part of the spectators

* Leigh's *New Picture of London* 1824-5.

† Mr. Fairman Ordish in the Antiquary for March, 1887.

‡ *Life in London, or, the Day and Night Scenes of Jerry Hawthorn, Esq., and his elegant friend Corinthian Tom.* By Pierce Egan. London, 1822.

§ In the last century the same person fed the cocks, and set them in contest; afterwards the professions of "feeders" and "setters" became distinct; women were sometimes "feeders."

crowd

Digitized by Google

crowd round this platform, others are accommodated in a gallery. In Hogarth's picture the shadow of a man suspended from the ceiling in a basket, shows the penalty imposed on those who did not pay their debts of honour, —their bets on a cockfight.

Whatever may have been Mr. Pegge's opinions as to the heathenishness and barbarity of cock-fighting, those opinions were far from being shared by his brother christians in this country. A boy's amusement in ancient Rome, it was in many instances in this country the sanctioned Shrove Tuesday sport of public schools, the master receiving on the occasion a small tax from the boys under the name of *cock-penny*.* William FitzStephen, who wrote the life of Archbishop Becket some time in the reign of Henry II., describes cocking as a sport of school boys on Shrove Tuesday.

Præterea quotannis die quæ dicitur *Carnilevaria* [Shrove Tuesday] (ut a puerorum Lundoniæ ludis incipiamus, omnes enim pueri fuimus) scholarum singuli pueri suos apportant magistro suo gallos gallinaceos pugnaces, et totum illud antemeridianum datur ludo puerorum vacantium spectare in scholis suorum pugnas gallorum.†

"From this time at least" writes an eminent county historian :‡

this diversion however cruel and absurd, was continued in many of the schools in this kingdom; in that of Wimborne in particular, where it annually took place till the beginning of the present century, when it was very properly abandoned. The theatre (the cock pit) it seems was the school, and the master the comptroller and director of the sport. The master presided, having the names of the boys inserted in paper billets and huddled together in his hat. The names of any two boys being first drawn and announced, their respective cocks were brought into the pit and fought until one of them was dead: a second couple was then drawn, then a third, and then a fourth, till

* Chamber's *Book of Days*, vol. i., p. 238.
† Cited by Mr. Pegge, Archæologia, vol. iii., p. 147.
‡ John Hutchins in his *History and Antiquities of Dorset*, p. 197.

such

Digitized by Google

such time as one half of the original cocks lay dead; when the remaining ones, were, in the same manner as before, brought to a second contest, till one only of the whole was left alive, the owner of which was distinguished by the glorious name of victor, with many other privileges annexed to it, and never to be subjected himself, during the whole time of Lent, to the disgrace of flagellation; but, what was still more, when any other boy was on the point of undergoing that punishment, he was at liberty, if he pleased, to exempt him from it by only clapping his hat on the culprit's posteriors, and thereby saving him from the lash.

The same custom prevailed at a place so far distant from Wimbourne as Wreay in Cumberland, where the prize was a silver bell, of which an engraving is given with this paper, taken from a drawing in a portfolio in the library of my friend Mr. Arlosh, at Wood Side, Wreay; the bell itself disappeared,—lost or stolen,—about the year 1882. The following account of this bell comes from Carlisle's *Endowed Grammar School*.*

A singular donation was made by a Mr. GRAHAM of a *Silver Bell*, weighing two ounces, upon which is engraven "Wrey Chapple 1655", to be fought for annually on Shrove Tuesday by Cocks. About three weeks previous to that day, the boys fixed upon Two of their Schoolfellows for CAPTAINS, whose parents were able and willing to bear the expence of the approaching contest, and the Master on his entering the School was saluted by the boys throwing up their hats, and the acclamation of "*Dux*, *Dux*." After an early Dinner on Shrove Tuesday, the two Captains, attended by their Friends and Schoolfellows, who were distinguished by blue and red Ribbons, marched in procession from their respective homes to the Village Green, when each produced Three Cocks, and the Bell was appended to the hat of the Victor,—in which manner it was handed down from one successful Captain to another. About thirty years since,† this barbarous custon was superseded by a HUNT,—a *Mayor* being elected, and the Bell graces his rod of office.

---

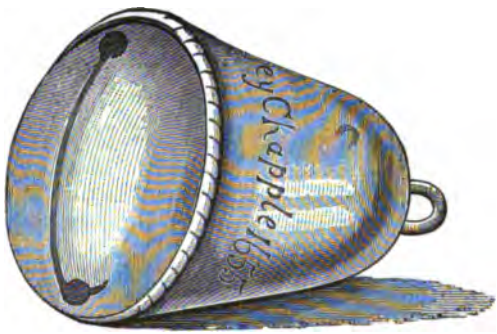
* Vol. i, p. 205.

† Carlisle's "*Endowed Grammar Schools*" was published in 1818; and thirty years from that gives nearly 1790, which was the year of the election of the first Mayor of Wreay.

The

Digitized by Google

The first person elected Mayor of Wreay was the Duke of Norfolk, * a staunch frequenter of the cockpit at Westminster, and the custom is still kept up, but Carlisle publicans rather than dukes now grace the civic chair of Wreay. The bell was pear-shaped and the description in the portfolio, where is the drawing, states it to have been of coarse workmanship, and to have weighed



about an ounce and a half. † All efforts to trace this interesting relic have failed. Spite of what Mr. Carlisle says, the public cock fighting at Wreay was not suppressed until 1836; I fancy it goes on now on the sly.

The date of Mr. Graham's donation, 1655, is curious, for cock-fighting was prohibited by Cromwell in one of his acts, March 31st, 1654. Graham was a cavalier, and probably the laws were a long time in arriving in Cumberland during the Commonwealth.

A similar custom prevailed also at Bromfield in another part of Cumberland. As the account of it in Hutchinson's Cumberland, is written by no less a person than the Rev.

---

* See Lonsdale's *Cumberland Worthies*, vol. iii, p. 60. London: Geo. Routledge.

† It should be compared with the Carlisle horse and nage bells, engraved the in Archæological Journal, vol. xxxvi., p. 383.

Jonathan

Digitized by Google

Jonathan Boucher, a native of the parish, once tutor to Washington's children, and afterwards vicar of Epsom; it may well be transcribed:

Till within the last twenty or thirty years (Mr. Boucher is writing about 1794,) it had been a custom, time out of mind, for the scholars of the free school of Bromfield, about the beginning of Lent, or, in the more expressive phraseology of the country, at *Fastings Even*, to *bar out the Master*; i.e. to depose and exclude him from his school, and keep him out for three days. During the period of this expulsion, the doors of the citadel, the school, were strongly barricaded within; and the boys, who defended it like a besieged city, were armed, in general, with *bore-tree*, or elder, pop guns. The master, meanwhile, made various efforts, both by force and strategem, to regain his lost authority; if he succeeded, heavy tasks were imposed, and the business of the school was resumed, and submitted to; but it more commonly happened that he was repulsed and defeated. After three day's siege, terms of capitulation were proposed by the master, and accepted by the boys. These terms were summed up in an old formula of Latin Leonine Verses:* stipulating what hours and times should, for the year ensuing, be alloted to study, and what to relaxation and play. Securities were provided by each side, for the due performance of these stipulations; and the paper was then solemnly signed by master and scholars. The whole was concluded by a festivity; and a treat of cakes and ale, furnished by the scholars. One of the articles always stipulated for, and granted, was the privilege of immediately celebrating certain games of long standing; viz., a football match, and a cock-fight. *Captains*, as they were called, were then chosen to manage and preside over these games; one from that part of the parish, which lay to the westward of the school; the other from the east. Cocks, and foot-ball players, were sought for with great diligence. The party, whose cocks won the most battles, was victorious in the cockpit; and the prize was a small silver bell, suspended to the button of the victor's hat, and worn for three successive Sundays. * * * * It never was the fortune of the writer of this account to *bear the bell*, but he well remembers when he gazed at it with hardly less admiration than in other times others contemplated crowns and sceptres.†

* It is a pity Mr. Boucher did not preserve these; one wishes they could be recovered.

† Hutchinson's History of Cumberland, vol. ii. 322, 323.

Nothing

Digitized by Google

Nothing is now known of the Bromfield silver bell; it probably resembled either the cocking bell at Wreay, or the "horse and nage bells at Carlisle."* Other instances probably existed in Cumberland, but the practice was universal, as the following extract from the statutes of Hartlebury School in Worcestershire, dated in the 7th year of Queen Elizabeth, proves:

Also that the said Schoolmaster shall and may have use and take the profits of all such *cockfights* and *potations*, as are commonly used in Schools. †

The custom of cock-fighting at schools was practised also in Scotland on Shrove Tuesday, or Fasten's E'en, as they called it. Such cock-fights took place regularly in many parts of Scotland till the middle of the 18th century, the master presiding at the battle, and enjoying the perquisite of all the runaway cocks, which were technically called *fugies*. Nay, so late as 1790, the minister of Applecross, in Ross-shire, in the account of his parish, returns the schoolmaster's income as composed of two hundred merks, with 1s. 6d., and 2s. 6d., per quarter, and the *cock-fight dues*, which are equal to one quarter's payment for each scholar.‡

But cock-fighting had patrons of higher rank than *dominies* and their pupils. It was called the *royal diversion*:§ the cockpit at Westminster was erected by Henry VIII., and James I., was passionately fond of the sport.‖ Foreign monarchs on their visits to this country were taken to see cock-fights, and the following address was presented to King Christian VII., of Denmark, on his entering the cockpit at Newmarket, October 1768.

---

* *Archæological Journal*, vol. xxxvi., p. 383.
† Carlisle's *Endowed Grammar Schools*, vol. ii, p. 759.
‡ Chamber's *Book of Days*, vol. i., p. 238.
§ Mr. Pegge in *Archæologia*, vol. iii., p. 148.
‖ *Ibid.*

Great Sir,

Digitized by Google

Great Sir,

In 1728 your Royal Grandfather* honoured this Cockpit with his presence, and seemed highly pleased with the courage of the British cocks. May your Majesty's Reign be long and happy; and, when the infirmities of Nature shall pale the relish of enjoyment, may you without pain retire to the mansions of eternal bliss (like him) replete with age and glory! †

Dyer in his History of Modern Europe‡ says of this monarch:

Christian VII. married an English princess, Carolina Matilda, a sister of George III, who, in January, 1768, bore him a son and heir. In this year the young king, who had been badly educated, and whose mental weakness approached fatuity, was sent on a tour to England and France with a suite of sixty persons, while his young consort remained at home.

The tragic story of Christian VII., and Carolina Matilda is well-known: such a king in a cockpit was the right man in the right place.

If cock-fighting had royal patrons at Newmarket, and Westminster, in Cumberland it might, according to tradition, claim to be called an *episcopal diversion*: at Rose Castle, the palace of the Bishop of Carlisle, a small amphitheatre is traditionally pointed out as the cockpit, but the better opinion seems to be that it is an old fish pond. But undoubted cockpits occupied even more unseemly places than the episcopal *pleasaunces*: they were frequently close to the church, if not actually in the church yard, and the cocks were fought on Sundays—notably at Bromfield, and Burgh-on-Sands, and the writer's father used to tell how, as a boy, he had heard in church at Burgh-on-Sands the preacher's voice drowned by the vociferations of the "gentlemen of the sod", as the cockers are called, crying the odds: to do them justice they generally waited to begin, until the

* Christian VI., then Crown Prince of Denmark.
† Extract from "*Kentish Weekly Post*," October 17, 1768.
‡ Vol. iii., p. 491.

preacher

Digitized by Google

preacher was finished, but if he was on any occasion extra long winded, their patience fell short, and they commenced.

The following extract is from "Walker's History of Penrith," 2nd edition, p. 80:

The cockpit was on the south of the church-yard, near the old Catholic Chapel. It was properly fitted up, and every way convenient for the purpose. On one occasion, when the clergyman was reading the burial service, his voice was totally drowned by loud cheers from the pit, in token of the victory of a favourite cock.

This was not peculiar to the north of England, as an extract from the Guardian of Oct. 1, 1884, shows:

The Rev. T. Webb writes to "Notes and Queries" that he has received the following from the Rev. C. L. Eagles, the incumbent of the little church of Crasswall, in Herefordshire, which has just been restored:—"On the north side of the church is an old cockpit. An old man, who died in 1869, aged 96, told me he had been at many a cockfight there. 'People did come from all parts, and after sarvice did fight the cocks. Ah, people did come to church in them days'! There were stands of gingerbread at the time of fighting, and people came from Clifford, Dorstone, and Hay, and even Talgarth—a little town ten miles or more distant. The pit remains as a memento of the past.

It is possible that the "gentlemen of the sod" who fought their mains on Sunday in a church-yard cockpit may have had some qualms of conscience to gulp down: if any such existed at Alston in Cumberland, the old maxim of the end justifying the means would be used for their alleviation, for there was

an endowed grammar school, rebuilt in 1828, among the holiday sports of which in the olden time was that of a main of fighting cocks for a prayer book at Easter. Some of the books thus won are yet in possession of some of the surviving scholars.*

The governors of Greenwich Hospital, on one of their periodical visits to Alston, collected all such books they could find, and carried them away, to be preserved as curiosities.

* Sopwith's *Account of the Mining Districts of Alston Moor, Weardale, and Teasdale.* Alnwick, 1833, p. 27.

The

Digitized by Google

The citizens of Carlisle were by no means behind in their devotion to the sport, as the following extracts from the minutes of the Town Council prove :

March 8th, 1681. Ordered yt 3li be given in cockplates. 'March 10th, 1683. Ordered that 8li worth of plates to be fought for by cocks be bought whereof 4li to be given by ye city to be fought for on ye last week in April.*

These cock plates were probably challenge plates, and replaced older ones, which had probably disappeared, as many other things did in Carlisle, in or after the great siege of 1644-5. These plates, like the predecessors I conjecture for them, have long ago gone the way of all things, and history records little or nothing of the cock-fights that in the 17th and 18th centuries were waged in the Border City. In the 18th century cockfighting had become everywhere an established concomitant of horse-racing, and the annual Racing Calendars give a list of the principal cock-matches fought in the year preceding their publication : Cheney's Historical List of Horse Races run in 1747, gives twenty-three mains as fought in that year, and a list of sixteen to come. It also gives, in addition to the rules of the time of Charles II., a very complete code of 19 rules, of which the 18th is

Item that none shall strike, or draw weapon to strike any man upon pain of every time so offending to forfeit Forty Shillings.†

The list of matches diminishes from this time, and we give the list for 1768; after which it increases again.

COCK MATCHES
fought in the year 1768.
CHESHIRE.

At Chester at the time of the Races a main of Cocks were fought between Mr. Ogden & Mr. Wynne, consisting of twenty-one battles, eighteen won by the Former, & three by the latter.

* Ferguson and Nanson's *Municipal Records of Carlisle*, pp. 316, 318.

† The gentlemen in Cumberland who subscribed to Cheney, in 1747, and may therefore, be considered the local sportsmen of the day, were Viscount Lonsdale, Francis Warwick, Esq., Henry Fletcher, Esq., John Holme, Esq., Mr. Graham. There were no subscribers in Westmorland.

SUFFOLK.

Digitized by Google

SUFFOLK.

At Beccles on the 31st of May & following day, the first three mains of Cocks were fought between Suffolk & Norfolk, for ten guineas a Battle and one hundred guineas the odd, and was won by the former.

LANCASHIRE.

At Preston, during the Races, a Main of Cocks was fought between Mr. Dickinson and Lord Strange, which consisted of forty Battles, twenty seven of which were won by the Former, and thirteen by his Lordship.

At Lancaster on the 27th of June & following Days, between Mr. Wilson & Mr. Whittington & won by the former, a Main of Cocks were fought.

YORKSHIRE.

At York, during the Races, a Main of Cocks were fought between Mr. Hardwick & Mr. Lord for ten Guineas a Battle, and two hundred Guineas the Main, which was won by the former by several Battles.*

The list next year is longer, and then is this notice:

Barnet Races 1770.

Will begin the 14th of August next. Cocking at the Green Man, as usual.†

The list next year is longer again and the names of the "feeders" are given in many instances, showing the interest in the sport was growing.‡

In 1783, I find this entry:

CARLISLE.

During the Races a main of Cocks was fought between the Earl of Surrey & A. R. Bowes, Esq., for 10 gs. a Battle, & 100 gs. the Main, which was won by the latter.§

Charles Howard Earl of Surrey was M.P., for Carlisle from 1780, to his accession to the Upper House, as Duke of Norfolk, in November 1786.‖ So slovenly was this duke's

* Heler's *Historical List of Horse Matches in the year* 1768, vol. 18.
† *The Sporting Calendar*, Tuting & Fawconar, vol. i.
‡ *Ibid*, vol. ii.
§ Weatherby's *Racing Calendar*, vol. x.
‖ Ferguson's *M.P. of Cumbd. and Westd.* p. 386. This was the Duke, who has already been mentioned as the first Mayor of Wreay.

dress

Digitized by Google

dress that on one occasion he was taken at the royal cock pit for a butcher, and his bets refused.

It is said that he and Sir James Lowther, in 1785, erected the cock pit, which up to 1876 stood in a court on the west side of Lowther Street, Carlisle. At that time these two eminent personages were quarrelling over Carlisle elections as bitterly as they could, and their combining to do anything is, to my mind, very odd*: probably they each gave a handsome subscription, by way of influencing the cock-fighting interest at some election. Mr. Fisher, of Bank Street, Carlisle, possesses a picture of it in oils painted by H. St. Clair, in 1873, and an interesting model to scale, by Bellamy. It was octagonal, 40 ft. in diameter, the walls 12 ft. high, and it was 45 feet in height to top of the octagonal roof. In 1829, it was occupied by Messrs. Burgess and Hayton, as a brass and iron foundry, and afterwards was well-known as Dand's Smithy.†

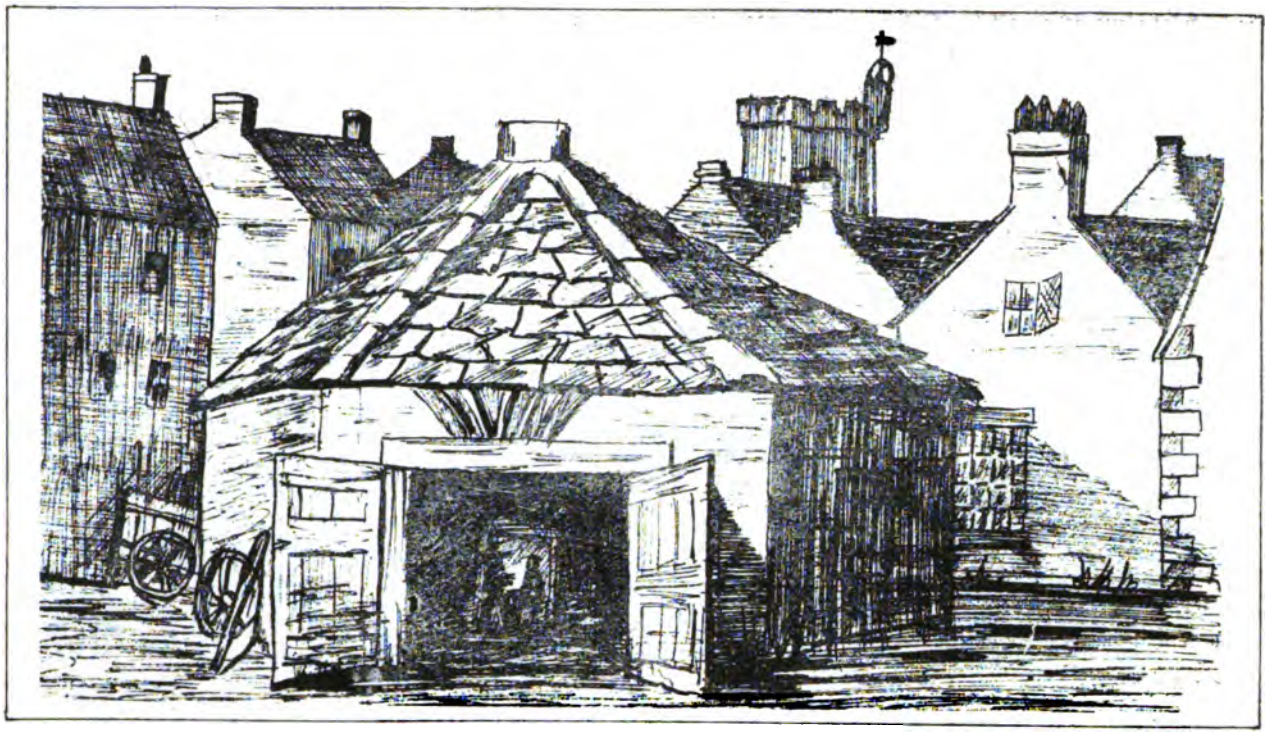
I have mentioned the "black reads" of Dalston, and the greys of Caldbeck, as famous Cumberland breeds of fighting cocks: I now exhibit a portrait of the famous "black read cock" Achilles trimmed and spurred for fighting. The Romans, Mr. Pegge is of opinion, did not trim their cocks, but fought them as nature made them: they are so depicted on the gems engraved to illustrate his paper in the *Archæologia*. I also exhibit some of the spurs used in cock-fighting, one of which is of silver: at most cockpits the cocks were required to fight "in fair silver spurs." This spur is a simple polished spike or goad of silver, slightly curved: it has a ring, which fits on the stump of the natural spur: and is provided with a leather,

* The Duke had a white horse which defeated one belonging to Sir James Lowther, in a match at Carlisle or Penrith. He employed Thomas Carlyle an organ builder and carver at Carlisle, to make him a wooden statue, life size, of the white horse. This he placed on the top of a lofty barn so as to be conspicuously visible to Sir James at Lowther Hall. It is now down, but the platform on the barn still remains.

† *Transactions Cumb. and West. Antiq. and Archæ.* vol. vi., p. 430, vol. viii., p. 528.

which

Digitized by Google



THE COCKPIT SMITHY, CARLISLE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

which is lashed round the bird's leg. Another spur is similar, but of steel. In each case the spike is about one and a half inches long, and these I believe to be "fair spurs." The other two spurs I exhibit are sold now as "cock spurs," and are miniature scimitars, or curved blades, three inches in length; I doubt if these clumsy weapons would have been tolerated in a respectable (if such a word can be allowed), in a respectable cockpit.

There was great art in putting the spurs properly on a bird: a game cock's object in fighting is to seize his foe by the hackle, hold him down and spur him on the head: to do this he must kick, or spur close past his own head; and hence, if the spur is not set at the proper angle, is apt to dig it into his own head. Much has been said about the additional cruelty of fighting cocks in artificial spurs, but with injustice; a fair silver spur, such as exhibited, inflicts clean wounds that heal easily, and a game cock, in training, after receiving several such in his neck, will be all right and well in three or four days, whereas the natural spur inflicts bruised wounds, that, like those made by horn of hart, are slow to heal: the silver spur too kills at once, if it enters the brain, while the natural bruises and inflicts a lingering death. The game cock's habit of seizing his adversary by the hackle is the reason why it was always stipulated that cocks were to fight "with a fair hackle," that is it must not be so trimmed away as to afford no hold.

Here is the announcement of a cock-fight from the *Newcastle Chronicle*, of December 1, 1770.

To be Fought for, at Mr. Mordue's New Pit in the Flesh Market, on Monday, the 31st of December, FIFTY POUNDS, by Cocks and Stags, 3lb. 14oz.

On Tuesday the 1st of January, ONE HUNDRED POUNDS, by Cocks and Stags, 4lb. 2oz.

On Wednesday, the 2nd, by Cocks Stags and Blenkards, 4lb 2 oz.

To

Digitized by Google

To weigh the Saturday before, between Ten and Twelve o'clock, and fight with fair Silver Spurs. The Stags for the Monday to be allowed one ounce; Tuesday, the Stags to be allowed one ounce and a half; and on Wednesday the Stags will be allowed one ounce, and Blenkards one ounce and a half.

N.B.—Whereas there have been many complaints made by the Gentlemen of the Sod in regard to their Cocks fighting with Candle Light, to prevent which for the future Mr. Mordue is determined to have a pair of Cocks upon the sod precisely at Ten o'clock each Day.*

"Stags" are young cocks, and "Blenkards" are one eyed ones, veterans.

Cock-fighting, bull-bating, and badger-drawing were made misdemeaners in 1835, by the 5 & 6 Will. IV, c. 59, an Act which was repealed in 1849, and fresh enactments made by the 12 & 13 Vic., c. 92, amended by the 17 & 18 Vic., c. 60, but the sport was hard to kill. A friend tells me that he saw a main fought at the Raffles, near Carlisle, in 1842, the setters being Dick† and Davey. Another was fought at the Dandie Dinmont, in 1846, without much pretence of concealment, a coach and four taking the sportsmen out from Carlisle: another Dick, Dick the Daisy, was one of the setters on that occasion. Within the last ten years, a gentleman in Carlisle, now dead, kept his cocks in a sodded attic in his house, and fought them within the city; while in Newcastle, a well-known knight, alderman, and magistrate, who died in 1871, had a cockpit at the back of his house, where frequent fights took place, and one of My Lord the Queen's Justices, Baron ———, was a frequent spectator. Cock-fighting, however, goes on to this day to a great extent in the northern counties, but I must not say where.

The following letter, written in April of this year, may serve to bring this paper to a close:

* We are indebted for this to the first number of *The Monthly Chronicle of North-Country Lore and Legend*; Newcastle-on-Tyne.

† When this Dick died, a few years ago, his admirers subscribed and put up a monument to him in Carlisle cemetery, on which were graven the tools of his art, a pair of cock spurs. I regret this interesting tomb has been defaced, and the spurs chiselled off.

April

Digitized by Google

April 2, 1887.

Dear———

I am in receipt of yours, not being a cock fighter, only being led into by knowing Dick—— so well and finding him money and being fond of sport, on two occasions I made a Main for him for £100 a-side, shew 21 Cocks in, for also £5 per battle, the weights 4lb 4oz up to 5lb 4oz two days fighting: out of the 21 Cocks 17 caught, we fought 9 battles one day and eight the other. The first Main was a draw, the second we won by three, the Cocks were weighed on the Pit ready for work, they fought in *Silver*.

Now these Cocks were taken from their walks say to day, Friday and fought about Monday or Tuesday week—say the Cock was 5lbs. weight or a little under at the time he was taken up, he would fight 4lb. 4oz. or so. On the first part of their training was cut a little of their wings and tail, then Senna tea to drink until say Tuesday cut their spurs short and spar them every day with small boxing gloves tied on their heels—On Tuesday they get their medicine—the very best Turkey rhubarb and magnesia about the thickness of your first finger, in fact more than would quickly operate on you or me, next day senna tea again and sparring. They get very much reduced by Friday, all the fat out of them—after that they give them new milk and bread made of eggs loaf sugar &c., in fact every thing that is good, the very best malt barley and so on—you would be astonished how they thrive each day after. For the Old Cockpit they used to feed at different public houses, one was in Pack Horse Lane another in the Castle Lane in fact in all the Lanes in English Street [Carlisle]. They fought single battles for 5 or 10 £ and what they call 4 mains that is 4 cocks—of course the winner had to get 2 battles.

* * * *

* Yours truly,

———— .

To————

We have reserved to the last, proof that in Cumberland the old connection between education and cockfighting is not yet wholly severed: the seal of the Dalston School Board displays a fighting cock, a Dalston "black red,' but they have omitted the ringing motto

"WHILE I LIVE I'LL CROW!"

* "Instructions on Cocking" will be found in the Sporting Magazine of September, 1826, they contain directions for feeding.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

Mr. Hartshorne kindly furnishes me with the full title of the Markham's book mentioned on page 367.

Country Contentments
or, the
Husbandmans
Recreations
Containing
the wholesome Experience, in which
any ought to Recreate himself, after the toyl
of more Serious Business.
As namely,
Hunting, Hawking, Coursing with
Grey-Hounds, and the Laws of Leash, Shooting in
the Long-Bow or Cross-Bow, Bowling, Ten-
nis, Baloon; The whole Art of Angling;
And the use of the Fighting Cock.
By G. Markham.
The eleventh Edition.
Newly Corrected, Enlarg-
ed, and adorned with ma-
ny Excellent Additions, as may appear by this mark.☞
London.
Printed for George Sawbridge, at the Sign of the Bible on
Ludgate Hill, 1675.

The book is dedicated to Sir Theodore Newton, Knight, by Gervaise Markham. Chap. XIX treats of the choyce, Ordering, Breeding, and Dyeting, of the Fighting-Cock for Battel.

Since there is no pleasure more Noble, Delightsome, or void of conzenage and deceit, then this pleasure of Cocking is; and since many of the best Wisdomes of our Nation have been pleased to participate with the delights therein, I think it not amiss, as well for the instruction of those which are unexperienced, as fortifying of them which have sound knowledge therein, to declare in a few Lines the Election, Breeding, and Secrets of dyeting the Fighting-Cock, which having been hitherto concealed and unwritten of, is (for our pleasure sake) as worthy of a general knowledge as any delight whatsoever.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXVII.—*Notes upon some of the older Word Forms to be found in comparing the language of Lakeland with the language of Iceland.* By REV. T. ELLWOOD, B.A., Rector of Torver.

Read at Coniston Hall, Sept. 14, 1887.

IN the year 1869, and for one or two years following, Dr. Kitchin, now Dean of Winchester, took up his residence at Brantwood, the present abode of Professor Ruskin, and while there, he had in hand, as delegate of the Clarendon Press, Oxford, the proofs of Cleasby and Vigfusson's Icelandic Dictionary, which was then passing through the press. Knowing that I was a Cumbrian, he kindly asked me to look at those proofs and see whether I could suggest any affinities to our Cumberland, Westmorland, and Furness dialect. I was able to point out a number of words which were identical, or nearly so in Icelandic and the dialect of Cumberland and this portion of Lakeland, but as a considerable portion of the book had passed through the press it was too late for many of the words I had noted to appear in the work. In looking over the proofs, however, and reading the exhaustive introduction to the joint labours of Cleasby and Vigfusson, those long and self-sacrificing labours in which Cleasby spent and finished his life, light seemed to be thrown upon our northern language and customs, which placed them in a very different point of view from anything I had thought of before. The language of the Northmen had, at the time of the Settlement, been carried to Iceland, and there, isolated and remote from the contact of other languages, it had in a great measure preserved its primitive grammar and vocabulary, so that the Icelandic classics of a thousand years ago could with little difficulty be read by the Icelandic peasant of the present day. It occupied, moreover,

Digitized by Google

over, much the same relationship to the Danish and other Norse tongues, as the Latin does to the Romance languages of Europe, and hence its vocabulary was the best means of acquiring a radical knowledge of them.

It occurred to me that the task of collecting such words of the dialect in Cumberland, Westmorland, and Furness as seemed to have identity or affinity in form and usage with the Icelandic would be the best means of tracing out the origin of this dialect, and hence, in some measure, the origin of those by whom this dialect was spoken, and as we have here words and usages almost as primitive as they have in Iceland, we could, I thought, trace the language a great way towards its original or parent stock. It occurred to me also that as many of the old customs and superstitions in Lakeland are fast dying out, just as the old Norse words that represent them have become or are rapidly becoming obsolete, it must be now or never with me in making the undertaking, if I wish permanently to note down the customs and vocables of the people amongst whom the whole of my life has been spent. I have worked at intervals at collecting these words for 17 or 18 years, and though I have doubtless in many cases done over again what others have done much better before me, yet I imagine in other instances I have unearthed and identified words and customs of the Northmen, yet to be found amongst our dalesmen, of which not any note had been taken before. In pursuing this work I have inquired incessantly amongst the dalesmen, and wandered into most of the nooks and corners of Cumberland and Lakeland. I have had the friendly advice and encouragement of the A. J. Ellis, Esq., of Professor Skeat, and above all, of the Dean of Winchester, whose kind advice and encouragement, as it first started me, so it has in the end brought me to the final issue of my work.

Is seems, in many instances, to be the idea formed by the philologists who have treated upon our dialect, as derived

Digitized by Google

derived from the Northmen, that as they were plunderers, that all habits and names of plundering must, in a great measure, be referred to them. A careful study, however, of the Norse words in those dialects has led me to a very different conclusion. The remarkable thing about those words is that they evince the peaceful disposition of those who first settled here and left their language. The great bulk of the words are field names and farm names, the terms applied to husbandry operations, and names applied to sheep and cattle, or used in their care and management, words applied in butter making, cheese making, knitting, and all domestic duties and concerns of every day life. Another consideration that adds interest to this study, is that the words correspond in the two languages, not only in their original idea and meaning, but in most of the secondary and consequent meanings that are derived from them, and show that we have in Lakeland retained not only many of the original vocables, but also the habits, the customs, the superstitions, and the modes of life which are common to nations of the Northern stock. I have said I commenced my work with Cleasby. Cleasby, however, is a large and expensive work, costing, I believe, something not far from £4, got up in the style, and proceeding *mutatis mutandis* upon the plan of Liddel and Scott. The delegates of the Clarendon Press, however, most kindly presented me at the outset with a handsomely bound copy of the work; and I have carefully worked through this once, and in many portions, twice, comparing it with our dialect—page for page, and word for word.

For comparing Icelandic with our local place names and surnames, the Landnama, or Landnama Bok, is indispensible. The Landnama Bok is a history of the discovery and settlement of Iceland, originally written by Frodi, who lived between 1067 and 1148. The Landnama Bok is also a sort of Doomsday Book of Iceland, and contains a roll of the names of all the original settlers in Iceland, together

Digitized by Google

together with the names of the farms which they occupied, making in all about 5,000 names. I have found also remarkable affinities between our Northern dialects and the words in the Moeso-Gothic Bible of Ulphilas. Ulphilas was a bishop of the Moeso-Goths, who lived between A.D. 311 and 381. His version, which is also very valuable as a critical evidence of the New Testament, was made about 370. All that now remains of it are fragments of the four Gospels and the Epistles of St. Paul. Some of the older words in our Northern dialect seem to be identical both in sound and meaning with the words found in the existing fragments of Ulphilas. I have carefully collated what remains of Ulphilas with the words to be found in our dialect, and I think I shall be able to prove, before I conclude this paper, that we have words in every-day use here in High Furness identical both in form and meaning with the words used by Ulphilas in his translation 1,500 years ago. And this is more remarkable, as Ulphilas had in some measure to reduce a spoken language to a written one, and had himself to frame the characters by which he represented the words.

With all these helps, however, I have always had an idea that the best method of comparing the language of Lakeland with the language of Iceland was to get a Lakelander and an Icelander *vis-a-vis*, and in this way to let them collate the older meanings and usages of words in Lakeland and Iceland, and to note all the points of affinity they may be found to possess. This, I imagine, I have been enabled to do, for, during a few weeks' residence at Cambridge in the present summer, I made the acquaintance of one of the University librarians, Eric Magnussen. I made his acquaintance first in my search for the Landnama Bok in the University library, and found that, though he was now a graduate and University librarian in an English University, he was a native Icelander, and had been born and spent most of his life upon a lonely farm

Digitized by Google

farm in that remote and isolated land. He entered most cordially and ardently into the work of comparing our respective dialects—lent me the Landnama Bok, which I still have—went carefully through the 500 or 600 Norse words which I had collected from the dialect of the Lake country, and wrote notes, in some instances long notes, upon more than 100 of them, showing how in many instances in Iceland and Lakeland the very same words in the very same meaning are still used by the shepherd and the farmer. It is to words of this class I shall confine my attention in the few names I have chosen to illustrate what I have said.

The word used to name mountains or unenclosed mountain land is in both countries essentially the same, for, I take it, there is no difference between the Fjall of Iceland, and the Fell of Lakeland; as we have a corresponding name for the hills, so also have we one for the valleys, for Dale, or rather Deeal, of Lakeland is exactly like Dalr of Iceland in its general and applied meanings. Here, as there, the people who live amongst the mountains are called dalesmen. Here we have Crossdale, Broaddale, Deepdale, and Langdale—there they have Thver dalr or Crossdale, Breid dalr, Djupr dalr, Langidalr in the very same meaning; and their term *dala drog* corresponds exactly in meaning with our own term *deeal head*. Many of the names of the peaks of mountains are almost the same in sound and meaning in both countries, as *knab*, Icelandic *knapper*, a button-shaped peak. *Knot*, Icelandic *knut*, is of frequent occurrence in Lakeland, Iceland, and Norway, and is applied to mountains, as Hardknot in Eskdale, Harteknot or the hard knot in Norway, and this idea in both cases is taken from the close resemblance the form of some mountains bears to the round of the knuckles. Of the mountain peaks signified in Iceland by *knab* and *knot*, Mr. Magnussen made me drawings, which I here produce, and you will see that they convey the same ideas as the names do here.

With

Digitized by Google

With regard to the names used for mountain paths in the Lake country the word *Rake* was applied generally to the narrow paths along which sheep are driven to the fell. It is also used in the same acceptation in Yorkshire. It comes from Icelandic *reka*, past, *rak*, to drive. Ulphilas has *wrikan* as the same word to drive, English *wreak*. *Outrake* corresponds in sound and meaning with Norse *ut reka*, to drive out (Icelandic Bible Joshua iii., 10, *út reka* Cananita, *drive out* the Canaanites), and this *outrake* in the Lake District was a path by which sheep were *driven out* to the fell. There is one so named on Black Combe, one at Torver, one at Coniston, and there seems to have been one or more in most of the valleys in Lakeland, which were spoken of as *The Rake*. There are also several farms called *The Outrake* in this district, and I have observed that these farms mostly stand at the entrance to a rake or fell drive. The Norse verb *vreka* or *wreka* also means to drive or drift, as the tide does, and we have this name, I think, in the proper name of Wreak's End, near Broughton-in-Furness, as a point in the stream which marks the end of the tide flow or *drift* in that direction. On Yorkshire moors sheep are said to *rake out* when they go or are driven out in single file. Ulleraker, wool rakes or sheep rakes, was formerly a realm of Sweden, in the present province of Westmanland. "*Rake*," often used here as the name of a sheep dog, is, I think, from Norse *Reka*, to drive; or, as Mr. Magnussen suggests, is Iceland *Reki, a driver*.

Speaking about the Icelandic field or farm names there is probably no word that has left its mark more evidently in the towns and villages of Cumberland than the word *tún toun* or *ton*. Upon both the Cumbrian and the Scottish side of the Border *tún* is applied to a single farm-house, with its out-buildings, &c. Originally this word meant a field surrounded by a hedge, and in this sense Wycliffe translates Matt. xxii., 5—But thei dispisden, and wenten forth

Digitized by Google

forth—oon into his town (field), another to his marchandise. In the Waverley of Sir W. Scott, *toun* or *tun* is applied to a single farm upon the Border. "He hes dune neathing but dance up an' down the toun." This application might be indefinately extended upon the Border, where every farm is called a *toun* or *tùn*, and the Whamtun, Uppertoun, Bartiestoun, are either single farm-houses or hamlets with three or four houses. Lowthertoun, Longtoun, are larger villages, but still from the same derivation, and so on with the other tons of the country. *Tun* corresponds with the Icelandic *tùn*, properly a hedge; then a hedged or fenced plot, within which a house is built; then the farmstead, with its buildings—the homestead. In Norse deeds each single farm is called *tùn*, and the Icelandic phrase, *tùn fra tùni*, means from house to house. The ancient Scandinavians, like the other old Teutonic peoples, had no towns. Tacitus says: "Nullas Germanorum populis urbes habitari, satis notum est; ne pati quidem junctas sedes. Colunt discreti ac diversi, ut fons, ut campus, ut nemus placuit." And with regard to Iceland those words of Tacitus, "Colunt discreti ac diversi," still apply, for excepting the capital, which is but a village, all the other so-called *tùns* are single farms.

Another word which we hear very commonly used as the name of farms in Furness and some adjoining portions of Westmorland is *Grund*; or more modern, ground. The word is *grundas* in Ulphilas, and in the Landnama it is applied as a farm name in Iceland. Cleasby says that *grund vollr* is the ground marked out for a building. From this root doubtless we have *ground*, always pronounced *grund*, applied to so many farms in Furness—Atkinson Grund, Brockbank Grund, Sawrey Grund, &c. An inquiry which a friend of mine, Mr. Swainson Cowper, lately made to find out the farms called *grund* or *ground* in Furness, or near it, produced a total of 47.

Dealing with the subject of farming, and reading my paper here at Coniston Hall, which forms, as I may say, one

Digitized by Google

one of the great sheep centres of High Furness, I may refer to some of the many words that we get from Iceland to apply to sheep. *Twinter*, as sheep of two years old, and *trinter*, a sheep of three years old, are applied almost exactly in the same way in Iceland. *Twinter*, really means two winters, and this custom of reckoning age by winters is found in the Bible of Ulphilas, where the girl of 12 years old is said to be *twalib wintrus*—twelve winters. Here we have *gimmer lamb* for the female lamb. In Icelandic *lamb gymber* is used in exactly the same meaning; while the Danish term is nearer still—*gimmer lam*.

As is well known, every farmer in Lakeland has his peculiar mark, which he puts upon his sheep. This is well known and published in a book, which I have here with me; in it figures of the sheep are engraved and marked with the distinctive marks of each farm. I have procured since a Shepherds' Guide, that I might bring it here to show you. This red distinctive mark is called the *smit*.* Lambs are so *smitted* when first put on the fell, and sheep at clipping time. Each farmer has his own distinctive *smit* or brand, which are carefully noted in this Shepherds' Guide. This very word "*smit*," is found in the Bible of Ulphitas, in the sense of smear or anoint, and comes from the verb *smeitan*, and it is found in Iceland as *smyrja*, to smear. You will observe, in looking at those sheep as figured in the Shepherds' Guide, that besides the "*smit*" there is another distinctive mark,† viz., a small piece cut out of the sheep's ear,

* The Smit given upon the left hand figure in the engraving is the Coniston Hall Smit, and is described in "the Shepherds Guide" as "The Chine Smit down the back."

† The ear-mark given in the right hand figure in the engraving is technically called the "forked" ear-mark. It is the ear-mark or lug-mark rather than the Smit which is usually put forth as the *legal* mark and sworn to in proof of ownership. In the Shepherd's Guide now before me, I find nearly 600 different ways in which the sheep's ear is bored, slitted, indented or partly cut off to distinguish the various ownerships in Cumberland, Westmorland, and Furness, and no two marks appear to be exactly alike. Boring the ear is spoken of as a mark of ownership in Exodus xxi, 6.

differing

Digitized by Google

differing for different farms. This is generally called *the lug mark*, and, as in Cumberland, we often call the ear the lug, as being that by which an animal may be handled or lugged, I used to think that lug-mark was equivalent to

FROM THE SHEPHERD'S GUIDE.

ear-mark. Now, however, I hardly think this is the case. In Iceland they have lug-mark for this distinctive mark of the sheep belonging to the various farms. The word appears there, however, as *lögg-mark ; log* is law, and hence this *lögg-mark* is explained, as the *lawful* or legal mark by which the sheep of one farm can be distinguished from those of another. With such an obvious explanation I cannot but think that our term *lug-mark* must have come from the same root, and have been *lögg-mark* at first.

One word more and I have done. I have said that some of our old words, together with the things they represented, are rapidly dying out. I will give you an instance. Perhaps in some parts of Cumberland there is not one person who knows what a brandrith* is, and yet at one time in Lakeland the brandrith was one of the best

---

* I have instanced the word Brandrith, and I may remark generally, that the affinities between the Norse and the Language of Lakeland are very obvious and marked in the words which have relation to fuel and fire.

known

Digitized by Google

known and most used of all domestic utensils. It was in the time of old hearth fires, the grate, and corresponds exactly in name and meaning with Icelandic Brandreid—a grate. It was an iron tripod held together with rims of iron, and employed in supporting the girdle plate which was used above the hearth fire for baking oat bread. You shall not remain long in ignorance of what it was for. I have brought one, and here it is. The word has a local significance, as I find the term to describe the point where the boundaries of three parishes met was a brandrith. A mountain near the Great Gable, which reminds one of a tripod, is called The Brandrith; and finally, the three shire stones upon the top of Wrynose, near the source of the Duddon, are called the Three-legged Brandrith, because a person might there at the same time place each of his feet in a separate county, viz., Westmorland and Cumberland, and his hands in a third, Lancashire. At that point the Brandrith represents the union of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Furness, the districts wherein the dialect is spoken which I have named as the language of Lakeland. Your Society unites them in that it carries on its labours in every one of them. With such a word, then, and wishing you every welcome to this portion of your district, I may well bring my paper to a close.

Digitized by Google

EXCURSIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.

JULY 7TH AND 8TH, 1887.

THE nineteenth annual meeting of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society was held on Thursday and Friday, the 7th and 8th of July, 1887, the quaint old town of Kirkby Stephen being selected as head quarters. The members and their friends, to the number of between fifty and sixty, left the King's Arms Hotel, Kirkby Stephen, at one o'clock on the first day, and drove in waggonettes to Smardale Hall and Ravenstonedale, returning to the King's Arms by Wharton Hall. The weather was beautifully fine, and though the roads were dusty and in places somewhat rough, the journey through the beautiful district of Ravenstonedale, within sight of Mallerstang Fell, Wild Boar Fell, and Green Bell, proved most enjoyable. Among those present were the President; Major and Mrs. Arnison, Penrith; Mr. and Mrs. Swainson, Kendal; Miss Gibson and Miss M. Gibson, Whelprigg; the Rev. J. Brunskill, Threlkeld; Canon Weston; the Rev. C. H. Parez; the Rev. W. Lowthian, Soulby; the Rev. J. Wharton, Stainmore; Mr. and Miss Horrocks, Eden Brows; Miss Kuper, Miss Julia Curwen, Roewath; Mr. H. Swainson Cowper; Mr. W. D. Crewdson; Miss Preston and Miss Stackhouse, Settle; Mr. Nevin, Mirfield; the Rev. J. Greenwood, Uldale; Mr. E. T. Tyson, Maryport; Mr. J. H. Nicholson; The Rev. W. Lyde, Brough; the Rev. H. A. Fielden, Kirkby Stephen; Mr. Waller, F.S.A.; Mr. T. Wilson, (secretary); Mr. J. W. Braithwaite; Mr. and Mrs. C. J. Spence, North Shields; the Rev. H. Whitehead, Newton Reigny; Mr. George Peile and Miss Peile, Shotley Bridge; the Rev. W. B. Grenside, Melling; Dr. Beardsley, son, and friend; Miss Nicholson and friend, Penrith; Mr. G. F. Braithwaite, Kendal; Mr. Thos. Lester, Firbank, Penrith; Mr. W. Wiper, and Mr. J. Wiper, Kendal; Mr. R. Nelson, Kendal; Mr. and Miss Fletcher, Stoneleigh; Mr. G. B. Elliot, Penrith; Mrs. and Miss Tomlinson, Englethwaite; Mr. J. Simpson Yates, Penrith; Mr. J. O. Atkinson and Mr. C. Pollitt, Kendal; and Rev. R. Duncan, St. James, Whitehaven.

Smardale Hall, about three miles distant from Kirkby Stephen, was reached about two o'clock. A sketch plan of this building is in the 3rd volume of the Machel Collections, which shows it to have then

Digitized by Google

then occupied three sides of a quadrangle, the fourth being closed by a wall and gate. It was much altered by Sir George Dalston M.P., who, in 1761, sold his estates at Dalston, near Carlisle, and settled at Smardale. The President and the Rev. J. Wharton offered some observations upon the building, explaining what little is known of antiquarian interest in regard to it.

Rejoining the carriages, the party proceeded to Ravenstonedale, which was reached about half-past three o'clock, and where they were joined by Mr. Anthony Metcalfe Gibson, Mr. Atkinson Metcalfe-Gibson, and Mr. Fothergill. On alighting they entered the churchyard and spent a short time in examining the tombstones, one or two with a turn for photography, improving the opportunity by taking a few "shots" at the old church of St. Oswald, which was built in 1747, and, as was remarked, evidently succeeded an earlier building. Its square tower is the most interesting feature of the outside of the building; the walls are extremely thick, being 4½ feet between it and the nave. The interior of the church is fitted up with pews of oak, which is believed to have come from Lowther Park. The pews run parallel with the north and south walls, with an open space up the middle to the chancel; so that, when seated, one half of the congregation faces the other. The pulpit is a magnificent and lofty specimen of the ancient "three decker," but the top "deck," though offering a splendid opportunity for a "pulpit thumper" to try his skill in rousing a country congregation, is now discarded.

Standing near the lower "deck" the PRESIDENT gave to the assembled company a number of interesting particulars about the church and parish of Ravenstonedale.

It might be shocking to say it, but he did hope that Ravenstonedale Church would not be "restored;" he admired the old three-decker and the old fashioned pews. The church was characteristic of its time; and the people who built it must have been very public spirited, for it was very large for the size of the parish. Outside there was a cross, from which, after the service, the clerk used to cry all the sales and meetings to take place during the week; and he was informed that when the custom was discontinued the attendance at the church diminished. (Laughter). The sanctus bell used to be rung at one time at the conclusion of the Nicene Creed to call the dissenters into the church, the dissenters not objecting to come in a friendly way and hear the sermon. (Laughter). That was a curious little circumstance as showing how the people got on together in those old days. The chancellor of the diocese, when he had jurisdiction over wills, had no power in regard to wills at Ravenstonedale; and the place, owing perhaps to its secluded position, kept up for a long time its old manorial customs, and manorial grand juries, but they were now obliterated, as in more populous places, by county courts and other modern inventions. It appeared that a right of sanctuary in the church existed,

Digitized by Google

existed, and murderers taking refuge in the building and ringing the bell claimed that right. He did not see why the people of Ravenstonedale were proud of having such a privilege. There was a tradition that a man claimed it once, and that he spent the rest his life in the place, and two generations of his descendants remained after him. (Laughter). Some of the memorial slabs, &c., were interesting. There was a brass plate on which Carlisle people especially would look with interest; it was to the Rev. Robert Mounsey. Mr. Mounsey's son settled in Carlisle, and there had been four or five generations of the family settled there since. Several of the monuments were to the Fothergills, a great clan in Ravenstonedale, some of whom became men of distinction at Oxford and Cambridge. They were always benefactors to their native place, and the handsome church plate was the gift of members of the family.

The church plate was examined and the inscriptions and dates were explained by the Rev. H. Whitehead.—The present parish clerk, who has been thirty years in the office, gave an account of the carrying away, on one occasion, of the iron safe containing the registers. He was constable of the parish at the time. The thieves expected that the plate was in the safe, but at that time it was kept at the vicar's. He now kept it, and always had a loaded revolver beside him; and (he added significantly) should any thieves attempt to surprise him they would get the contents of the weapon. (Laughter.)

Various other details were given, the so called British graves were visited, Mr. Metcalfe-Gibson's collection of paintings, china, and old books inspected, and after tea the return journey was made to Kirkby Stephen *viâ* Wharton Hall, which was visited. After dinner, at the King's Arms hotel, the annual business of the Society was held, and the following resolutions were passed:

On the motion of the Rev. Canon Weston, seconded by the Rev. J. Brunskill, it was unanimously resolved, That the present officers of the Society be re-elected, with the addition of the Rev. Henry Whitehead, of Newton Reigny, in place of the late Mr. J. A. Cory.

On the motion of the President, seconded by Major Arnison, it was unanimously resolved that the life-subscription be increased from £5 5s. to £10 10s. per annum, and that such increase take effect immediately.

It was further resolved, that a sum not exceeding fifteen pounds be placed at the President's disposal, towards defraying the expense of copying the episcopal registers of Carlisle.

The Committee appointed at the last meeting to explore the track of the Roman Road across Burgh Marsh mentioned that they had not completed their task, and deferred sending in their report.

The

Digitized by Google

The following new members were elected, viz:—Mr. T. Lester, Firbank, Penrith; Rev. J. Mitchell, Corney House, Penrith; Rev. E. W. Chapman, the Vicarage, Penrith; Rev. J. W. Marsh, Penrith; Mr. Joseph Simpson Yeates, Devonshire street, Penrith; Mr. John F. Curwen, Horncop Hall, Kendal; Mr. Christopher Mounsey Wilson, jun., Bampton; Rev. H. A. Fielden, the Vicarage, Kirkby Stephen; Rev. R. Duncan, Whitehaven.

The following papers were laid before the Society, viz:—

The Threlkelds of Threlkeld, Yanwath, and Crosby Ravensworth. By W. Jackson, F.S.A.

The Dudleys of Yanwath. By W. Jackson, F.S.A.

The Registers of Crosby near Carlisle. T. Hesketh Hodgson.

The Fight at Clifton in 1745. The President.

Re-Cross. The Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A.

Extracts from the parish chest of Holme Cultram. Rev. W. F. Gilbanks.

Stone with Dacre Arms at Lorton. C. J. Ferguson, F.S.A.

Pigeon houses in Cumberland. The President.

On the second day Kirkby Stephen Church was visited, and was much admired by the members. Brough Church was then reached by carriages, and here the following notes, by Mr. C. J. Ferguson, were read by the President:

BROUGH CHURCH.

The fine church of Brough presents many points of interest, and one of the most striking is the interior, with its sloping floor, which to a certain extent follows the slope of the ground outside, giving an appearance of great dignity to the edifice. A slight examination of the building shows that the south wall is nearly four feet thick, whereas the other walls do not exceed three feet. We find that the south doorway is an early Norman doorway, with elaborate carved arch stones, and, further south, traces of early masonry may be seen. We know, therefore, that an early Norman stone church stood here; the church is therefore the oldest building the parish possesses (for I believe the keep of the castle is late Norman), and more fortunate than the castle shows no signs of decay. Following the course of many ancient churches, the church of St. Michael grew by slow degrees from a Norman church to the building as we see it now. In Norman times it probably consisted only of a nave and chancel, of which nave the south wall of the present church formed a part. I think the first alteration that took place was the lengthening of the church eastward, and then the addition of a small north aisle, all in late Norman or early transitional times. And it is not improbable that a tower was built at the west end, and a bay added between it and the church to connect the two together. It is to be borne in mind that ancient churches were seldom or never taken down, but underwent a constant process of restoration and improvement and addition, and all additions were if possible, so contrived that the church could be made use of during the execution. In or about the middle of the 14th century great benefactions had evidently fallen into the church, and great works were

Digitized by Google

were taken in hand. I suspect that the building was re-roofed, and new windows inserted in the south wall of the nave, except that on the west side of the doorway; later on the small north aisle, if one existed, was taken down, or rather before it was taken down a much longer and wider aisle was built outside it as far as the length of the nave, to which it opened by two or three arches. At the east end of the aisle the local historians say that a chantry founded by the Musgraves existed. They seem at this time to have taken down the chancel arch, and to have extended the arcade so as to form this chantry into a chancel aisle. It seems probable, from the two tiers of windows at the east end of the south wall of the nave, that they erected a screen and loft in place of the chancel arch. At the commencement of the 17th century they seem to have taken the east end in hand, to have rebuilt the chapel at the east end of the north aisle, and to have almost entirely rebuilt the chancel. We can trace their additions still further, for in the screen to the tower we find the remains of the parson's pew erected in 1682. In the altar rails we reach the 18th century. The church, as we now see it, is the growth of six centuries; it has gradually grown with the parish, and now forms an authentic part of its history.

The castle and vicarage grounds were visited, whence the party proceeded by the once crowded coach road to Maiden Castle and Re-Cross. At the latter place the fameous cross has, at the joint expense of the Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association, and the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society, been set up firmly on its base, and protected by a strong iron railing. The two Societies are indebted to the Rev. J. Wharton, vicar of South Stainmore, for kindly superintending the work: he had also, on the occasion of the Society's visit, had the limits of the camp marked out by flags. A paper by the Rev. T. Lees on Re-Cross was read, in his absence, by Mr. Whitehead, after which the meeting broke up.

Sept. 13th and 14th.

The second meeting of the year was held at Ulverston, on Tuesday and Wednesday, Sept. 13th and 14th.

At half-past one o'clock on Tuesday afternoon the party drove from the County Hotel. The arrangements were carried out by a local sub-committee, consisting of Messrs. James Hodgson, James Atkinson, J. Coward, E. G. Tosh, and the Rev. Canon Bardsley, all of whom were present with the exception of the last-named gentleman, who was unavoidably absent. The President of the Society, Mr. Chancellor Ferguson, F.S.A., was also unable to attend the first day's meeting. The rest of the company included the Rev. L. R. Ayre, Messrs. John Atkinson, J. Rawlinson, E. Walker, Mrs. Tosh and

Digitized by Google

and Miss Webster, Ulverston; Mr. H. Swainson Cowper, Yewfield Castle; Mr. Isaac Cartmell and Miss Cartmell, Carlisle; Mr. F. B. Garnett, C.B., and Mrs. Garnett, London; the Rev. H. Whitehead, Newton Reigny; Mr. and Mrs. Simpson, Romanway; Mr. C. and Miss Vaughan, Millom; Mr. W. L. Fletcher and Miss Fletcher, Stoneleigh, Workington; the Rev. J. Greenwood, Uldale; Mr. W. G. Collingwood, Coniston; Mr. J. R. Ford, Leeds; Mr. G. F. Braithwaite, Hawes Mead, Kendal; Mr. J. Spencer Price; Mr. James Harrison and party, Newby Bridge; the Rev. J. Mitchell, Penrith; Miss Preston and Miss Stackhouse, Settle; the Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A., Aspatria; Mr. J. H. Nicholson, Manchester; Mr. T. Wilson, Aynam Lodge, Kendal, the hon. sec. of the society; Mr. W. Holmes, Barrow, &c.

A halt was first made at Swarthmoor hall, where the Rev. L. R. Ayre read a very interesting and carefully prepared paper,

SWARTHMOOR HALL.

Swarthmoor Hall stands upon the edge of an extensive tract of land known as Swarthmoor. Writers on Furness history have asserted one after another that this moor derived its name from Martin Swartz, the Flemish general, who in 1487 was the leader of about 2,000 German troops, enrolled at the expense of Margaret, the Duchess Dowager of Burgundy, to support the cause of Lambert Simnel, the pretender to the English throne. This German contingent sailed from the Low Countries to Ireland, and from thence, in conjunction with the Irish troops, set sail for the English coast. They landed at the pile of Fouldrey, and thence marched forward, 8,000 strong, and encamped for a time upon this moor. The statement, however, that the moor was called after this Flemish commander appears to be erroneous, and the similarity of names to be only a coincidence. In Domesday Book the place is called Warte, and is mentioned as forming part of the manor of *Hougun* which in Edward the Confessor's reign belonged to Earl Tosti. It is much more probable that the name is derived from the Teutonic word *Schvart*, and that it means simply "Black Moor." Swarthmoor Hall was probably built in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and is a plain specimen of an Elizabethan country house. It is interesting as such. But the interest it arouses is greatly increased when we remember that it was the house of Thos. Fell, known commonly as Chancellor or Judge Fell, and that it is inseparably bound up with the history of George Fox, the founder of the Society of Friends. The father of Thomas Fell was an attorney at law, named George Fell. He was descended from an old Furness family, and had his paternal estate at Hawkswell, on the borders of the township of Osmotherly. Thomas was born in 1598, and was brought up to the study of the law. He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn in 1623, was called to the bar in 1631, called "ancient" in 1648, and to the bench in 1650-1. Siding, as he did, with the Parliament on the outbreak of the Civil War, and being evidently a man of marked ability, he was promoted by the party in power to several important offices. In 1641 he was placed upon the commission of the peace for Lancashire. In 1642 he was appointed, along with twenty other gentlemen a Parliamentary sequestrator for the forfeited estates of Royalists

Digitized by Google

Royalists in Lancashire. In 1646 he was elected M.P., for Lancaster, and later he was appointed one of the Judges of Assize for the Chester and North Wales circuit, Vice-Chancellor of the County Palatine of Lancaster, and Chancellor of the Duchy Court at Westminister. Writing many years after his death, his wife describes him as having been "much esteemed in his country, and valued and honoured in his day by all sorts of people for his justice, wisdom, moderation, and mercy." He died on October 8th, 1658, at the age of 59, and was buried by torchlight on the following Sunday night under the family pew in Ulverston Church. He left eight children—a son named George (who was educated at Hawkshead Grammar School, brought up to the profession of the law, and admitted student of Gray's Inn in 1652-3, but not called to the bar by that Society, if at all), and seven daughters. The property which Judge Fell possessed at the time of his death was very extensive. It comprised the ancestral estate of Hawkswell, the lordship of the manor of Ulverston, and various lands and tenements of which the greater part had belonged to Conishead Priory and Furness Abbey, and having come into the market after the dissolution of the religious houses, had been purchased probably by his father or grandfather, and been added to by himself. Marsh Grange, the birth-place of his wife, he bought of the Askew family long subsequently to his marriage. Swarthmoor Hall appears to have been built in order that there might be a suitable residence for the proprietor of the newly formed Swarthmoor estate. But how Thomas Fell became possessed of it; whether by his own purchase or by inheritance from his father, is not certainly known, nor are there any documents accessible to make it clear how he obtained the lordship of the manor of Ulverston. It seems, however, certain that it was only over one moiety of the manor that his jurisdiction extended, for the manor of Ulverston had from early times been divided into two moieties. Of these one moiety was possessed by the Abbot of Furness at the time of the dissolution, and was then surrendered to the Crown, and the other had belonged to Henry Duke of Suffolk, who was attainted of high treason, and executed in 1552, in consequence of which it was forfeited to the Crown. The Crown retained both moieties until 1609; in that year one moiety was sold (as West states) to Salter and Williams, and it was probably purchased from them by Thos. Fell's father, or by Thos. Fell himself. The other moiety was sold in 1612 to Whitemor and Vernon; and this appears to have been purchased by one of the Kirkbys of Kirkby Hall, in which family it remained for many years. Judge Fell's moiety of the manor was inherited by his son George, and was purchased with the rest of the Swarthmoor estate by the Judge's son-in-law, Daniel Abraham, in 1691; and therefore we find Daniel Abraham and Roger Kirkby, described as joint lords of the manor in a document referred to by Canon Bardsley in his "Chronicles of Ulverston," p. 68. In 1718 the trustees of Kirkby are said (West's Antiquities, page 45), to have conveyed the second moiety to Mr. Abraham on trust, thus giving him the sole lordship, the whole of which was sold in 1736 by John Abraham (Daniel Abraham's son) to the Duke of Montague. The lady whom Thos. Fell married was Margaret Askew, of Marsh Grange. Her marriage took place in 1632, when she was in the 18th year of her age. Thos. Fell and his wife found their pleasure at Swarthmoor Hall in practising hospitality on an extensive scale. . . . . Margaret Fell, in her own narrative, says that when "lecturing ministers," as they were called, visited the district they were frequently entertained at this house, when they would have prayers and religious exercises in the family. "In this," she says, "I hoped I did well, but often feared I was short of the

Digitized by Google

the right way. After this manner I was seeking and enquiring about 20 years." It was 20 years after her marriage, in the winter of 1652, that George Fox paid his first visit to Ulverston, and great indeed was the sensation which he made in the place. The Judge was absent at that time on circuit, but according to usual custom the strange visitor was hospitably received at Swarthmoor Hall by Mrs. Fell. I cannot stay to relate at length the events which followed—how Fox went the next day, being a fast day, to Ulverston Church, and delivered an address to the people, which made so powerful an impression on the mind of Mrs. Fell that she soon became one of his most devoted adherents; the violent treatment which he met with from the populace, how Judge Fell, as he was returning home was informed by some friends of what had occurred; and how, though he was greatly incensed against the man who had (as he supposed) so strangely bewitched his wife and family, he afterwards became his friend and protector, and permitted him to hold weekly meetings in the dining hall at Swarthmoor—though these and many others are circumstances of great interest and closely associated with Swarthmoor Hall. After Judge Fell's death his widow endured much cruel persecution in consequence of her stedfast attachment to the principles of the society which Fox had founded, but the weekly and other meetings of the society continued to be held in her house until the year 1688, when the present meeting-house was built near to it. After remaining a widow eleven years she was married at Bristol to Geo. Fox. She survived him several years, and, dying in 1702 at Swarthmoor Hall, she was buried at the Friend's Burial Ground at Sunbrick, on Birkrigg Common, in the presence of a vast concourse of spectators. On Judge Fell's death the Hawkswell estate, with other lands and tenements, came to his only son George. To his widow he left, by his will, Swarthmoor Hall and "50 acres of ground lying most conveniently unto the said house" for so long as she remained unmarried. On her marriage with George Fox it passed to her son, and on his death, which took place in October, 1670, it passed with other property, under the provisions of his will, to his only son Charles. Charles, who was but an infant when his father died, sold the whole of his estate to Daniel Abraham, who had married Rachael, the Judge's youngest daughter. The deed of conveyance, which is dated July 8, 1691, states the purchase money to have been £4,500, and describes the estate as lying more or less in Ulverston, Swarthmoor, Dragley Beck, Hawkswell, Blawith, Lowick, Pennington, Urswick, Dalton, Colton, Hawkshead, Nibthwaite, and a manor or township the name of which is illegible. It was not long, however, before this extensive property began to suffer material diminution. In 1697 Daniel Abraham sold the ancestral estate of Hawkswell, and in the years which followed, owing to the distraints and fines which he incurred in defence of the rights of conscience, and the expensive litigation in which he was engaged in resisting what he deemed unjust claims, his losses were considerable. He died in 1731, and left his estate to his son John Abraham. In his time the causes already mentioned, together with the expenses of a large family, some unsuccessful mining operations and other unfavourable circumstances so encumbered the estate as to necessitate its sale. It has been already mentioned that he sold the lordship of the manor of Ulverston in 1736. Outlying portions of the estate were from time to time disposed of, until in 1759 Swarthmoor Hall itself, and also the land belonging it, was in the market. In the absence of any single purchaser of sufficient means, it was sold to three parties, by whom it was parcelled out in lots, and a large portion of it resold to great advantage. The Hall and a portion of the land were purchased

Digitized by Google

purchased by Wm. Lindow, Esq., a merchant of Lancaster. He left it to his sister Eleanor, the wife of Mr. James Jackson of Ulverston for life, with an entail upon her daughter Ann, the wife of Mr. Wm. Dickinson surgeon of Workington, and her eldest son, from whom it has descended to its present possessors. Swarthmoor Hall is now a farmhouse, and all its surroundings are in keeping with the purposes to which it is devoted. Though much dilapidated, and though it has been altered to suit the requirements of successive occupants, it still presents in its essential features much the same aspect as it did two centuries ago.

The Friend's Meeting House was next visited, over the entrance door of which is the inscription, "Ex dono, G F., 1688," showing that the building was the gift of George Fox, by whom it was built on land purchased from the daughter of Judge Fell.—The Rev. L. R. Ayre read a brief statement respecting the building, directing special attention to two posts of ebony which once belonged to Fox's bedstead, and now serve as jambs in a doorway leading to the gallery; to Fox's sea-chest, and to Fox's black letter Bible, a folio volume printed in 1541, but unfortunately not quite perfect.

The party were then driven to Birkrigg Common, which lies at an elevation of from 300 to 400 feet above the sea, and commands a most extensive prospect on all sides—over Morecambe Bay to Lancaster in one direction, and as far as the Isle of Man in another, while to the north and north-west the mountainous district of Westmorland and Cumberland bounds the scene. The Rev. L. R. Ayre pointed out a small enclosure on the eastern side of the common near Sunbrick, which was formerly used by the Quakers as a burial ground. An inscription cut in the rock mentions the number of persons interred there, and states that amongst them was Margaret Fox, the widow of George Fox. At a distance of a few hundred yards from this spot there stands, as there has stood for ages, a circle of weather-beaten stones, commonly called the "Druid's Temple." There are in fact two concentric circles—the inner one being about 24 feet in diameter, consisting of 12 stones, some of them three feet in height, while the outer one is evidently not complete, some of the stones probably having been taken away. An engraving is given of these circles in the 31st volume of *Archæologia*, plate XVIII. Mr. Ayre stated that on other parts of Birkrigg, especially near Urswick, and in other parts of the mountainous district of Furness, similar circles and other pre-historic remains exist. See *Archæologia* vol. 31, Article XXXIV.

A visit was next paid to the Parish Church of Aldingham, dedicated to St. Cuthbert. The foundation of the present building is assigned to the first Michael le Fleming, who received extensive grants

Digitized by Google

grants from the Conqueror; and the first mention of it is made about the year 1180, in a deed of Furness Abbey. The architecture generally exhibits transitions from the Norman through the early English and prependicular styles to recent times. The church is built of the district limestone, the dressings being partly of red permian sandstone and partly of millstone grit. On arriving at the church the company were met by the rector, the Rev. Canon Hayman, who briefly described the most striking features of the structure. Dr. Hayman pointed to the massive Norman, cylindrical, and octagonal columns as the most ancient feature of the church. These were even older than those at Furness Abbey, but there might be some older than them at Carlisle. They dated back further than Henry I., and possibly might extend as far back as William the Red. He pointed particularly to the sepulchral stone bearing the inscription, "Hic Jacit Goditha de Scales," referring, no doubt, to the daughter of one of the early le Flemings, and dating probably from the latter part of the twelfth century. The whole of the northern aisle was new, and was erected within the memory of some of the present inhabitants. The reverend canon drew attention to the low, flat ceilings, and also to the fact that the chancel arch and the other arches were not in a straight line, but ran zigzag fashion. He also described a monumental brass on the floor referring to a former vicar, Thomas Shawe, who died in 1667, and referred to a local writer's notes respecting some monumental slabs under the chancel wall.

Aldingham Moat was next visited, where some notes by the President were read: these will be printed in this volume. At Gleaston Castle Dr. Hayman read an account of it by himself, which is printed in the Antiquary, vol. v., p. 102, under the title of "Muchland: or Gleaston Castle."

The company next made an inspection of the peculiarly interesting church of Urswick, which was briefly described by the vicar, the Rev. R. B. Billinge. He stated that the advowson of the church was exchanged by Sir Michael le Fleming with the Abbot of Furness in 1137, and that that exchange was confirmed by his son under a deed dated 1220. The next presentation to Urswick Michael le Fleming reserved for his son Daniel, a former vicar of Urswick, afterwards rector of Aldingham.

The company arrived back at Ulverston about eight o'clock, and partook of dinner at the County Hotel. Mr. Isaac Cartmell presided, and after the health of the Queen had been drunk, the members adjourned to the drawing-room, where a meeting for the transaction of the society's business was held under the presidency of the Rev. L. R. Ayre, and the following papers read:

Sir

Digitized by Google

Sir John Lowther, of Whitehaven. W. Jackson, F.S.A.
Αλεκτρυόνων Ἀγών. The President.
Some Prehistoric Remains. H. Swainson Cowper.
Cup-marked Stone, Maryport. J. B. Bailey.
Calder Abbey, Part III. Rev. A. G. Loftie.
Saxon (Hog-back) Tombstone at Lowther. Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A.

On Wednesday the President joined the party. A start was made from the County Hotel at 9 a.m., the carriages proceeding by Marsh Grange, Kirkby Ireleth Church and Hall, to Foxfield. Thence the company went by rail to Coniston, a saloon carriage being set apart for their accommodation ; and, lunch having been partaken of at the Crown Hotel, a visit was then paid to Coniston Old Hall, when a paper on the Hall was read by Mr. Swainson Cowper, and another by Mr. Ellwood of Torver, "On the resemblance between some of the older customs in Lakeland and Iceland," after which the party was conveyed by the gondola to Lake Bank, where the carriages were in waiting to make the return journey. On the way home a stoppage was made for an inspection of Lowick Hall.

The following new members were elected during the meeting: Mr. T. Stordy, English Street, Carlisle; Major General Brougham, Bishop's Yard, Penrith; John Marshall, Esq., The Island, Keswick; Miss Julia Curwen, Roewath, Dalston; Mr. Arthur Hogarth, Kendal; Mr. W. Holme, 161, Chatsworth Terrace, Abbey Road, Barrow; Mr. Percy L. Addison C.E., Cleator; Mr. Joseph Shaw Witham, National School, Ulverston ; Mr. W. G. Collingwood, M.A., Gill Head, Windermere; Mr. John Atkinson, Croftlands, Ulverston ; Mr. Edward Walker, Oubas, Ulverston; Rev. L. R. Ayre, Holy Trinity Vicarage, Ulverston; Mr. Joseph Rawlinson, Cavendish Street, Ulverston; Rev. W. G. C. Hodgson, Distington Rectory, Whitehaven; Mr. Edward Garthwaite Farish, Pall Mall Club, London; Mr. Hume Kitchin, Ulverston; Mr. John Bell, Heathwaite, Coniston; Mr. John Spencer Price, F.R.G.S., 41, Gloucester Place, Hyde Park, London; Miss Fletcher, Stoneleigh, Workington; Mr. Wilfrid Howard Crewdson, Abbott Hall, Kendal; Mr. George H. Nelson, Kent Terrace, Kendal; Mr. William Ecroyd, Lomeshaye, Burnley.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXVIII.—*Two Moated Mounds, Liddell and Aldingham.* By THE WORSHIPFUL CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. President of the Society.

Communicated at those places, July 23, 1885, *and Sept.* 13, 1887.

WITH the English invasion of this country, arose the necessity for a new style of fortification suitable to the social conditions of the new comers. The British encampments, intended for the residence of a tribe having all things in common, were, both in position and arrangements, utterly unsuited to the new inhabitants: so were the fortified barracks, or camps of the Romans. The English did not settle down as tribes, nor as great garrisons, they settled as families dispersed up and down the country: they required something suitable for the centre and defence of a private estate, for the accommodation of the lord and his household, for the protection of the tenants generally should they be attacked, and for the safe housing, in the time of war, of their flocks and herds.

This is what the English did. First they cast up a truncated cone of earth, standing at its natural slope from 12 to even 50 or 60 feet in height. This, the "mound," "motte," or "burh"—the "mota" of our records,—was formed from the contents of a broad and deep circumscribing ditch, which indeed was the parent of the mound. Connected with the mound is a base court, sometimes circular, sometimes oval, sometimes horse-shoe shaped, occasionally square, having also a ditch and bank round it. This is not mere conjecture: we have history for it; in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, some fifty of these burhs are mentioned, and the dates of their erection with the names of their respective founders are given. Of these some score yet exist and can be identified.

We

Digitized by Google

We can thus safely attribute these peculiar earthworks to the 9th and 10th centuries, and possibly to the 8th, that is to the northern settlers generally, as distinguished from the Britons and Romans. These "burhs" are found all over England, in the lowlands of Scotland, and on the marches of Wales. They may be defined as a moated mound with a table top, and a base court, also moated, either appended to one side or within which the mound stands. Mounds similar to these are found in Normandy.

On the top of one of these mounds there would be in the time of the original English settler, a wooden house built of half trunks of trees, set upright between two waling pieces at the top and bottom: there would be a palisade round the top of the mound, one round the bottom and, probably, another round the outer edge of the ditch. The base court would be also surrounded by a palisade, and there would be bridges of planks across the ditches: the base court would be occupied by huts of timber or of dab and wattle for the servants and retainers, and the bridge over the ditch of the moat would be drawn up at night, and the lord and his family thus secure against their own retainers, just as a Boer at the present time bolts out his slaves, for fear they should cut his throat in the night.

After the Norman conquest, most of these moated mounds were converted into castles of stone, as Windsor, Oxford, Lincoln, Tamworth, &c., and locally Appleby.* Many remain: locally one at Irthington in Cumberland, one at Kirkby Lonsdale in Westmorland, and another at Black Burton in Lancashire, all which this Society has visited.

These moat hills must not be confounded with a class of mounds belonging to the same people, but used for civil purposes: they are not uncommon and are called also

* *Appleby Castle: its earthworks and keep*, by the President. These Transactions, volume viii., p. 382

motehills

Digitized by Google

motehills and toothills, but they are very seldom moated and are not accompanied by base courts and enclosures. I may add (to obviate an objection) that Ducange defines "Mota," as "Collis seu tumulus cui inædificatum est castellum." Windsor Castle in mediæval Latin is "Mota de Windsore." These moated mounds generally were the *caput* of a manor, or barony, as at Irthington in Cumberland, and Black Burton in Lancashire; they may also have been talking places, as the tenants of a manor would naturally resort to the *caput* of the manor for that purpose.*

LIDDELL MOAT.

We give with this paper a plan of this moated hill, reproduced from General Roy's Military Antiquities of the Romans in Britain. It is there titled "A plan and section of Liddell moat, a Roman Camp near the junction of the Liddell with the Esk."† No description of it is given in the text, beyond a suggestion, which the general hesitates to adopt, that it is the Roman "Castra Exploratorum."‡

It is thus described by Mr. Skene:

Proceeding (from the junction of the Liddell and the Esk,)§ half a mile up the south bank of the Liddel we came to what is called the Roman Camp, and which, I found, was known by no other name in the country, though it is called in the 'Statistical Account' the Moat of Liddel. It is situated on the top of a high bank overhanging the river. On the north side, the rock goes shear down to the river. The highest point is about 160 feet above the river. On the other side it is defended by prodigious earthern ramparts, which rise from the field to a height of nearly 30 feet. The space enclosed by the great rampart measured about 38 yards from east to west, by about 55 yards from north to south. There is a smaller inner citadel measuring

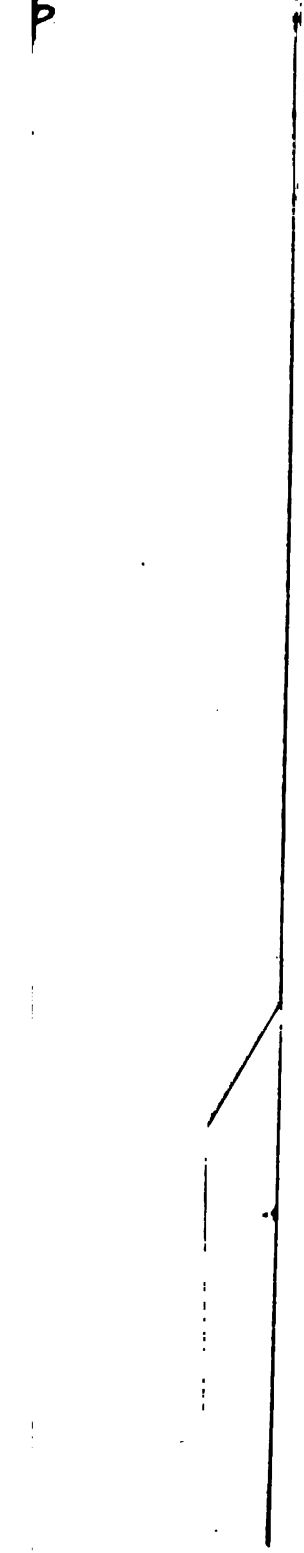
* The above is a very brief *resume* of a portion of the second chapter of *Mediæval Military Architecture in England*, by G. T. Clark, F.S.A. London: Wyman & Sons, 1884. It should be studied by all who wish to understand this interesting class of earthworks.

† Plate xxiii.

‡ Pages 118, 119.

§ On the borders of Cumberland, near the station at Riddings junction, on the North British Railway.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

13 yards by 9, and also a well in the enclosure, and on the west side there is a second great rampart. I am sorry that I am not a draughtsman, and cannot lay before you a plan or sketch of this magnificent fort. It is obviously a native strength and would well repay a visit. The view from it is magnificent. Standing on the highest point and looking north, the river Liddel and the railway wind at the base of the rock under your feet. Looking north-east, the beautifully wooded vale of the Esk opens out before you, up which the eye carries you as far as Langholm, and the bare and pastoral valley of Liddesdale extends to the north-west. In the horizon, the top of Birrenswork hill, notable for its Roman camps, is most prominent. On the west the Solway Firth stretches before you; and looking due south, the eye rests upon the Arthuret knowes, and beyond them the chain of Cumberland hills bounds the horizon.*

These magnificent earthworks consist of a horse-shoe shaped ditch, whose heel rests on the precipitous bank, some 150 feet above the river Liddell: the earth from this ditch has been thrown inwards, so as to form an inner rampart of nearly 30 feet in height on the east side of which is the mound: the heel of the horse-shoe is closed by a smaller rampart; from its toe another ditch sweeps round to the west, and runs out on the precipice; the earth from this ditch has been utilised for the formation of a large inner rampart and a smaller outer one. The foundations of a rectangular building exist in the inner ward. These earthworks have nothing Roman about them, nor are they British: they much remind the spectator of those at Appleby Castle,† and may be safely assigned to the same period, that is to some time between the eighth or ninth century, and the Norman conquest of the district by the Red King; in these earthworks we have the fortified dwelling of the great thane or franklin, whom William Rufus found in possession, and who had to make way for some Norman baron, probably Turgis Brundis, first lord of

* *Site of the Battle of Ardderyd*, W. F. Skene, F.S.A,, Proceedings Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. vi., pp. 91, 97.

† These Transactions, vol. viii., p. 382.

the

Digitized by Google

the barony of Lyddale.* But the Norman lords of Lyddale never translated the earthworks of Liddell Moat into the stone walls of a Liddell Castle: the early barons had little money! the barony was but of small value, and it at an early period fell to the Crown, who needed no residential castle, while, for military purposes, the castles of Carlisle and Bewcastle sufficed. Ultimately it, or some place hard by, became the residence of a branch of the Greymes, and the foundations in the inner ward probably mark their dwelling place. In the year 1553 "Fergus Greyme of the Mote of Lydysdale in the Countie of Cumberland gentleman" had a grant of arms from William Harvey, Norroy King of Arms, as a reward for his true and faithful services done in the reigns of King Henry VIII and Edward VI.

The site is admirably suited for its purpose: towards Scotland and the north, it is defended by the precipices of the Liddell, which bounds the barony; towards the other sides are long easy slopes, up which cattle could easily be driven, entering the shelter of the great earth ramparts, and their palisading by an opening left towards the south.

Mr. Skene continues his account:

> On the east side of the fort the ground slopes down hill till it comes to the level of the river at a place called Riddings, not quite half a mile off. Between the fort and Carwhinelow is a field extending to the ridge along Carwhinelow, which is about half a mile. The old farmer of the Upper Moat, who accompanied us, informed me that the tradition of the country was that a great battle was fought here between the Romans, and the Picts who held the camp, in which the Romans were victorious: that the camp was defended by 300 men, who surrendered it, and were all put to the sword and buried in the orchard of the Upper Moat, at a place which he showed me.

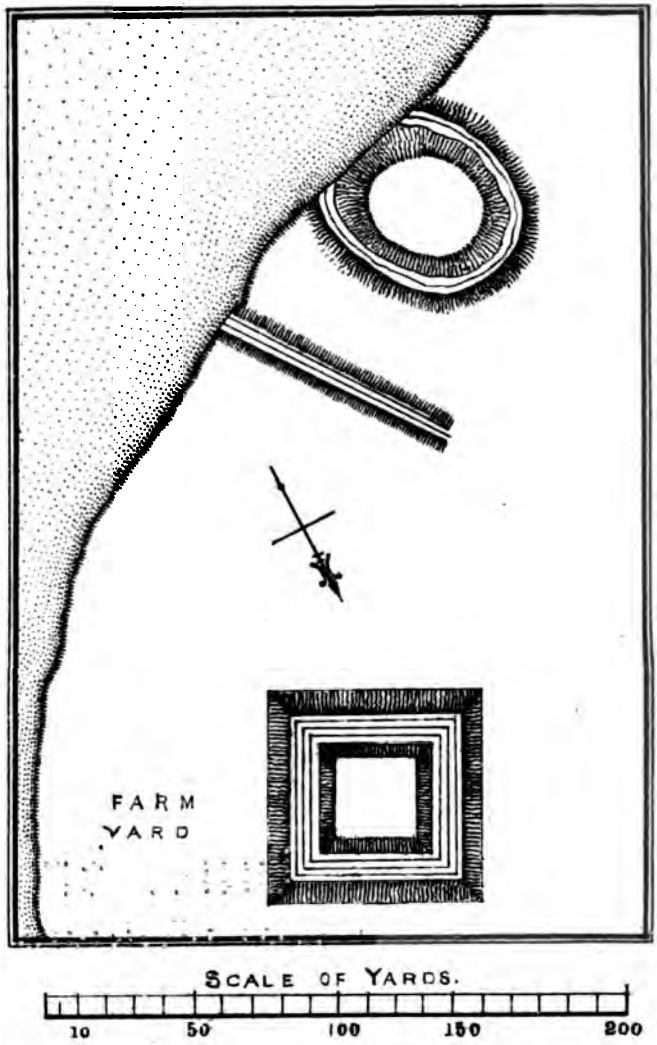
This probably points to some great fight between the Romano-Britons, and the English thane or franklin of Liddell, and his retainers and tenants.

* The Pipe Rolls of Cumberland, edited by Hodgson, 1847, p. lxi.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Sketch of Ancient Works upon the Site of Aldingham Hall.



From West's Furness.

Digitized by Google

ALDINGHAM MOAT.

This is the second visit that this Society has paid to this interesting place: we were here ten years ago, and we had an animated discussion as to what this mound was, and who erected it; turning lately to the discussion,* I felt rather inclined to blush for the nonsence we certainly talked, to which I myself contributed a good deal. However, in the ten years that have elapsed since our last visit, I, for one, have learnt much. I have seen many mounds similar to this: I have sat at the feet of G. T. Clark, and I have made a study of his great work on "Mediæval Military Architecture."

On the occasion of our last visit to Aldingham Moat, accounts of it were read by one of our members, taken from West's Antiquities of Furness, and from Dr. Barber's Prehistoric Remains of Furness and Cartmel; these are printed in the third volume of our Transactions, and may be referred to with advantage. We reproduce West's accurate description of the remains:

At a little distance from the present farm-house, anciently called Aldingham Moat, is a small square plot surrounded by a ditch, upon which Aldingham, the residence of the Flemings family, is supposed to have stood. It lies at the foot of a gentle slope, which, rising to the south-east, terminates in a precipice formed by the waste of the sea. On the crest of the precipice, are the remains of an artificial mount of a considerable height, having apparently been somewhat oval at its base, and surrounded by a deep trench, between which and the insulated square plot, at the foot of the hill, is a long straight ditch, erroneously called a fish pond. The intention and antiquity of these works are uncertain. No traces of foundations are perceptible upon the isolated square; but at some little distance from the south-east corner, the foundations of some kind of buildings were not long ago demolished.

The conical hill is about 30 feet in height from the hill on which it stands, and about 96 from the sea level: the

* These Transactions, volume iii., p. xxix.

ditch

Digitized by Google

ditch round it is about 20 feet broad. The plateau within the square inclosure has been heightened with the earth from the ditch round it.

Dr. Barber says:

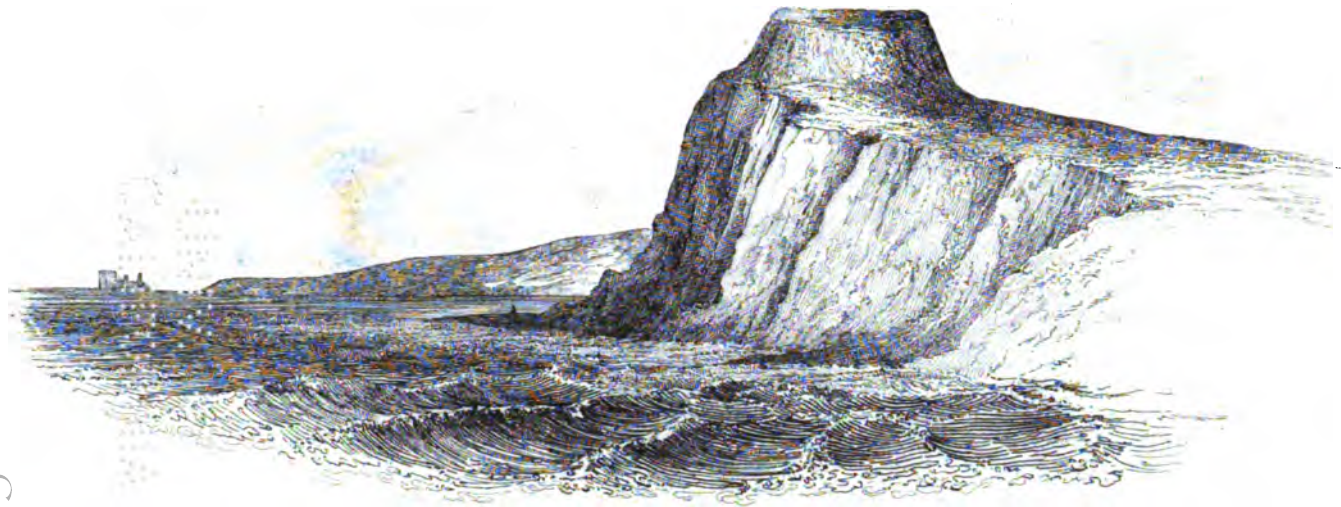
That the great mount just mentioned is nothing more than a barrow or burial mound there cannot be the least doubt, because by the directions of the late Colonel Braddyll of Conishead Priory, a small shaft was sunk down the centre of the hill from the top, and portions of human bones were brought to light after which they were replaced and the opening filled up.

We are so fortunate as to have here to-day an account of these excavations in a letter from the Rev. T. Tolming of Egton, Ulverston, addressed to our member Mr. Tosh. He says:

More than forty year have elapsed since Mr. Gwillym and I opened the mound with very interesting results. Unfortunately we could not proceed with our work at the time, and the farmer refused to have our cutting remain open till we could conveniently resume it. We wrought hard for one day and discovered enough to confirm the opinion we held that it was the ruin of a very ancient sacrificial altar; it had been well constructed, and its condition manifested signs of hasty and violent disruption, for instance a pipe made of very quaint tiles which crossed it, still contained the materials which must have been passing at the time, and which being hermetically closed had become consolidated into a dark black substance which filled the tube. Some of the fragments of the pipe we sent to one of the great Societies. I think to the Archæological Society. We had a reply saying they were very interesting but the S. could not explain the motive for their peculiar construction, which was that the interior of the tube was rifled. We also found bones that had been burnt, also a boar's tusk. And Col. Braddyll who gave us a call picked up the only piece of metal we found; he called it a bit of scale armour but I doubt it. On the sea face we cut into two steps at the base of the mound, possibly they might have gone round the whole mound but the day closed with us and we never resumed our work.

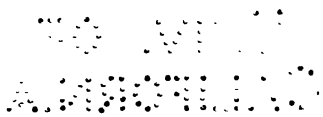
This is unsatisfactory: I confess I do not understand the sacrificial altar theory: nor is there any proof that the mound

Digitized by Google



The Moot or Moat Aldingham.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

mound is sepulchral in its origin; in fact it has not been cut through to the original surface of the ground, where the original interment would be: any interment near the top would be a subsequent insertion: the sepulchral theory and the sacrificial altar theory may be well dismissed.

I think that this is the "mound" "motte," or "burh," (the "Mota" of our records) of the family of the Aldingas —the fortified hame of the Aldingas, as the name Aldingham tells.* It was probably also their talking place. I imagine it was also the *caput* of the manor of Muchlands or Aldingham,† whose lords at first resided on the top of the moat itself. I would further imagine that for shelter they removed their wooden house from that breezy location to the square camp, which tradition says was their early residence. When they grew wealthy enough to wish for a castle of stone, they sought another site.

One word more as to the ditch called the fish pond: this has probably been part of the ditch of the base court, which I fancy has been washed away by the sea, together with part of the moat itself.

---

* The Saxon in England by Kemble, vol. i., p. 456.
† Muchlands or Gleaston Castle by Dr. Hayman, see the Antiquary, vol. v., p. 102.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXIX.—*Pigeon Houses in Cumberland.* By The WORSHIPFUL CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A.

Read at Kirkby Stephen, July 7th, 1887.

IN the Autum of 1886, shortly after the Chester Meeting of the Royal Archæological Institute, one of the Council, Mr. H. Hutchings, was staying at Hutton-in-the Forest in Cumberland, the seat of Sir Henry Vane, Bart. In the course of his ramblings about the precincts, he came upon an almost forgotten dovecot or "culverhouse" as such are called in the south, which proved on examination to still retain the greater part of the wooden *potence* or revolving ladder by which the attendant got at the nest holes in the walls. To this interesting building Mr. Hutchings directed my attention and suggested that I should bring the general subject of pigeonhouses under the notice of the Institute.

The following extract from M. Viollet-le-Duc's *Dictionnaire de L'architecture* lays down the law and practice of the middle ages as to pigeonhouses so well that I cannot do better than cite it. It will be found under the title *Colombier*:

Pendant le moyen age, la construction d'un colombier était un privilege reservé à la féodalite. Le paysan ne pouvait avoir son four; il fallait qu'il apportât son pain au four banal du château ou de l'abbaye, et qu'il payât une redevance pour le cuire. Il ne lui était pas permis non plus d'avoir un pigeonnier à lui appartenant. Il en était des pigeons comme des troupeaux de bêtes à cornes et à laine, ils appartenaient au seigneur qui seul en pouvait tirer un produit. Les troupes de pigeons étant un rapport, ceux qui avaient le privilege de les entretenir cherchaient tous les moyens propres à en rendre l'exploitation productive. Tous les châteaux possédaient un ou plusieurs pigeonniers; les manoirs, demeures des chevaliers, petits châteaux sans tours ni donjons, pouvaient encore posséder un pigeonnier. Il

Reprinted, with additions, from the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xliv. p. 105.

ne'st

Digitized by Google

n'est pas besoin de dire que les abbés, qui étaient tous seigneurs féodaux, et qui possédaient les établissements agricoles les mieux exploités pendant le moyen age, avaient des pigeonnières dans les cours des abbayes, dans les fermes qui en dépendaient, les prieurés et les obédiences. Les propriétaries de trente-six arpents avaient le droit de joindre à leurs habitations, non un columbier construit en maconnerie, mais un pigeonnier en bois de seize pieds de hauteur et pouvant contenir seulement de soixante à cent vingt boulins. On entend par *boulins* (du grec Βῶλος) les trous pratiqués dans les columbiers et destinés à la ponte des œufs de pigeons.

The swarms of hungry birds which issued from the *colombiers* of the great French nobles and precipitated themselves on the crops of the helpless peasants were one of the causes that promoted the French Revolution.

Similar rights once existed in England; it was formerly held that only the lord of the manor or the parson might erect a pigeonhouse, but those rights have long ago become obsolete, and the pigeonhouses themselves have disappeared. We have now-a-days very little idea of the numbers of dovecots, pigeonhouses, or culverhouses that once existed in England, or of the number of birds that were reared in them; the following passage, extracted from that fine standard work, *Daniels on Rural Sports*, may therefore be usefully cited here. The author says: —

Corn is much destroyed by Pigeons, and the greatest number of them kept in England is about Retford in Nottinghamshire. Hartbil in the *Legacy of husbandry* calculates that there were in his time 26,000 pigeonhouses in England, and allowing 500 pair to each devecot, and four bushels yearly to be consumed by each pair, it makes the whole of the corn lost to be no less than thirteen millions of bushels annually.

The reason why in the middle ages such large numbers of these destructive birds were kept is not far to seek. Fresh meat could only be procured during the summer; turnips, mangel wurzells, and other green crops were unknown; hence oxen and sheep could not be fattened during the winter; indeed they could be barely kept alive; large

Digitized by Google

large numbers of them were therefore slaughtered and salted down at the beginning of winter, so much so that the old German name for November was *Slagtmonat*, or slaughtermonth, and the Anglo-Saxon name was *Blodmonath* or bloodmonth. The characteristic occupations of the various months of the year are sculptured on the late fourteenth century capitals in the choir of the cathedral at Carlisle, and December is represented by a man with a pole axe, slaying an ox.* Lord Macaulay points out that it appears from the Northumberland Household Book that

> In the reign of Henry the Seventh, fresh meat was never eaten even by the gentlemen attendent on a great earl, except during the short interval between Midsummer and Michaelmas.†

Those, who were too poor to afford salt meat, subsisted upon rye bread and salt fish, and one of their winter occupations was to tend their stores of it. Thus Tusser in his "Decembers husbandrie" advises

> Both saltfish and lingfish (if any ye haue)
> through shifting and drieng from rotting go saue
> Lest winter with moistnes doo make it relent,
> and put it in hazard before it be spent.‡

Such being the prevalent diet from Michaelmas to Midsummer, it was no wonder that many leper houses testify to this day of the ravages of leprosy in England; anything that could vary or palliate such diet was eagerly cultivated; hence we have the fishponds and stews, in which carp and tench were assiduously fattened for the table, and hence the value attached to warrens of conies, while "the large round dove cot arose in the immediate

---

* See a paper *On the sculptured Capitals in the Choir of the Cathedral at Carlisle.* By James Fowler, F.S.A. Transactions this Society, vol. iv., pp. 280, 290.

† *History of England* vol. i., p. 326.

‡ Tusser's *Five hundred points of Good Husbandrie.* English Dialect Society's Edition, 1878, p. 63.

neighbourhood

Digitized by Google

neighbourhood of the abodes of the great and wealthy, of the castle, the convent and the manor house."*

Their frequency is attested by the occurence in lists of field names of dovecot, pigeonhouse and culverhouse fields, where now are no such buildings; and by the occurence in old forms of general words for use in conveyances of land of the term "dovecots." Instances of every class could easily be selected either at home or abroad, for they were as common, or more so, in France and Italy as in England and Scotland. Every traveller in Egypt will recollect the swarms of pigeons in the villages there, and the bonny little brown hawks that prey on them. To take a few instances nearer home; in the case of a castle, liable to be beseiged, a detached dovecot would be useless, except in time of peace; accordingly we frequently find provision made on a small scale in the castle itself; thus, at Rochester, there are in the inner face of the north wall, above the gutter, two rows of pigeon holes, probably original, and even now accommodating a few birds.† Pigeon holes also exist in the keep of Brough Castle in Westmorland, and at Conisborough Castle.‡ A survey taken of Kendal Castle in 1572 describes a "dovecot in good repair" as being "in the south side" thereof, and I have indicated elsewhere the position of this in the existing ruins of Kendal Castle.§

The priory of Lewes possessed a dovecot of cruciform shape, much like a church. It is engraved in *Archæologia* vol. 31, p. 431, and is thus described in a communication to the Society of Antiquarians, dated Dec., 1845.—

---

* *Sussex Archæological Colls.*, vol, xi. p. 1. Until the railways put an end to them, the large posting houses on the north road kept numbers of pigeons in their stable yards; they afforded a ready viand for the sudden traveller. The hostler and people in these yards were quite up to the use of "saltcats" and other lures for enticing away their neighbour's pigeons, as the writer can testify.

† Clark's *Mediæval Architecture*, vol.. ii., p, 417.

‡ *Ibid.* vol. i., pp. 292, 445, 446. *Journal British Archæological Association*, vol. xxx, p. 21.

§ *Kendal Castle* by R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A.

Fifty

Digitized by Google

Fifty years since, there remained . . . . together with a dovecote or pigeon house built in the form of a cross, the cells or recesses of which were ingeniously constructed of hewn chalk. The pigeon holes were formed in a similar manner to those described in the notice of the dovecote of Garway, given in the present volume of the *Archæelogia*; they were in number between three and four thousand, and were arranged in parallel rows, extending over the interior face of each building. The entrances for the pigeons were four in number, one under the roof at each extremity of the cross, as may be seen in the representation here given. The building measured in length, from east to west ninety feet; from north to south the same; the height of the walls to the roof was thirty feet. This structure was pulled down within my memory for the sake of the materials.*

In the Sussex *Archæ. Coll.* vol. xi., p. 5, the number of cells in this dovecot is given at 2,500.

The dovecot at Garway, just mentioned, belonged to the preceptory of the Templers at Garway, in the county of Hereford, and, according to the inscription on it, was built in the year 1326, by "brother Richard." It is circular in shape, and contains 666 cells, or nests, or *boulins* for the birds; it is 17 feet 3 inches in diameter in the clear of walls, and 16 feet in height to the spring of the arch.†

The *boulins* are described as having apertures varying from 6½ to 7 inches in the entrance, and about 17 inches in depth, being countersunk in the walls, one course of holes inclining to the right and another alternately to the left.

There was a large pigeon house at Breadsall Priory, near Derby, octagonal in shape, which is figured in Blore's *Breadsall*. There was a round one at Hurley Priory, Berks; another at Monkbretton in Yorkshire; a square one at Penman Priory in Anglesey, with a stone pillar in the middle, from which flat stonees projected, and wound

* *Archæologia* vol, xxxi, pp. 431, 432, in a communication by G. S. Mantell, F.R.S.

† *Archæologia*, vol. xxxi, pp. 190, 194.

up

Digitized by Google

Ancient Dove-cote of Lewes Priory.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

MANOIR D' ANGO, VARENGEVILLE.
FROM "FRANCE EN MINIATURE."

up as a ladder, thus giving an attendant access to the cells. Almost every religious house must have had one, and we need not multiply instances. Churches were also utilised for the keeping of pigeons: it is not unfrequent to find the lower stage of church towers, immediately below the bells, to have been originally built for a *columbarium*, as at Collingham in Wiltshire. In Bishop Nicolson's *Account of his Diocese of Carlisle** we find pigeons breeding in the very churches of Warwick and Skelton in Cumberland, and Morland in Westmorland, and no doubt the incumbents of these livings profited thereby. At Aspatria in Cumberland the vicar has a regular built pigeon house, capable of holding a large number of nests.

We will just mention a couple of foreign examples because they are figured in English publications. The *Spring Gardens Sketch Book*, vol. VI, plate 54, contains a very beautiful example of a pigeon house, combined with a well, at Veules, in France, of the date 1776. In the ninth volume of the Archæological journal are sketches and details of brickwork by Mr. Petit, of a pigeon house at Boos near Rouen; of it M. Viollet-le-Duc writes as follows:—

Il existe encore pres Rouen—a Saint Jacques, un tres beau colombier bâti en briques de diverses couleurs, et qui appartient au commencement du XVI siecle. Trois lucarnes en bois s'ouvrent dans le comble. Ses dispositions rappelent le colombier de Nesle. Cependant l'étage supérieur est porté en encorbellement sur le soubassement, ce qui donne à cette construction une certain grace.

Mr. Hartshorne has been kind enough to send me, from his father's collection, a picture of the "Manoir D'Ango à Varengeville pres Dieppe," a charming old house of the famous French merchant and friend of Francis I; it gives so good an instance of a manorial pigeon house standing among the other buildings of the manor that it is reproduced with this paper.

* *Miscellany Accounts of the Diocese of Carlisle*, 1703 and 1704, by W. Nicolson, Bishop of Carlisle, published by this Society, 1877.

Let

Digitized by Google

Let us turn now to Cambridge: in that magnificent work, *The Architectural History of the University of Cambridge*, by Willis and Clark* it is stated that a pigeon house [columbarium] is first mentioned in 1414-5, when a regular heading "expenses of the dovehouse" makes its appearance in the accounts of King's Hall: the expenses of construction are not recorded, but the purchase of four dozen pigeons in this year indicates its stocking.

Item pro remuneracione portatorum columbarum ad columbare iiij dussen iiij^{d}ob. It pro una salcath v^{d} ob.

The salt-cat was a lure for keeping one's own pigeons at home, and enticing one's neighbours; it will be dealt with presently.

Messrs. Willis and Clark give† the following account of the pigeon houses at Cambridge.

It may be gathered from the collegiate histories that a pigeon house once existed at every college except Clare Hall, Magdalene, and Sidney Sussex; and it is possible that there may have been one at these colleges also, for the early accounts of the two first mentioned have not been preserved, and those of the last have not been examined in detail. In the 15th and 16th centuries a pigeon house was evidently regarded as a necessity to be built soon after the foundation of the college. At King's Hall the pigeon house was built in 1414-5; at King's College in 1449; and at Queen's College in 1505-6. At Peterhouse the date of the erection has not been discovered, but the building is frequently mentioned in the early account rolls; at Pembroke College it is shewn standing in the orchard in Lyne's map, dated 1574; it was built at Gonvile Hall in 1536, as recorded by Dr. Caius; at Corpus Christi, in 1547, by Matthew Parker, a work thought worthy of special commendation by his panegyrist Josselin; at Jesus' College in 1574, and at St. John's College in 1622, but the work then done was evidently only a rebuilding of an older structure. Some of these pigeon houses must have been of considerable size; that at St. John's College cost £109 17*s.* 2½*d.*, and those at Queen's College and at Jesus' College

* Vol. ii, p. 441.
† Vol. iii, p. 592.

had

Digitized by Google

had windows, for at the former in 1537-8, 'Thirteen feet of glass for the windows of the pigeon house' are paid for; and at the latter in 1575-6, we find 'for glassing ye doue howsse conteynninge xliiij feet of glasse xxij^{s}.' In the course of the 17th century the practice of keeping pigeons fell gradually into disuse. At Jesus' College the pigeon house was let on lease in 1633, and at Peterhouse in 1675. By the end of the century nearly all had been pulled down, for Loggan's accurate views shew a pigeon house at three colleges only, viz., at Trinity Hall, at Queen's College and at Christ's College; and in the latter the building is in the Master's garden and therefore not the public property of the college. At Trinity Hall, however, the pigeon house was still in use in 1730.

We must not omit to mention that Corpus College, Cambridge, built their pigeon house in 1547, and defrayed the cost by sale of certain pieces of church plate, which had gone out of fashion.* The Cambridge houses appear to have all been quadrangular ones.

I have no information as to pigeon houses at Oxford; but the Rev. the Provost of Queen's College, Oxford, tells me that at one or more of the farms belonging to that college are large pigeon houses of the quadrangular kind.

Many examples of manorial pigeon houses still exist, though generally converted into something else, cattle sheds, pig styes, potatoe houses, stores of all kinds, blacksmiths shops and even schools and cottages. When the Royal Archæological Institute visited Bedford in 1881, we saw at Willington a most interesting and picturesque pigeon house, quadrangular in shape, whose details our guide, the late Mr. Parker, C.B., said would be well worth careful reproduction.† At Ashby St. Legers in Northamptonshire, Mr. H. P. Senhouse has two quadrangular pigeon houses, one of which has 2,292 cells, and the other 1,560, or 3,852 in all; an enormous number for one manor;

* Willis and Clark, vol. i., p. 261.

† The stone details of this pigeon house have the appearance of having formed part of an earlier structure, and to the re-use of these stones may be partly attributed the very quaint and unusual form which the gable presents . . . . Probably Gostwick pulled down the old manor house and re-used the materials. *Archæological Journal*, vol. 38, p. 453.

there

Digitized by Google

there are yet a few birds in these houses, but the rats and jackdaws have also got possession and steal the eggs. At Manorbeer Castle near Tenby, there is a circular one in the *enceinte* of the castle. We reproduce a sketch of this from the pencil of Mr. Hartshorne.

There is a good square brick pigeon house at Delaford Park, Iver. Mr. W. Oldham Chambers, F.L.S., the present occupier kindly sends the following note :—

This Culver House is alluded to in the writings of the property as "the Falconry." It is built in red brickwork, with diagonal patterns in black headers on the outside facings. The House is 17 feet square, and 17 feet 6 inches high ; the walls are 2 feet 3 inches thick. There are indications of the walls being originally higher than at the present period. There were 572 holes contained in thirteen rows on each side, but the three lower rows are now blocked up. The lowest started 15 inches from the ground, this level has probably been made up. The original door was on the south side ; this has been blocked up and a new one cut in on the north side. The House remained open for a considerable period, the present roof being a comparatively modern structure.

At Trimmers near Paxhill, the seat of the Wyatts in Sussex, is a square one with 700 cells. At Berwick in the same county is a square one, of which, by the kindness of the Sussex Archæological Society, we give a view ; this was let in 1622 for £5 per annum, and was tithed, as no doubt were others. There is, or was, a quaint wooden one at Burton Mill, near Petworth ; and a fine one of brick with a conical top at Rochford Hall, Essex. At Daglinton, Gloucestershire, is a circular one of stone ; the ancient pivoted central post with perches for the birds and ascending ladders for the attendant remains, or did until lately. The list might be easily extended ; there are several in our own county of Cumberland, viz. at Hutton-i'-th'-Forest, Rose Castle, Highhead Castle, Corby Castle, Barrock Park, Hutton-John, Penrith, Edenhall, Great Blencowe, Crookdake Hall, Wreay Hall, Aspatria Vicarage, Bunker's Hill, Plumbland Vicarage, etc., while others formerly

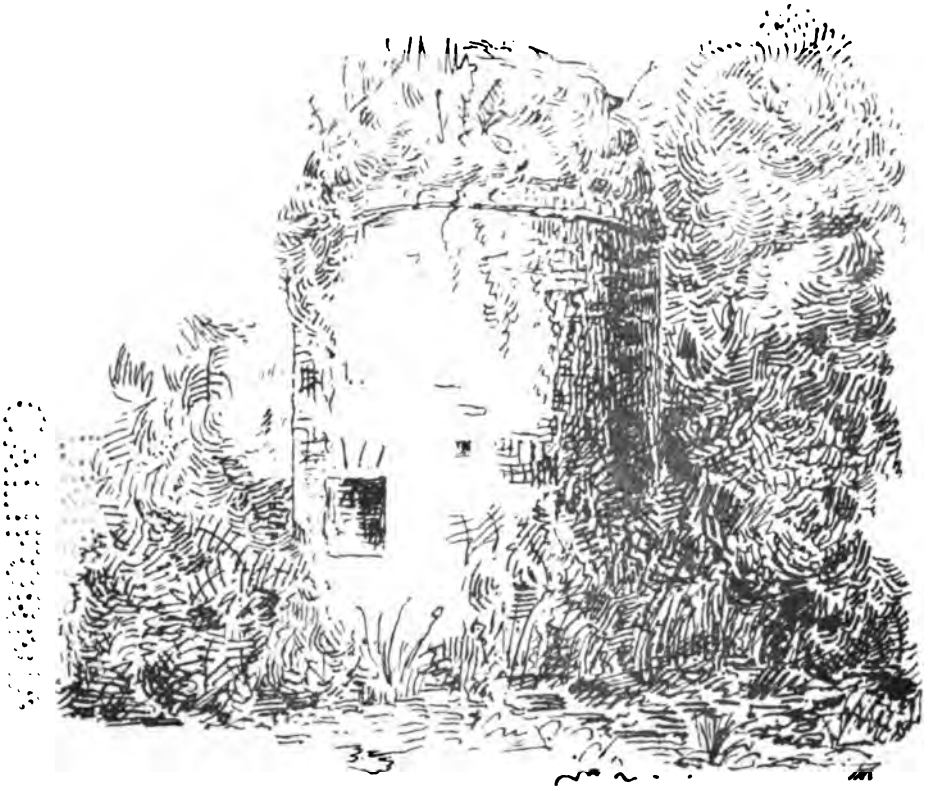
Digitized by Google

PIGEON HOUSE AT BERWICK, SUSSEX.

California

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



PIGEON HOUSE, MANORBIER CASTLE. AUGUST, 1861.

The Facsimile Co., 336, Strand, London.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

formerly existed at Tallentire, Netherhall, Naworth Castle, Crofton Hall, and Bowness and Bootle Rectories.

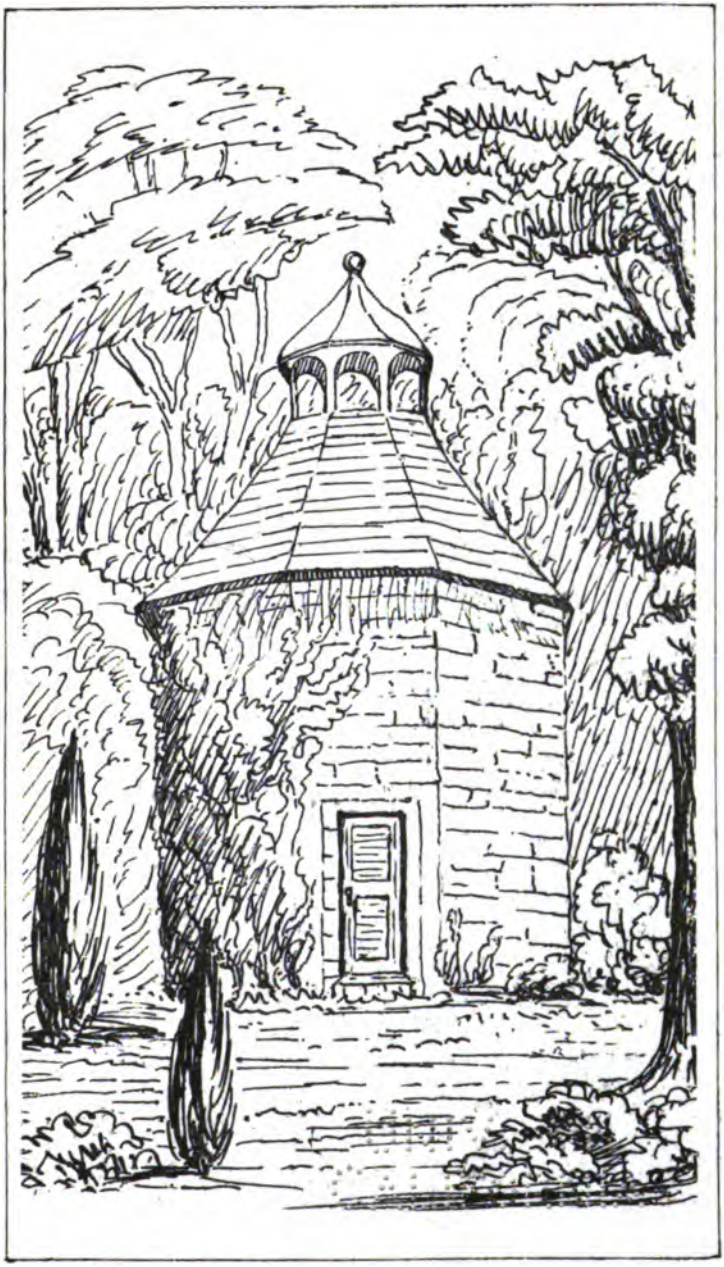
Pigeon houses in plan may be divided into two kinds, quadrangular and circular, for the cruciform one at Lewes may be taken as an eccentricity; and the sexagonal, octagonal, &c., as approximations to the circular shape. In the quadrangular the attendant gets at the nests by climbing along the ledges in front of them, and holding on with his hands; to this there were exceptions, and we have already mentioned one at Penmon Priory in Anglesey, where the flat projecting stones wound, ladder-wise, round a stone pillar in the centre. We shall presently mention another at Corby Castle. But the circular ones were provided with a revolving machine, called a *potence*, by which all the nests could be conveniently got at in turn. This is admirably described and beautifully illustrated by M. Viollet-le-Duc in the article to which I have already referred: the whole article is most interesting, and worth transcription, but it refers to circular *colombiers* on a larger scale than any I know of in this country: ones that have a lower story for cattle or sheep. It would be difficult to understand without the illustrations, which again apply to a more complicated *potence* than any I have seen in England. I must therefore be as clear as I can without pictures. The *potence* consist of a stout upright post, *un arbre vertical muni de deux pivots en fer a chacune de ses extremités;* one of these pivots works in a socket in the centre of the floor of the pigeon house, and the other in a socket in the centre of the rafters of the roof. This upright post carries two or three arms at right angles to it [*potences*, hence the name *potence*] which carry at their extremities a ladder: the arms are not in the same plane with one another, but so arranged as to give the ladder a convenient slope. A person on the ladder can ascend to any required tier of nests he may wish, and can make the *potence* revolve under him so that he

Digitized by Google

he can reach any nest he pleases. Convenient as the *potence* is, or was, when a pigeon house was put to its original purpose, it is highly in the way, when other uses are found for the building: hence it is generally destroyed, or else mutilated. In the larger French *colombiers* the *potence* carried two ladders, one on either side, the supporting arms running right through from side to side of the house. This is the case in the instance of the pigeon house at Corby Castle.

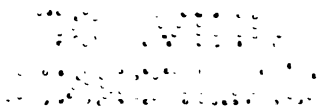
The pigeonhouse, dovecot, or culverhouse (though I doubt if that name was ever used in Cumberland) at Hutton-i'-th'-Forest is situated in a plantation near to Sir Henry Vane's beautiful mansion of Hutton-i'-th'-Forest. The site is near to where the old farm buildings once stood, and would be bare of trees, when the pigeon house was occupied by its proper inhabitants, who will not resort to a pigeon house in a wood. It is octagonal, of dressed stone; the sides of the octagon being, in the interior of the building, about 5 feet 4 inches. It has twelve rows of nests; the lowest row is four feet from the floor, and has a ledge of flag 6 inches broad projecting in front of it, thus interposing an effectual bar to any climbing or jumping rat that may have intruded; all the other rows have similar ledges of half the breadth. The nesting cells or *boulins*, are 9 inches in height, L shaped, the short limb or entrance being 5 inches broad by 9 inches long, and the long limb 10 inches long, with the same breadth of five inches. There are about 40 nests in each row, or in all, taking off for the door, about 450. The roof is octagonal, on which is an octagonal turret, or *glover*, as it is technically called, with holes for the pigeons to pass in and out. The existence of this pigeon house had been almost forgotten, when Mr. Hutchings came across it in his fumigatory strolls; it was lumbered up with an inserted second floor, and had been used as a kennel, so that its odours were certainly not those of Araby the blest.

Digitized by Google



PIGEON HOUSE AT HUTTON-ITH-FOREST.

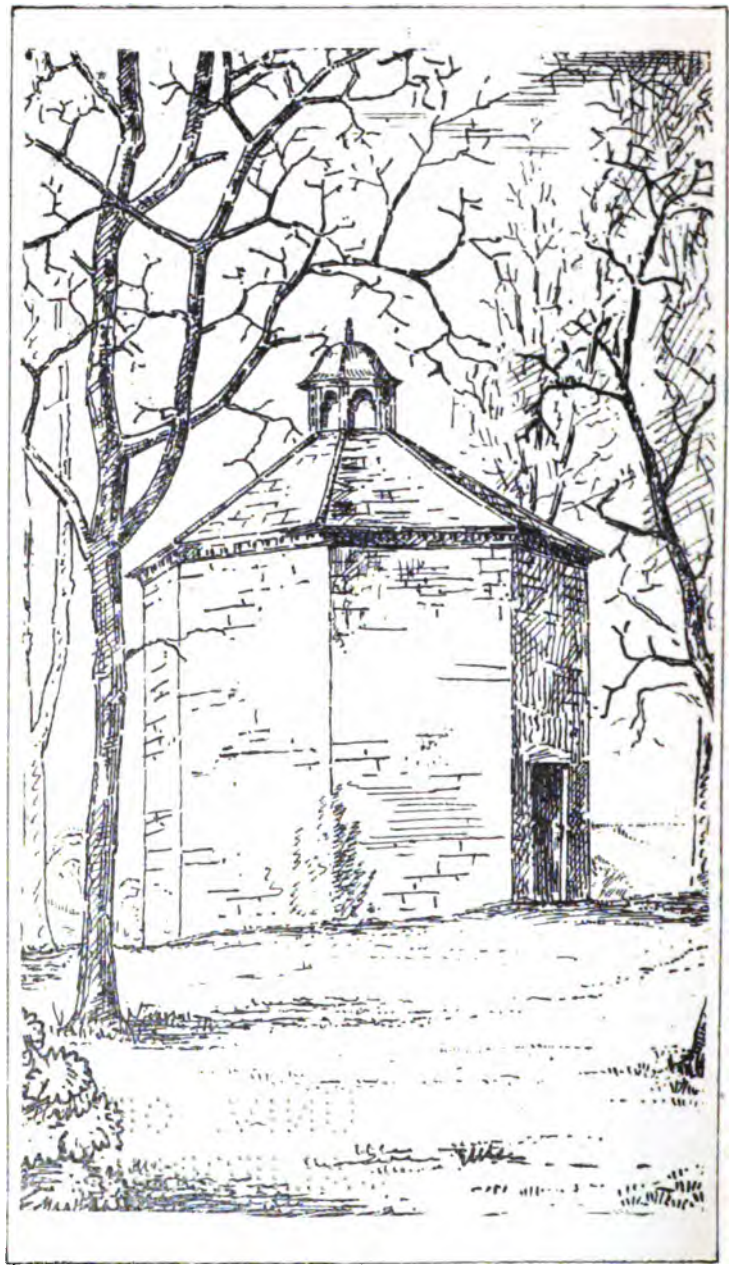
Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google



PIGEON HOUSE AT WREAY HALL.

Digitized by Google

blest. Mr. Hutchings, however, was not to be denied; armed with a cigar, he explored the interior, and was rewarded by finding that the upright of the *potence* and the upper arm were in existence, and perfect. Sir Henry and Lady Vane's interest was aroused; the place was cleared out, and the second floor knocked out; in a neighbouring shed the ladder of the potence was found, and reinstated in position; and the "pigeon house" now forms one of the sights of one of the most charming places in Cumberland. The ashlar work of the pigeon house is identical with the ashlar work of that part of the mansion house, which was built by Sir George Fletcher, M.P. for Cumberland, with one or two intermissions, from 1661 to 1697; his architect was Inigo Jones. The Society is endebted to Lady Vane for the sketch of the Hutton-i'-th'-Forest pigeon house given with this paper.

At Barrock, also in the Forest, is another pigeon house, also octagonal, measuring on the exterior along one side of the octagon 9 feet 4 inches; on the inside 7 feet 4 inches; it has a potatoe house below it. It seems to be an inferior imitation of the one at Hutton-i'-th'-Forest, fatter and squatter; it was so lumbered up with flower-pots, a modern second floor, the ruins of a church organ, and a family of owls, that much investigation into the interior was impossible, but it seemed everyway a poor copy of the last. It was probably built by the Grahams, who, shortly after 1768, purchased Barrock from the Duke of Portland, and converted it from a farm house into a gentlemen's residence. This pigeon house has had a *potence*, which has totally disappeared, but I found the upper pivot hole.

The pigeon house at Wreay Hall, a place about five miles south of Carlisle, much resembles that of Hutton-i'-th'-Forest; it is octagonal, of dressed ashlar work, and has fourteen rows of nesting cells, or *boulins*, or about 530 in all; the lowest row is only two feet from the ground. Great

Digitized by Google

Great part of the *potence* is remaining, and it has on its central axis a sort of shelve, or ledge, the use of which I do not quite see, but it resembles the top of a music stand. The date of this pigeon house is probably the same as that at Hutton-i'-th'-Forest, to which its details are similar, except the shelf on the *potence*; this pigeon house is now filled with farm implements and lumber. The farm, on which it stands, has long been the property of a branch of the Fletcher family, who were formerly at Hutton-i'-th'-Forest, and from whom Sir Henry Vane is descended. The sketch, given herewith, of this pigeon house is by Mr. C. J. Ferguson, F.S.A.

An octagonal pigeon house of similar type exists at Highhead Castle: it is roofless, and every fragment of woodwork has disappeared, with the exception of a decaying door lintel. It is of rubble, with dressed quoins, and an overhanging cornice, much of which has now fallen. The sides of the octagon measure 7ft. 4in. on the outside of the building, and 5ft. 6in. on the inside: there are 520 nesting cells or *boulins*, in eleven rows, and the lowest row is 3 feet from the ground, with a very massive flag projecting six inches in front; the *boulins* are of brick, and of the usual L shape. The date of this pigeon house seems to be early in the last century.

There is a circular pigeon house at Bunkers Hill, Carlisle, concerning which the proprietor, Mr. Barnes, of Bunker's Hill, writes me as follows:

16th April, 1887.

Dear Sir,

I observe in the Carlisle papers, that you inquire for the places in Cumb^{d} where large pigeon houses exist, & write to inform you that there is one at Bunkers Hill; it is built of cobbles, & is round like a tower, & can be seen at a great distance; I can see it at Rockliff from the Railway; it has a number of holes, tier upon tier, & will hold five or six hundred nests; the frame or loft was removed about 30 years ago, having gone to decay, & not replaced; the

Digitized by Google

the lower part is used for cattle and horses. I do not know when it was built, or by whom. I have known it upwards of 40 years, but never knew any pigeons in it. The field in which it stands has always been known as the Pigeon Cote field.

This house is of large dimensions, 16 feet in internal diameter, and of considerable height: the lowest row of *boulins* is 7ft. 2in. from the ground, and there are 14 rows of them, each containing about 40 *boulins* made of brick in the usual L shape. It has a *glover* on the roof.

Coming to quadrangular pigeon houses, there is one at Rose Castle, which is described in a survey taken in the time of the Commonwealth as:

The dove-cot, built with hewn stone.*

This of course is fatal to the tradition which makes the munificent Bishop Smith (1684-1702), the original builder, but the date 1700 on the door shows that he must have repaired, or rebuilt it. The pigeon house at Rose is square, 18 feet 9 inches external measurement, and is 12 feet in height to a cornice four or five inches thick, which runs continuously round the building: the two ends are gabled above the cornice. There are 13 rows of *boulins* on each side, 15 in a row, of the usual L shape, with projecting ledges in front, or in all, allowing for the door, about 800. The lowest row of nests is 9 inches from the ground, which is much worn away by cattle, as this pigeon house now does duty as a cattle shed. An attempt was recently made to keep pigeons here, but boys and rats frustrated it.

The pigeon house at Plumbland stands upon Parsonby Green, near the church, and belongs to the vicar: it is most substantially built of large hewn stones, and stands 10 feet in height from the ground externally to the lower side of the eaves, the upper part has been at some time or other rebuilt. It is nearly a square, 17 ft. 6 in. by 16 ft.

* Hutchinson's Cumberland, vol. ii., p. 436.

6in.

Digitized by Google

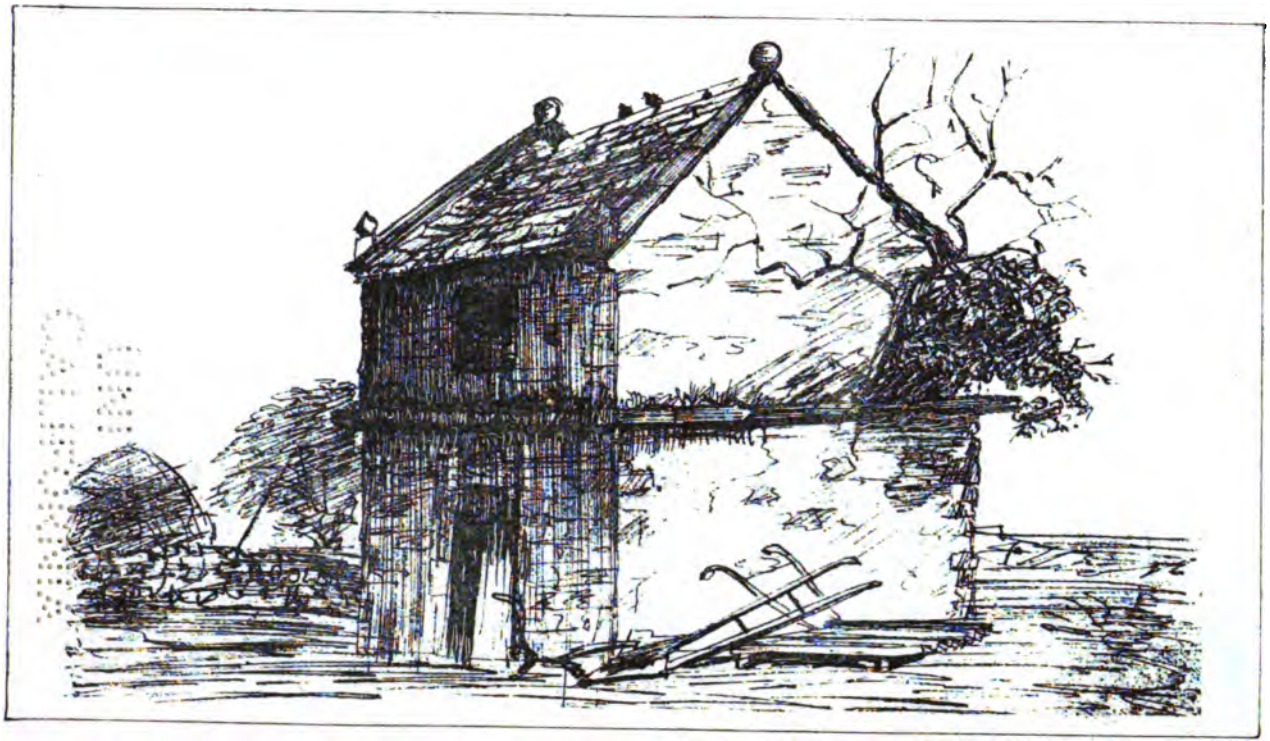
6 in. and the original square headed door remains in the south side, but is built up; it measures 4 ft. 3 in. in height by 1 ft. 9½ inches wide: the sill and lintel are each of a single stone, and a broad chamfer runs round the jambs, sill, and lintel. The building has now been turned into a gig-house, and an enormous doorway cut through the north side, which has been totally rebuilt for that purpose. The roof is modern and flimsy. The interior is very singular: the *boulins* are built of blocks of hewn stone about 14 inches square, and 6 thick: a row of these is laid down with intervals of 6 inches between the stones: on this row another is placed, the stones of the upper row bridging the spaces between those of the lower; the whole of the sides have been thus built up: the cells so formed are about 6 inches square by 14 deep, they are not L shaped in plan, like those heretofore described, but are simple recesses. The lowest row of nests is almost on the ground: the east and west sides have 20 rows of 8 each, and the building has contained about 600. There are no ledges in front of the rows of *boulins*, as in the houses already described, except that on the east and west sides a ledge, projecting three inches, is placed 4 ft. 6 in. from the ground. One would imagine that this method of constructing the nest holes was very costly; the labour of hewing some 700 of these stone blocks must have been considerable. We are inclined to consider this pigeon house to be early 16th century.

This pigeon house differs from the local ones previously described in the *boulins* being simple recesses, and in the absence of ledges in front of them; thus agreeing with the large circular one at West Camel Vicarage, in Dorsetshire. These differences occur in the two next examples.

There is a quadrangular pigeon house at Crookdake Hall, the property of Mrs. Dykes, about which I have the following letter in answer to enquiries made by me in the local papers:

Dear Sir,

Digitized by Google



PIGEON HOUSE AT CROOKDAKE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Dear Sir,

There is a pigeon house, such as you inquire about in the Journal, at Crookdake Hall in the parish of Bromfield,—property belonging to the Dykes family: it is a square building with holes round the four sides, about five or six hundred in number: above the door is the inscription—

Sr I B. A B. 1686.

Sir John Ballantyne & Anne Ballantyne. During the present century it has been used as a school house & a fire place has been placed in it; George Moore is said to have gone here to school. There is no revolving ladder, the old man who showed me the place, saying, they simply climbed up the holes: it is at present used for pigeons, but the people only keep a very few.

Yours faithfully,

M. Sidney Donald.

This pigeon house is of rubble work, with dressed quoins, and is nearly square, 18ft. by 18ft. 6in., the shorter being the north and south: the door is in the north side: on the outside, about 11ft. above the door sill, a broad ledge of thin flag runs all round the building, affording a place for the birds to parade on and sun their plumage, a feature not existing in the examples previously cited; the building rises some five feet higher, and the access for the birds was by two oval apertures, one in the north, the other in the east side, and midway between this ledge and the eaves: the east and west ends are gabled, and each surmounted by a ball of stone: a sort of urn-like ornament stands at each angle of the building: the roof, of red tiles, is new, the building having recently been roofless. The interior contained some 700 *boulins*, each 15 inches deep, and about 10 inches high, by 9 broad: they are simple recesses, not L shaped, and the rows have no ledges in front of them: they are formed of thick flags, and the *boulins* in one row are vertically over those in the row below; they start from the ground. Evidence of the

Digitized by Google

the use of the building as a school is afforded by the inserted modern window in the south side, and by a fireplace and chimney on the east side.

Mrs. Dykes, who also wrote to tell me of the existence of this pigeon house, says:

A tradition in the family says it was put up by Sir John Ballantyne, of Corhaus, when he married the heiress of Crookdake, Anne Musgrave, and came to live there.

This is not quite correct; Sir John Ballantine married Anne daughter and heiress of Sir William Musgrave, of Crookdake and Ireby, in 1663,* while the date on the pigeon house is 1686.

The following passage from Smile's Life of George Moore, p. 32, proves that Moore's schoolmaster was well suited to his school house.

To return to George Moore's early education. After leaving Blackbird Wilson's school at Bolton gate, for which his father paid six shillings and sixpence a quarter, he was sent to Pedler Thommy's school at Crookdyke near Leegate. Thommy had been a pedler, as his name indicated. Though he had broken down as a pedler, he was thought good enough to be a schoolmaster. He was not a good teacher, though he was much less cruel and drunken than the Blackbird.

The stop on the door lintel between Sr I. B. and A. B. is a small heart: the same stop occurs on a similar inscription on an oak board in a pew in Bromfield Church, but with the date 1664, the year after the marriage.

The vicar of Aspatria has a quadrangular pigeon house at the back of the new vicarage; it is of rubble, rough-cast and measures 12 ft. by 11 ft. 6 in. A ledge, similar to that of Crookdake, runs round the exterior at about 6 feet from the ground. The door on the east side, has been enlarged to admit cattle. The *boulins* in the inside are

* Whelan's Cumberland, pp. 292.

much

Digitized by Google

much dilapidated: they are formed of flags and rough blocks of stone, and are vertically over one another: they are not L shaped, and are about 8 in. square and a foot deep; they commence from the ground and have no projecting ledges in front. The roof is original, and resembles that on the Berwick pigeon house (see the illustration) but without the little dormer shown there.

The following letter was also received in answer to enquiries in the local papers:

Blencowe, Penrith, Aug. 22/87.

Dear Sir,

Having read with great interest and pleasure your paper on "Local Dovecotes," may I take the liberty of informing you of the existence of a very fine one at Great Blencowe Farm, in the village of Great Blencowe, the property of H. Riley, Esq., of Ennim.

Often in my younger days have I played in this place tho' its interest did not then strike me; but when I saw your paper, I thought that its existence should no longer remain a local secret.

With this determination I set off this evening (Monday) on an exploring expedition, the results of which follow.

The building—a stone one—stands at the west corner of the farmyard, is about 18 feet high, that is to the eaves, and is ornamented above by a roof, in the form of a four-sided prism. The S.E. wall is pierced by 4 apertures, the highest (opening into the dove cote proper) being semicircular in form, and serving the purpose of advent and event for the birds, the three lower apertures are on the same level, the two outer being ovoid in form, the middle being a door, and of course, of the usual shape; the two outer both admitted light, and poultry—for it seems probable that this building, which is two-storied, was designed for ground and winged game, viz.: poultry and pigeons, the poultry naturally occupying the lower of the two stories. Above the door are the letters W.T. with the date 1789 *sunk* in the stone, or, in other words, cut out—evidently the initials of William Troutbeck, a former inhabitant of this farm, for I know it to have been the residence of Mr. Ewan Troutbeck. The prismatic roof is surmounted by a spherical stone, which bears an iron spike. So much for external characters.

Internal Characters.—Firstly, it is divided into two by a horizontal partition, which serves the purpose of floor for the dove cote, and roof for the poultry (?) house. This partition has been recently put in, tho' it takes the place of an older and more dilapidated one, and

Digitized by Google

and in making it, I notice that the joiner has, intentionally or not, omitted to leave a hole of communication between the dove cote and the poultry house. There, however, remains a door of entrance in the N. wall, which doubtless has, at one time, been furnished with a staircase, unless they used some ladder as means of access.

The interior of the Dove cote.—The walls are occupied by recesses, small, but large enough for their purpose, viz., that of holding nests. They, the walls, are about ten feet high, and the same broad; hence the interior may be said to be 10 by 10 feet.

The walls are intact on the W. and S. sides, but the N. side is pierced by a doorway in the N.E. corner. The W. wall is pierced by the window-like opening before described as semicircular in shape. This has been carefully plastered all round. The recesses for nests are arranged in rows, and have been formed by placing bricks one above the other in a vertical row, only broken in continuity by the interposition of slabs of sandstone which divide that necessarily long grove which would intervene between the vertical rows of bricks, into numerous recesses. The number of these recesses differ on the four walls. In the W. wall, which is intact, there are the greatest number, viz., 88, made up of 11 horizontal parallel rows of eight each. In the S. wall, also intact, there are 66 recesses, 11 rows of six each. In the E. wall (pierced by opening) 62. In the N. wall (pierced by doorway) 52.

I may say that the new flooring has been made at a higher level than the old, half concealing the lowest row of recesses. The new roof and floor were put on in 1884.

The Poultry house, on the lower of the two stories. This is semicircular in the interior, and in its walls there are several recesses, of the shape of half a cone, arranged in two rows, that is, a cone of vertical section; one row is placed about three feet from the ground, and is of a size to accommodate an ordinary number of barn-door poultry, e.g. a hen; the lower of the two rows of recesses is on a larger scale, and, from the size of the recesses, would suggest geese, turkeys, and the like. At present the occupant of this is a calf; the dove cote being unoccupied.

This then concludes my description, and I hope I have made it implicit, and that it may be of service to you,

I am,

Yours faithfully,

EDWARD FAWCETT.

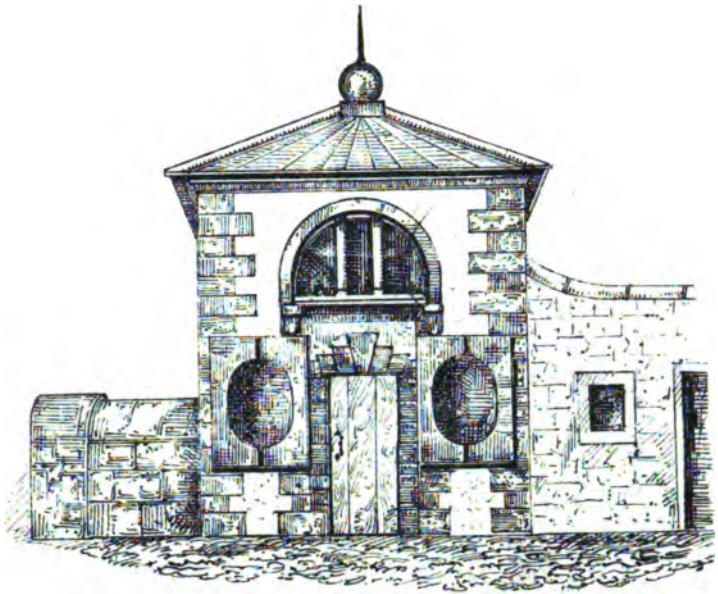
P.S.

I enclose sketch of exterior. I must apologise for its roughness.

E. F.

We

Digitized by Google



PIGEON HOUSE AT BLENCOWE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

We reproduce one of Mr. Fawcett's sketche's of this pigeon house.

The pigeon house at Corby Castle stands on a sloping eminence to the right front of the castle, and is disguised as a Doric temple, having a classical porch of four columns in front of it. It is nearly square, 21 feet by 22 feet without the porch in front. A projecting ledge runs round three sides of the building, about 10 feet from the ground, but, as its upper edge is chamfered away, pigeons cannot sun themselves on it; it appears a mere useless survival. The building rises some 12 feet above this ledge, being slightly set in. The entrance is by a door opposite to the end at which is the porch. Above this door, and above the projecting ledge, is a window-like recess, in which are small holes for the birds to enter; there are others in the gable of this end of the building. The *boulins* are counter sunk, or L shaped, and have a three inch ledge in front of each row. There are fourteen rows of them, each containing fourteen *boulins*, or allowing for the door, about 750 in all: the lowest row is two feet from the ground. But the feature of the Corby Castle pigeon house is the *potence*, which is a double one, in perfect working order. The *arbre verticale* is a substantial beam, about 20 feet in length, and carries three cross arms, each about 17 feet long; these support at their extremities two ladders, and the middle one also carries an horizontal platform, about six feet square. This pigeon house must date from 1813, when Corby Castle was recased in stone, and converted into a building of the Grecian Doric order, but this pigeon house must have succeeded an older, and probably a circular, or octagonal house, with a double *potence*, a feature which has been continued in the new Doric temple.

A square pigeon house exists at Hutton John, of which Mr. Hudleston has kindly furnished an account and sketches. It is about 18 feet square, and same height to spring

Digitized by Google

spring of the roof, which was formerly a foursided pyramid with a *glover* (so it seems from an old sketch) on the top; it is now a two fall, with entrance holes for the birds in the gable ends. It has been converted into a blacksmith's shop. We have no information as to the interior.

A square one formerly existed in Penrith, but was destroyed this year to make way for a new road. So utterly had its use been forgotten, that when it was cut through, and the interior exposed, the neighbours took the *boulins* to be wine binns.

A pigeon house exists at Eden Hall, as to which we have no information.

From the following entry in Lord William Howard's Household Books,*

A salt cat for the dove cote xiiijd.

We learn that a dove cote once existed at Naworth Castle, but it has now disappeared, though its site is known.

Sir Musgrave Brisco tells me that there was once one at Crofton Hall, but, as it became useless, and, standing in front of the house, was considered an eye-sore, it was pulled down. Our member, Mr. Browne, writes me as follows:

Tallantire Hall, Cockermouth,
July 5th, 1887.

I see that you have a paper on Pigeon houses. A field close to this house has for ages had the name of *Dove Cote* Close. As a child I remember playing amongst the stones, of which the Dove cote originally consisted. The small mound upon which it stood may yet be seen, and I can still identify some of its stones. It stood on a very commanding height, and tradition said, was a choice landmark for ships at sea.

Yours very truly,
WILLIAM BROWNE.

* *Surtees Society*, vol. 68, pp. 135.

The

Digitized by Google

A.

B.

A. OLD VIEW OF HUTTON JOHN, SHOWING THE PIGEON HOUSE.

B. PIGEON HOUSE AT HUTTON JOHN IN PRESENT STATE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The name of Dovecote, applied to a piece of ground near Bootle Rectory, records that one once stood there, and probably belonged to the rector; and the rector of Bowness-on-Solway tells me that his predecessors had one in a field opposite to the church.

More must exist in Cumberland, and many more have existed, which have not come to my knowledge, though the local papers kindly drew attention to the subject. I have made no inquiry into them in Westmorland. A study of field names cannot fail to indicate a site of many a forgotten pigeon house; near Dalston, Miss Kuper informs me, a field called Duchet (no doubt a corruption of Dovecote) formerly had one in it.

The domestic economy of these pigeonhouses is curious; they require a deal of attention; the attendant only visited them early in the morning, otherwise the birds would never settle for the night; cleanliness was requisite, and the interior required to be scraped and whitewashed twice a year, in November and February; Messrs. Willis and Clark cite an entry in the accounts of Peterhouse, Cambridge, shewing that in 1546-7 four gallons of wort were brought to wash the nests with, probably to kill the fleas. Birds of prey had to be guarded against, and the same gentlemen cite, from the accounts of Queen's College in 1513-4, the following order for the purchase of bird-lime—

Item X° die novembris dedi ad jussum Mr. Waham tunc vices vice presidentis gerentis Johanni Fenys ad emendum visum quo caperet aves deuorantes columbas collegii ij^{d}.

Lures of various kinds were much used to attract the birds; the salt cat has already been mentioned, and to Messrs. Willis and Clark we are indebted for the following reference to John Moore's *Columbarium, or the Pigeon House*, first published in 1735, and reprinted by W. B. Tegetmeier, 8vo. London, 1879.

Being

Digitized by Google

Being thus entered on the head of diet, it necessarily leads us to consider a certain useful composition called by the fanciers a Salt Cat, so named, I suppose, from a certain fabulous oral tradition of baking a cat . . with cummin seed, and some other ingredients as a decoy for your neighbour's pigeons ; this, though handed down by some authors as the only method for this purpose, is generally laughed at by the gentlemen of the fancy, and never practised.

The right Salt Cat therefore is, or ought to be thus made : take gravel or drift sand, loom such as the brick makers use ; and the rubbish of an old wall, or, for want of this, a less quantity of lime, let there be a gallon of each ; add to this a pound of Cummin seed, a handful of bay salt, or saltpetre, and beat them all up together into a kind of mortar . , . . and your pigeons will take a great delight in it . . . .

The Cummin seed, which has a strong smell in which pigeons delight, will keep your own pigeons at home, and alure others that are straying abroad, and at a loss to fix upon a habitation.

It is open to conjecture that the cat in saltcat is nothing else but " cates " or " acates," but I am inclined to think that a *bonâ fide* pussy sometimes entered into the composition, for at Jesus' College, in 1651-2, occurs the following entry

For a roasted dog and comin seed 00 : 02 : 00.

The Sportsman's Dictionary, published in 1778, gives two receipts for a lure for pigeons, the chief ingredient in each being a boiled goat's head.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXX.—*Notes on Cup and Ring-marked Stones found near Maryport.* By J. B. BAILEY.
Read at Ulverston, Sep. 13th, 1887.

IN the year 1880, Mr. Joseph Robinson, amongst other matters, endeavoured to determine the exact position of the two roads that were supposed to leave the northern gateway of the Maryport camp; viz.: the one running coastwise to the Beckfoot camp; the other to old Carlisle. The former had been proved to exist at Beckfoot, but its presence nearer Maryport was not at all certain. The latter appears to have been in quite as unsatisfactory a condition. A diligent use of the spade, however, revealed the fact that a magnificent road, some 21 ft. wide, ran across the four fields nearest to the camp, but here explorations were suspended. Early, however, in April of the present year, accompanied by Mr. Thomas Carey, I was led to examine a field in which we thought it likely that we should find traces of the road to Old Carlisle. Nor were our suppositions groundless. The field to which I allude, is the one on the east side of the Bank End Road near the small plantation. Near the bottom of this field, some 15 yards from the N.E. corner, we came upon undoubted traces of the road. Although similar to those found nearer the camp, they are but fragmentary, so that we could not with any degree of certainty, determine the width of the road. Still a point was determined from which it would be easy to follow out the exploration in the direction of the camp so soon as the crop is off the ground. Following out the clue obtained, but away from the camp, I, a few days later, crossed the turnpike, and entering the field, through which is a "runner," I came into

Digitized by Google

into the occupation road leading direct to Crosby. Certain evidences clearly seemed to point this out as being almost, if not entirely, on the foundation of the old Roman road: in fact numerous indications over and over again presented themselves, which, if they could be followed up, would doubtless prove the truth of my suppositions. But this road is interesting in another way, for, near it, in the field to which I have alluded above, were discovered two very remarkable stones, which I am about to describe.

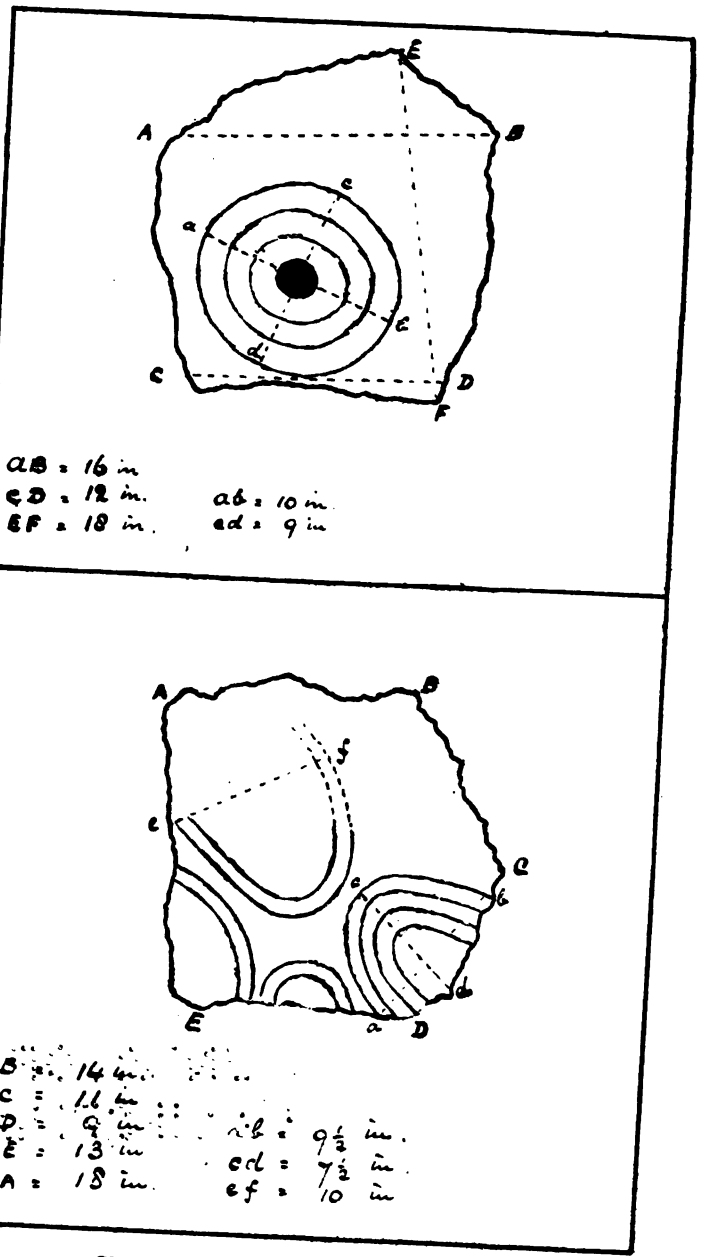
Whilst walking along the Bank End Lane, early in March of the present year, I was struck with the immense heap of stones that had been brought out of this field and deposited in the lane. Naturally, I examined the heap narrowly, and was rewarded by finding the stone to which I shall first allude. It evidently is a stone of the district, and is somewhat of an irregular pentagonal shape. Its greatest length is 18 inches, the breadth being 16 inches at one end, and 12 inches at the other. In thickness it varies from 3 inches to 7 inches. On one face it bears a cup and ring marking, the other face being scored by the plough, thus showing that the sculptured face has been placed downwards. I made several enquiries as to the exact place where the stone had been taken out, &c. All that I could gather was that it had been dug out some 30 to 40 yards down the field, and at about an equal distance to the south of the line of the Roman road which runs through the field. So far as I could learn, neither bones nor charcoal were found; but this is not to be wondered at, as it was not likely that they would be observed even though they were there, the great, and, I should say, the sole object being the removal of such stones as interfered with the action of the plough. Probably a careful examination of the place, so soon as convenient, might reveal the presence of such remains.

On

Digitized by Google

UNIV. C.
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google



CUP-MARKED STONES, MARYPORT.

Digitized by Google

On the face of the stone is a central cup-shaped conical cavity, surrounded by a series of three rings. The cup itself is 2 inches broad and ¾ inch deep. The rings are not exactly circular, but slightly elliptical. The outer ring is 10 inches in its greatest, and 9 inches in its least diameter; the others being 7 by 6½ inches, and 4 by 3½ inches respectively. The depth of the markings is about a quarter inch. The whole of the work seems to have been done by some pointed instrument, though this fact is not so clear as it is in the stone I am now about to describe.

Some four years ago Mr. Robinson and myself had reason to go into the above-named field. In the hedge we found a very curiously marked stone, which we learnt had been taken out of the ground some distance down the field. Subsequently this stone was lost, but I am glad to say that it has turned up, and, together with the stone already described, is now in safe keeping in the portico at Netherhall. It appears to be a much ruder specimen than the other,—the rings are not so deeply cut, but they more perfectly show the character of the instrument with which they have been cut. Moreover, it is only a fragment of a larger piece, hence there is not a perfect set of any of the series of rings. Roughly it is of an irregular pentagonal form, the sides being 18, 13, 9, 11, and 14 inches respectively. Across the middle of the fragment stretch two large semi-elliptical sets of rings. The larger of these consists of two rings, some ¾ of an inch apart; the longer *(semi)* axis being 13 inches, and the shorter axis 10 inches. There has been no cup mark at all, unless, indeed, it is on the part broken off; but this does not seem very likely. A large portion of both rings is only rendered visible by a succession of small dots, the greatest part of the surface of this part of the stone having apparently weathered off. Almost touching this set—indeed at a distance of only half an inch

Digitized by Google

inch—is a more elaborate set consisting of four rings, the shorter axes being 9½, 8, 6½, and 5 inches respectively; the longer being 7½, 6¼, 5½, and 4½ inches respectively. This, at first sight, seems paradoxical, but its truth appears when it is stated that a portion only of the "set" is visible, the larger portion having been broken off, hence showing only a part of the longer axis. Here again we have no appearance of a cup.

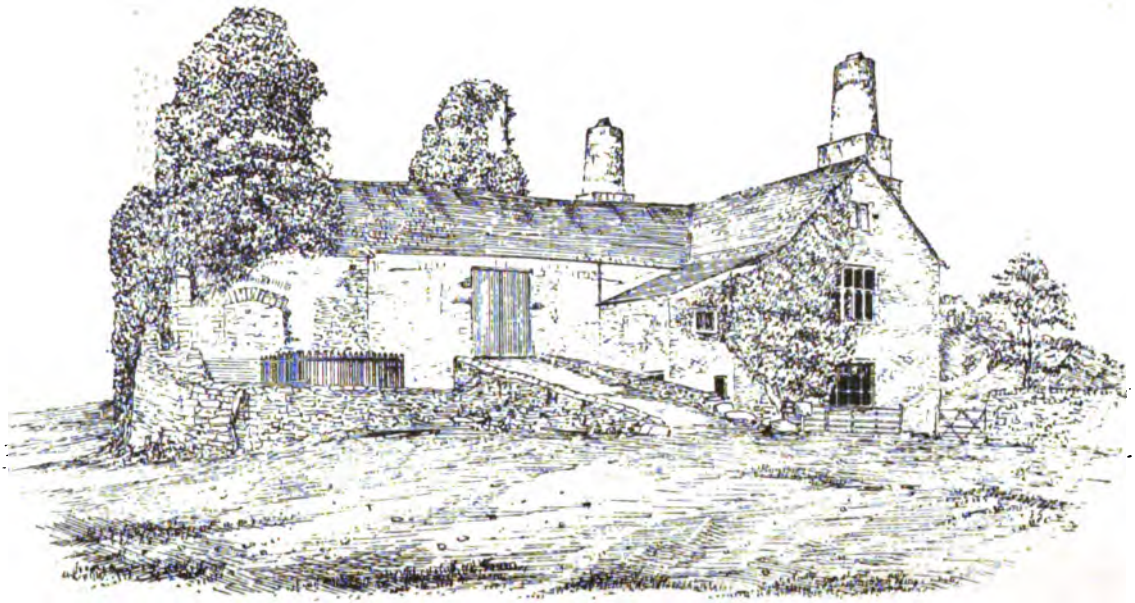
Filling up the space on one side of the stone are portions of two other series of markings, each having two rings. These are not only united to each other, but also to the two larger sets. That there are two sets is quite clear and distinct, but they are so small that measurements would be practically useless.

From the appearances presented by the stone, it is quite clear that the sculptured side has been left uppermost.

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google



CONISTON HALL.
(Entrance Front).

Digitized by Google

ART. XXXII.—*Coniston Hall.* By H. SWAINSON COWPER. *Read at that place, Sept.* 14, 1887.

CONISTON Hall is the ancient manor house of the manor of Coniston, in Lancashire, which name is probably Kunygston, or Kingston. There is also a Coniston in Craven, which Dr. Whitaker, in his history of Craven, derives in the same manner.

This Coniston in Lancashire is divided into two parts; Church Coniston, sometimes called Conniston Fleming; and Monk Coniston in the manor of Hawkshead, which formerly belonged to Furness Abbey. This manor was originally in the hands of Roger Fitz-Reinfrid, as it appears by the original grant at Rydal, (cited by West in his *Antiquities of Furness*), that Roger FitzReinfrid, father to William de Lancaster, 8th Baron of Kendal, gave the manor of Coniston to Gilbert FitzBernulf, (otherwise de Urswick.

From the hands of the Urswicks, where it only remained two generations, it passed to the Flemings: Baines tells us:

> the Manor of Coniston passed by the marriage of Elizabeth daughter and heiress of Adam de Urswick in the reign of Hen. III., to Ric. le Fleming, and Coniston Hall became the family seat for seven generations: in 10 Ed. III., the Abbot of Furness had a grant of free warren in several places, amongst which was Kunygston. About 10 Hen. IV., Thomas le Fleming married Isabell, one of the four daughters and coheiress of Sir John de Lancaster, by whom he acquired the manor of Rydal in Westmorland, and for seven generations more Rydal and Coniston vied with each other to fix the family in Westmorland and Lancashire. Daniel Fleming, knighted May 15, 1681, gave preference to the former and died at Rydal Hall, March 15, 1701.

This Sir Daniel was an antiquary. His father William was the last who resided at Coniston; he was born at Coniston

Digitized by Google

Coniston 1610, and died at the same place 1653. He married Alice, eldest daughter of Roger Kirkby of Kirkby Ireleth. Since its abandonment by Sir Daniel, the house has been, like so many of the old manor houses, chiefly used as a farm.

The hall, although West writing in 1777, says:

> Coniston Hall appears upon the bank of the lake. . . and though now abandoned and in ruins, it has the air of grandeur and magnificence,

cannot be considered a ruin now; clusters of ivy hang upon its grey walls, mosses grow upon its massive chimneys and roof, and from many points, but perhaps especially from the lake, it presents a most romantic appearance.

The hall, the most interesting and probably the most ancient part, remains intact, although its features are partially or entirely destroyed. It is approached from the north by a modern raised path or causeway and entered through ordinary barn doors.

The present large barn has I think included the banqueting hall, the chamber or withdrawing room, and above the last, the solar or lord's bed-room.

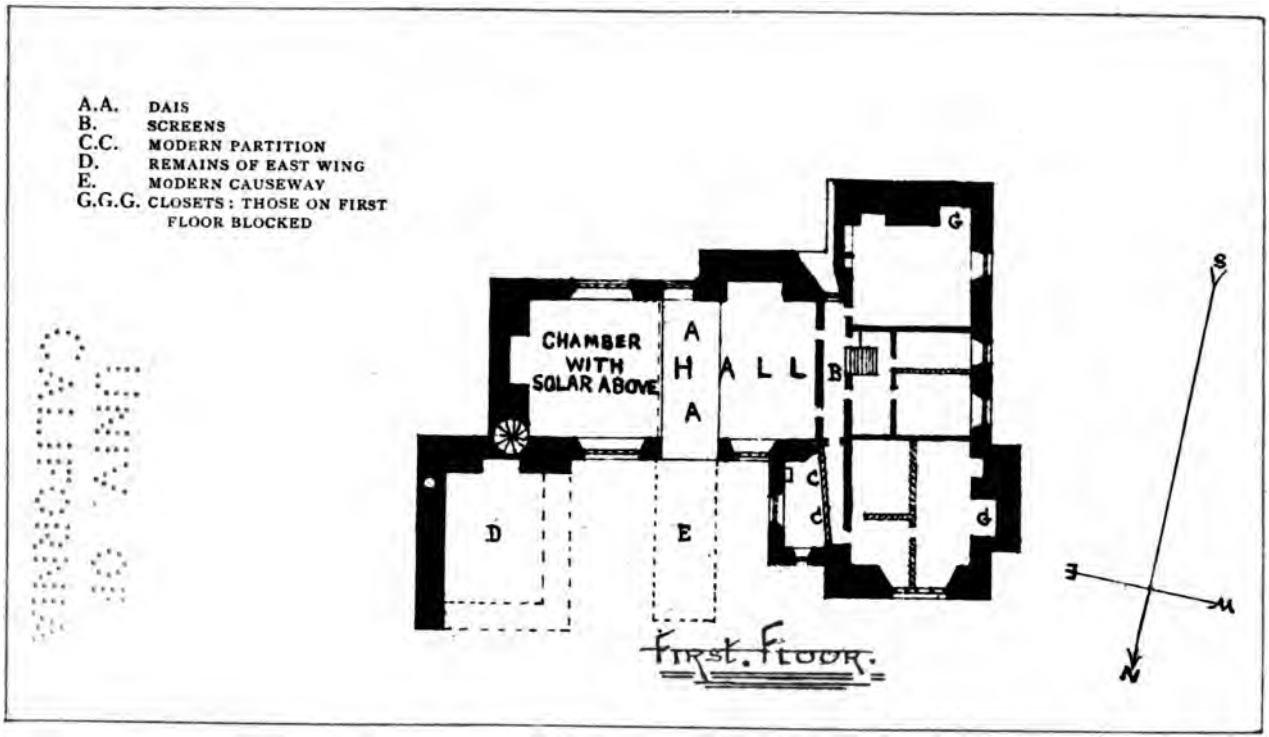
The banqueting hall, which lies on the right of the entrance, has been separated from the chamber on the left, by a partition which has now disappeared. Its length from this partition to the screen is 26 ft. and its breadth 23 ft. The dais is still extant. At the west end are the remains of the screen in a ruinous condition, through which there have been two doors. A window at the south end of this, lights both the inner and outer sides of the screen,* and it seems probable that the minstrels' gallery, if ever there was one.

Above this screen, may be noticed a window overlooking

* Externally the wall of the west wing is bevelled away in a very curious manner, in order to bring the light to it.

the

Digitized by Google



CONISTON HALL. PLATE I.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the hall from an upper chamber in the west wing, an arrangement sometimes met with in ancient houses. Mr. H. B. Wheatley, F.S.A., writes as follows in the Antiquary:—

> Sometimes there were small lattice windows in the wall between the hall and some of the upper rooms, and at the ancient manor house off Great Chalfield in Wiltshire stone masks of a king and a bishop are inserted in the walls, through the eyes and mouth of which, a view of the hall can be obtained. Archbishop Parker on the occasion of entertaining Queen Elizabeth at a banquet at Lambeth, writes: If her Highness will give me leave I will kepe my bigger hall that day for the nobles, and the rest of her traine; and if it please her majesty she may come in through my gallery, and see the disposition of the hall at a window opening thereunto.

Besides this window there have been three others, one at each end of the dais, (the one at the north end being the present doorway), and another in the north wall between the last mentioned and the screen, and facing the fireplace. The fireplace is of red sandstone and is now blocked up, as is also the window opposite.

This room, the chief one in the house, is not, as was most commonly the case, upon the ground floor, in which particular it resembles somewhat Burneside Hall, which has a room nine or ten feet high beneath the hall, (which is of about the same dimensions as this): this arrangement the late Canon Weston thinks, may be a modification of the original plan, in which the hall was upon the ground floor.* Such also may have been the plan here. The rooms beneath the hall and adjoining chamber contain fireplaces, and therefore were probably used as some sort of living rooms: it is however possible the present arrangement may have been original and adopted because of the lowness of the site and its proximity to the lake. The fine old beams in the roof of this apartment are worthy of notice.

* These Transactions, vol. vi., p. 94.

The

Digitized by Google

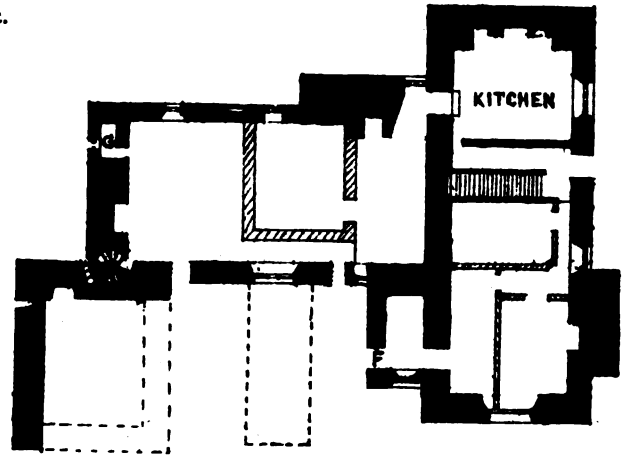
The east end of this barn has been occupied by three rooms one above another; the upper two separated from the hall by a partition, the lower of these was probably the withdrawing room, and the upper, the solar or lord's bedroom. There seems to be some want of distinction among antiquaries, as to which room was the solar or chief bedroom, and which was the chamber or withdrawing room, some authors placing the former immediately behind the dais, others on the next floor, and in some cases in the roof above the hall. Perhaps really no rule can be laid down: it was, I believe, quite common even as late as the 14th and 15th centuries to have beds in the sitting apartments. This lower room may therefore, not improbably, have been the withdrawing room and yet contained the lord's bed, while the room above was appropriated to the other members of the family. It is 21 ft. 6 in. by 23 ft. and contains a large fireplace at the east end, of the same description as the one in the hall, and windows at either side, all of which are blocked. The solar has been above this apartment in the roof, and the ends of the joists can be seen resting upon the walls; it has been lighted by one small window from the east, and the beams differ from those in the hall, being higher and without the king-post.

These two rooms have been approached by a spiral staircase, contrived in the thickness of the wall at the north-east corner, and not therefore as was usual, in direct communication with the hall, but with the room beneath in which was the lowest entrance. This staircase has been lighted by windows, and the steps are composed, not of stone, but of solid blocks of oak.

The original arrangement of the entrance to the hall is rather difficult to ascertain, but it certainly was not by the present causeway leading from the end of the dais. It must be looked for at the end of the screens' lobby: this position is now occupied by a small lean-to building of two stories projecting in the angle of the hall and the west wing

Digitized by Google

F. ORIGINAL ENTRANCE.
G. CLOSET



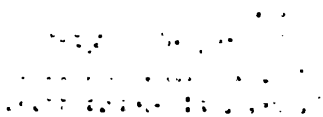
GROUND FLOOR PLAN.

Scale 8 Feet to an Inch.

DRAWN BY
JOHN BELL
Coniston.

CONISTON HALL, PLATE II.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

wing. This building, although of considerably antiquity is, possibly, not part of the original plan. Indeed it may be questioned whether this house had in the first instance either east or west wing. The first mode of access may have been by an external staircase of wood or stone, (perhaps protected by a pent house), to a door at the north end of the screens, as at Markenfield Hall, Yorkshire, or Belsay Castle, Northumberland. There is however, nothing to prove this, as the whole building seems 15th century, and such a theory would, perhaps, necessitate the existence of an earlier hall in the same position.*

Looking now at the ground plan it will be seen that the west wing is divided from the rest of the building by a thick wall running the whole length of it; in the first floor plan this does not appear, it is in fact only the height of the ground floor rooms, and the passage behind the screens rests upon it. In the lean-to building, the room on the ground floor is small on account of this thick wall; the upper has been bigger by the thickness of the wall, but is now cut down to about the size of the lower room by a modern partition.

The lower room has been a sort of porter's porch with an entrance door at F: inside to the right is a semicircular recess in the wall, which Mr. Ferguson suggests may have contained a seat; opposite is a door leading to the offices. From here to the room above, there must have been a staircase, which has now entirely disappeared, and from this room the passage behind the screens was entered.

This upper room has finely moulded joists and has been, I think, what was called the oriel or oriole, forming a waiting room outside the hall, and being perhaps used as a chapel, as well as for domestic purposes. Parker, in his "Domestic Architecture 14th Century," remarks that

* It is possible however, that the hall is an earlier, perhaps 13th or 14 century building, re-edified in the 15th century. It is unlikely that the solar would have been placed in the roof, if the west wing, as it now stands, was built at the same time.

Dr.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Copleston inclined to the opinion that the word oriel or oriole signified the porch or entrance with a chapel over it,* a description which exactly tallies with the arrangement here.

Entering then the screens from the oriel, on the left are two doors into the hall; on the right, about the centre, the staircase descends to the kitchen and buttery.†

The rooms in the first floor in the west wing are bedrooms, and are divided by ancient pegged wooden partitions. In the southernmost room, which is now used as a court room, may be seen two curious seats fastened in the wall in cosy proximity to the fireplace. Beneath this is the kitchen, which still retains its fine wide open fireplace.

The exterior architecture of this, the west wing, is Elizabethan, and shows the restorations of William Fleming, who died about 1598, and is described by West as a "gentleman of great pomp and expense": the mullions throughout this, as well as the rest of the building are of oak.

Foundations of buildings have been found in the field just north of this wing.

Of the east wing, which has been destroyed, except a small portion fronting to the north, I can learn nothing; it has been an almost square building with walls of considerable thickness, but as it has never extended to the rear of the house it has not been of great extent; what remains shows a sandstone fireplace of the same character as those in the hall and chamber. In its east wall, part of which remains, there is a garderobe closet. During repairs at the hall two small chambers have been found in the walls, which may have been "priests' hiding holes" or perhaps

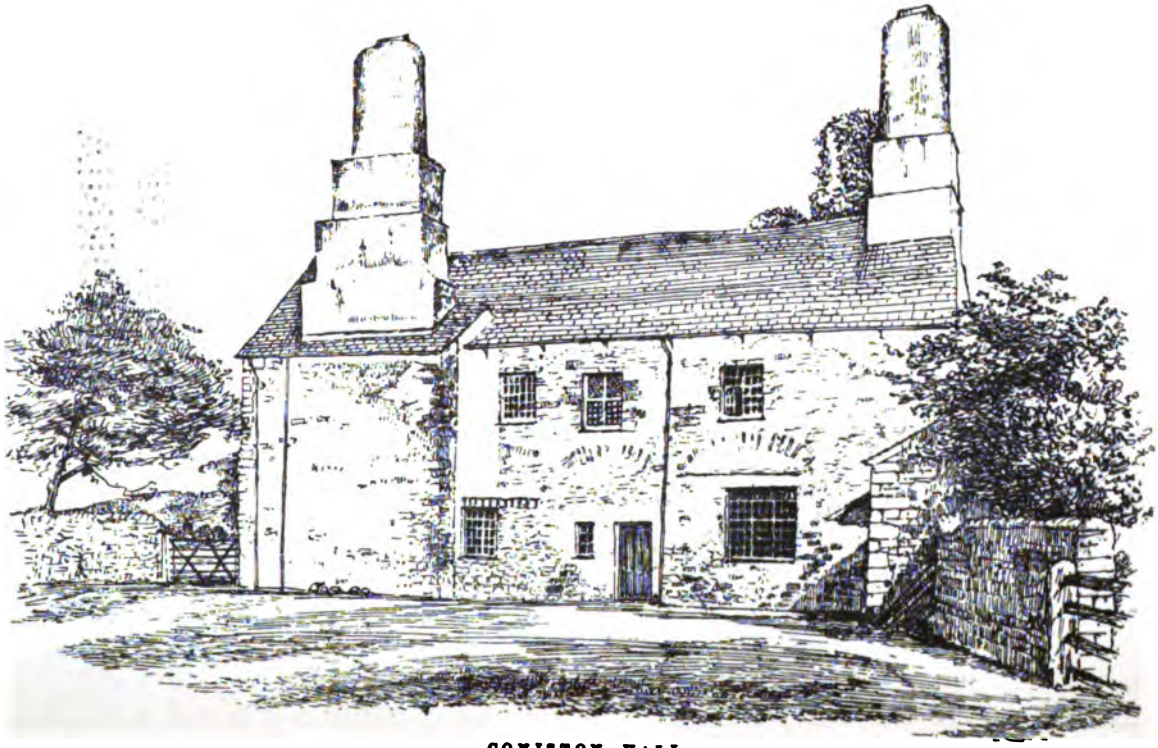
* Printed in Skelton's Oxonia Antiqua., vol. ii., p. 104. Liberata Rolls, 30 Hen. III., at Oxford to "make also a door and windows beyond the porch of our hall there:" at Ludgershall "to make an *Oriol* before the door of the King's chamber there and also one covered alley from the door of the aforesaid chamber to the door of the hall." 31st at Brill "an *Oriol* with a stair before the door of the Queen's chamber." Parker's Dom. Arch. 14th century.

† i.e., Butlery "Buttries without butlers guarded: *vide* Drunken Barnaby."

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google



CONISTON HALL.
(From the West).

Digitized by Google

perhaps only closets. One was in the great chimney stack at the west end of the building, and the other in the west corner of the south wall of the same wing, in the large bedroom I have mentioned as containing the curious seats.

A very noticeable feature in the building are the huge round chimneys, sometimes called Flemish chimneys, which are good examples of an ancient form of architecture extremely common in this part of Lancashire, and specimens of which, may be seen at Kirkby, Hawkshead, and Carke halls, as well as formerly at Graythwaite Low hall, and many of the ancient statesmen's dwellings in the district.

The house is built of the hard silurian rock of the district, and is thinly rough-cast. Throughout the building there remains no wrought stonework, except the fireplaces, all the mullions being of wood. There are no signs of a pele tower, nor do I think it has ever had one, thus resembling more a southern manor house than a border hall. Few indeed of the Furness houses possessed this feature.

Baines tells us that some years ago the hall was adorned with carvings in wood, bearing the initials of William Fleming, who died about 40 Eliz., and by whom it was probably erected or repaired.

Within the park in which the hall stands, and which still contains some fine old oaks, and close by on the manor farm, are the remains of two ancient bloomaries, both overgrown by full-sized trees, an ample proof of their antiquity. The Rev. T. Ellwood, vicar of Torver, who gave a description of these in his paper on the "Bloomaries of High Furness" read before this Society in 1884, remarks:*

Situated as two of these bloomaries are, one within the ancient deer park of the Le Flemings, and the other upon the Manor Farm, both quite close to Coniston Hall, they would not, I think have been

* These Transactions, vol. viii., p. 85.

worked

Digitized by Google

worked in the time of the Le Flemings, without some note of the fact being found in the archives of the Manor. Failing this, the most natural conclusion seems to be that they are Roman or very early Engli sh.

Last year I was lent a small MS. written in a last century hand entitled "Some remarks ab't Coningston Boundary."

The Boundary of Coniston 1621.

First from Yowdell beck falling into Thurston water, from thence ascending to height of Drycove over against Greenburne from thence to height between Leverswater and Greenburne; and so by the head of Greenburne and so descending by the tarn of Gaitswater aforesaid to a little river in Torver and so descending by the saide river to the Land of Torver, and so by the said river between Brackenbarrow and little Ayrey descending into Thurston water, and so by Thurston water to Yowdell beck falling into Thurston water aforesaid.

Amongst other notes on the same subject was the following:

Sept. 3, 1688.

Memorandum That Sir Dan[l] Fleming Knight lord of the said manor of Coningston within written did ye day and year above said ride this boundary from Coningston alias Thurston water unto the height of Drycoves over ag'st Greenburnes as within mentioned he being accompanied with all those whose names are here under written and with many other persons, and it being not easily possible for horsemen from ye height of Drycoves aforesaid by ye lile wall to ye height between Laverswater and Greenburne and so to ye head of Greenburne according to ye boundary aforesaid the said lord appointed Adam Fleming bailiff of the said manor with other persons whose names are here writ under his and who were footmen to walk ye same and then to proceed no further in this boundary by reason of ye illness of ye day.

Adam Fleming's bailiff's mark. X
D Fleming
R Fleming
H Fleming

"The illness of the day," shows that Coniston 200 years ago, sometimes experienced what is now proverbial as

Digitized by Google

as Lake District weather. It would also seem by "Adam Fleming's bailiff's mark X" that the bailiff of the manor was unable even to sign his name.

This Sir Daniel Fleming was the antiquary, who abandoned Coniston for Rydal, and who would then be 55 years of age.

In June this year, 1887, this ancient custom of boundary riding was revived after a lapse of over 30 years, and numbers of people assembled to witness the ceremony. A little boy 10 years old, walked from Little Langdale, and, accompanied by his twin sister, carried a large flag bearing the Le Fleming arms, nearly the whole way round, about 16 miles, which considering the heat of the weather, and the extreme roughness of the walk, speaks well for the hardihood of the youngsters in these parts.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXXIII.—*Something about The Reycross on Stainmore.*

By the Rev. THOMAS LEES, M.A., F.S.A.

Read at Reycross, July 8th, 1887.

ON a ridge of the Pennine Range, at an elevation of 1468 feet above the sea level, a short distance on the Yorkshire side of the present boundary line between that county and Westmorland, within an ancient camp of singular shape on the Roman road from Bowes to Brough, one of the roughest and most exposed situations in England, stand the remains of what has long been known as Reycross. Whatever its former design and appearance may have been we see nothing now but a roughly squared pillar, like a milestone of modern days, set in a square base, with no trace of carving or inscription on stem or socket. Mr. Hylton Longstaffe in his "Richmondshire," published in 1852, says that near the cross "is a weather worn slab, about four feet long, having traces of a human figure, apparently once inlaid with some precious metal. A conical aperture in the top perhaps contained a metal cross." Of these no vestige now remains.

Geoffrey of Monmouth, Matthew of Westminster, and Randal Higden, credit Reycross with a very early origin. They state that during the latter part of the first century (A.D. 75), in the time of the Emperor Vespasian, Roderic, King of the Picts, coming from Scythia (by which name these writers must have meant Scandinavia) with a great fleet, and arriving in the north of Britain called Albania, began to ravage the country. The native King Marius, after slaying Roderic in battle, set up this stone as a memorial of his victory, with the inscription MARII VICTORIÆ; and the country around was from that day called Westmorland. William of Malmesbury tells us that in

Digitized by Google

in his time there was a stone in the city of Luguballia or Carlisle inscribed Marii Victoriæ, and, as he had never heard of a British king so named, conjectures that the stone might have been brought hither by stray Cimbri when driven by Marius from Italy!

With Camden, Archbishop Ussher thinks this inscription was probably MARTI VICTORI. Gruter gives examples of such inscriptions in his "Inscriptiones Antiquæ"; and according to Gough, in his edition of Camden's Britannia (iii., 245), an altar with this inscription:

MARTI VICTORI
COH. III. NERVIORVM
PRÆFECT. I. CANINIVS

was in the south-west end of the well-house, at the west end of the station at Little Chesters. As Ritson (Annals, vol. i., p. 78), says, this "though now lost, may be fairly inferred to have been the identical altar mentioned by William of Malmesbury."

Abp. Ussher in his "Antiquities" quotes an old writer who asserts the inscription on the stone alluded to by Geoffrey to have been

Here the king Westmer
Slow the king Rothynger.

If there were any truth in this statement we should have not merely a myth but a miracle—an inscription written in the English language four centuries before there were any English in Britain, and nearly 14 centuries before the English themselves wrote or spoke in that fashion.

In the Anglo Saxon Chronicle we find:

A.D. 584. This year Ceawlin and Cutha fought against the Britons at the place which is called Fethan-lea, and there was Cutha slain; and Ceawlin took many towns, and spoils innumerable, and wrathful he then returned to his own.

Fordun

Digitized by Google

Fordun in his Scotochronicon (lib. iii. cc 28-29), always anxious for the ancient military valour of his nation, contrives to mix up Aidan, King of Scots, in all the chief events of this early time. He makes Aidan appear as the ally of Maelgwn, King of Gwynedd, at this battle of Fethan-leag, and of Cadwallon at the battle of Wodensburgh, when Ceawlin was defeated. Dr. Guest, late master of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in his paper on the "English Conquest of the Severn Valley," (Origines Celticæ, vol. ii., p. 285), goes on to say :

Unfortunately for the zealous Scotchman, Maelgwn died nearly forty years before the battle of Fethan-leag, and Cadwallon flourished in the seventh instead of the sixth century. *According to Fordun the battle of Fethan-leag was fought at Stanemore in Westmorland.* The motive which led him to fix on this locality is an obvious one. On Stanemore is the 'Rie Cross' which certain Scotch writers maintain to be the ancient and proper *limes* between Scotland and England. It was accordingly selected as a suitable place for a meeting between a Scottish king and the invading Southron.

In a foot note the learned doctor goes on to say :

Ussher, whose great demerit is the deference he occasionally shows to our historical romancers, after describing the incidents of the battle of Feathan-leag as he found them in the Chronicles and Huntingdon, quotes Fordun as his authority for fixing the locality at Stanemore. Ant. c. 14. Chalmers, whose great object is to bring his Scotsmen as far south as possible, tells us that 'coming to the aid of the Cumbrian Britons, Aidan defeated the Saxons at Fethan-lea, at Stanemore, in 584,' and he gives as his authority, not his countryman Fordun, but Saxon Chron., p. 22., Ussher's Princ. pp. 870, 1147, which quotes the English Chronicles.

Dr. Guest then goes on to prove that the battle was fought at Faddiley, in Cheshire, and defends this conclusion against Mr. Wright and all others.

But had Dr. Guest referred himself to the Scotochronicon he would have found that Fordun makes no assertion whatever

Digitized by Google

whatever as to the locality either of the battle of Fethan-leag or Wodensbury. After describing the latter he goes on to relate how S. Columba in Iona at the very time of the engagement suddenly called his minister and ordered him to ring the bell. At the sound the brethren hurried to the church. Then Columba said to them,

Now let us earnestly pray for King Aydanus and his people; for this very hour they are going into battle.

After a short interval he walked out of the church, and looking up to heaven he said,

Now the barbarians are being put to flight; and to Aydanus, unhappy though he otherwise be, yet God doth grant him victory.

Then without any reference to the battles Fordun continues:

Now, contemporaneously with S. Columba there flourished the most blessed Kentigern, Bishop of Glasgow, a man of wondrous sanctity, and a worker of many miracles. . . . . The utmost boundary of his bishopric southwards was, at that time, as it ought by right to be now, at the royal cross below Stanemore.

Here you see Fordun is not referring to any battle whatever, but to the ancient boundaries of the see of Glasgow, which in the sixth century were coincident with those of the kingdom of Strathclyde, and which had been encroached upon by the foundation of the bishopric of Carlisle. Whence then arose the false assertion that Fordun located the battle of Fethan-leag at Stanemore? This question I think I have solved. Turning to Abp. Ussher's "Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates," (edition mdclxxxvii. p. 296), we find the author, after quoting the Chroniclers' account of the battle of *Feahanlea*, goes on to say:

Ad annum dlxxxiv. cum Saxonicis Annalibus, Ethelwerdus et Florentius posterius hoc prœlium referunt; quod juxta *Moram lapideum* (*id est*

Digitized by Google

est Stanemore in Westmorlandæ et Richmondiensis Comitatus confiniis) Scotiis Albiensibus Aidano et Britonibus Malgone imperante commissum fuisse confirmat Johannes Fordonus in Scotichronico.

Here then we have the "origo mali." Abp. Ussher hastily misreads a passage in the Scotochronicon (we must remember in excuse that he was writing history from an ecclesiastical rather than from a civil or military point of view) and is copied and quoted by Chalmers; and both draw down on themselves the wrath of the Master of Caius, who did not himself take the trouble to see whether poor John Fordun had really made any such assertion. Had he done so he might have saved himself the labour of confuting what Fordun had never said.

But though neither the victory of King Marius nor the battles of Fethan-leag and Wodensburgh, may have been fought here, yet I think, with the late Father Haigh in his Anglo-Saxon Sagas (ch. 6), that there is a solid foundation for the ancient tradition of the people hereabouts as to a great conflict on this spot. When the C. and W. A. and A. S. visited this place on August 18, 1880, I spoke on this subject and shall now repeat what I then said:

Authentic history tells us nothing about this encounter, which seems to have taken place during the interval of time between the Roman abdication and the English conquest of this district, about which we have very slight record. So far as my knowledge extends the only account of this battle of Stainmoor is found in the story of 'Horn Childe and Maiden Rimnild,' printed by Ritson, in the third volume of his 'Metrical Romances,' from the Auchinleck MSS. in the library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh. Though the poem is of the 14th century, yet we may conclude that it embodies a much older story, for Celtic names are given to the Britons and Irish, and English names to the Angles. I may also be allowed to observe, by the way, that as this ridge of Stainmoor was the water-shed between the eastern and western seas, so, at this time, it was the great boundary between the Christian Britons on the west, and the heathen Angles on the east. The story is briefly this:—About the middle of the 5th century

Digitized by Google

century an Angle prince named Hatheolf, had established himself in North Yorkshire. After repelling, at Alerton Moor, a Danish incursion, Hatheolf held a feast at Pickering; and there, on Whit-Sunday, news was brought to him that three kings, Ferwell, Winwald, and Malkan, had landed from Ireland and ravaged Westmorland. The names Ferwell and Malkan, you will observe, are Celtic. Winwald was apparently an Angle in league with the Irish. Hatheolf immediately marched to meet the invaders, and a great battle took place on Stainmoor, in which Ferwell and Winwald perished with six thousand men of both armies; and Hatheolf, after slaying five thousand men with his own hand, was beaten down with stones by the Irish, and stabbed by King Malkan. Malkan himself returned to Ireland with but thirteen of his men surviving, and was afterwards slain at the battle of Yolkil by Horn the son of Hatheolf. Besides the local tradition it is possible that we have another piece of evidence as to the Irish invasion, in the name of Melkinthorpe, a township in Lowther parish, about 3¼ miles south-east of Penrith. The Irish king may have made Melkinthorpe his halting-place on his way to and from Stainmoor, and the memorial of the event have been thus embodied in the place-name.

Through these obscure mists which, like the thick fogs which so often enshroud the place itself, veil the history of this spot, we seem at length to discern what may be a gleam of light. Raphael Holinshed, one of the very latest of our English chroniclers, whose great work appeared first in 1577, accounts for the existence of Reycross in this way. He says that William the Conqueror and Malcolm King of Scots met near here in arms and entered on a treaty of peace, the conditions of which were:

That Malcolme should enjoy that part of Northumberland which lies between Tweed, Cumberland, and Stainmore, and doo homage to the King of England for the same. In the midst of Stainmore there shall be a cross set up, with the Kinge of England's image on the one side, and the Kinge of Scotland's on the other, to signify that one is to march to England, and the other to Scotland. This was called the Roi-cross; that is the Cross of the Kings.

Now this story is not found, as far as I know, in any old English Chronicle, but in that of Hector Boece, who published

Digitized by Google

published his "Scotorum Historiæ" about half-a-century before Holingshed's Chronicle. The early English Chronicles with one voice declare that this meeting took place within Scotland, which then meant the country north of the Forth. Florence of Worcester, Ingulf, Gaimar (who calls the place Alberni), the trustworthy Simeon of Durham, the Melrose Chronicler, and Peter Langtoft, all state that William the Conqueror and Malcolm met at "Abernethy," in the county and 7 miles S.E. of Perth—a most likely place, as it had been formerly the capital of the Picts; and to this day is most interesting on account of its famous round tower and other extensive remains. Wyntown, the Scottish Chronicler, writing a century before Boece, declares distinctly:

> A thowsand twa and seventy yhere
> Wyllame Bastard wyth hys powere
> In Scotland come, and wastyd syne,
> And rade al throwcht till Abbyrnethyne.

We have therefore, I fear, to abandon this long-credited story of the meeting between the Conqueror and Malcolm at this place. The feeling which prompted Boece to place the interview here was probably the same which induced a later Scottish historian to move the district of Lothian to the neighbourhood of Leeds!

It is by no means impossible that two kings did in bygone days meet on Stainmoor; but who they were, and when they met, we have no available evidence now to show.

The earliest authentic record, I believe, we have of the Reycross is in the Chronicle of Lanercost under the year 1258, when John de Cheham, an Englishman, who had succeeded William de Bondyngton as Bishop of Glasgow,

obtendebat jus antiquum in partes Westmorlandiæ in præjudicium Karliolensis ecclesiæ, dicens usque ad Rer Cros in Staynmor ad diœcesem suam pertinere,

and

Digitized by Google

and started on a journey to Rome to prefer his claim to the Pope, but died on the way.

Camden adopts Holinshed and Boece's story, and also connects the Cross with the Brandreth Stone near Tebay, considering both as mere-stones marking the boundary between England and Scotland. Describing the Westmorland course of the Lune, he or Bishop Gibson, his editor, says:

> It runs down a field call'd Gallaber, where stands a red stone (Brandreth Stone, *margin*), about an ell high, with two crosses cut deep on one side. The tradition among the inhabitants is that formerly it was the Mere-stone between the English and Scots. How true it may be I dare not affirm, but shall only observe that it is about the same distance from Scotland that Rerecross upon Stanemore is, and to what end that was erected hath been already observed. (Gibson's Camden, Vol. ii., p. 987).

The remains of another ancient cross called Hollow Mill Cross, stand just within the Yorkshire boundary on the road from Kirkby Stephen by Nateby to Birkdale. This may well be connected with Reycross and the Brandreth stone as a mere-stone.

The natives of Stainmore have a tradition that once upon a time a very stately royal funeral, that of a queen, rested at Reycross. This, I believe, to be a reminiscence of the funeral of Edward I. He died at Burgh-by-Sands, July 7th, 1307; and his body was removed from thence to Carlisle, where it was prepared for transfer to Westminster. Then, the Lanercost Chronicle tells us that after receiving the homage of the English leaders there assembled, the new king, with Antony Beck, Bishop of Durham, who had just been created by the Pope Patriarch of Jerusalem, the English chieftains and a great crowd of seculars and regulars, accompanied the royal corpse some way on its journey southwards, large alms in money and wax being bestowed on the churches by which the procession passed, and

Digitized by Google

and especially where it rested at night. That it must have travelled over Stainmore we know from a letter, first published by Sir Harris Nicolas in his Chronology of History, written by one of his retainers to Hugh, Baron Neville, which informs us that the cortege was at Richmond, on the Saturday next before "la goule Daust" (i.e., August 1st). I think we may safely conclude that in the popular mind a confusion has arisen between the funeral of the king and that of his loved first consort Queen Eleanor.

General Roy, in his magnificent work on Military Antiquities, gives a plan of the camp and marks distinctly the position of the Cross, and writes:

> Reycross stands within the camp, by the edge of the road, and seems to have been a Roman milestone, having a fine square tumulus fronting it, on the opposite side of the way;

and on pages 109 and 110 the General repeats the idea, and gives other instances. Dr. Guest, one of England's most learned antiquaries, in his Origines Celticæ (Vol. ii., p. 107), adopts the same notion, and also gives an interesting list of other examples. With such authorities to support us we may, I think, come to this conclusion that the Cross was originally a milestone on the great Roman road to the North; and that after the Romans quitted the country it served (in consequence of its position on the natural boundary) in after times as the military and political boundary between the two kingdoms, as the Solway Firth does now.

When we stand to-day on this storm-bleached height, contemplating this venerable fragment of the Sign of our Redemption, with nothing to disturb us but the whistle of the wind, the shrill shriek of the curlew, and the timid bleat of the mountain sheep, our minds naturally revert to the very different scenes this place has witnessed—the march of Roman legions, the bitter internecine contests of

Digitized by Google

of savage tribal wars, the proud mail-clad array of mediæval armies waging wars of mutual reprisal; and when coming down to later times we think of the midnight forays of the moss-troopers, and the time of which Sir Walter Scott sings when

> . . the best of our nobles his bonnet will vail,
> Who at Rere Cross on Stanmore meets Allen-a-dale.

how grateful we must feel that now our fatherland is but one nation,

> The land that freemen till,
> . . . . . .
> A land of settled government,
> A land of just and old renown,
> Where Freedom slowly broadens down
> From precedent to precedent.

APPENDIX.

Speed in his "Historie of Great Britaine," A.D. 1623, p. 442 tells the same story as Camden, Holinshed, and Boece. As the members of our Society may like to see his account, I here give it in full.

"But Malcolme wisely considering the event of warre, and that ye occasion thereof was not for owne subjects, but for a sort of forraine fugitives, beganne to thinke, that the wrongs therein done to another hee could hardly brooke himself and sent therefore to William proffers of peace; whereunto lastly the English King inclined, and hostages delivered upon further Conferences, what time (as I take it) upon Stane-more, not far from an homely hostilrie called the Spittle, a Stone Crosse (on the one side of whose shaft stood the picture, and armes of the King of England, and on the other the Image and armes of the King and Kingdome of Scotland, upon that occasion called the Roi-crosse) was erected to shew the Limits of either Kingdome; some ruines of which meere-marke are yet appearing: for King William granting Cumberland unto Malcolme to hold the same from him, conditionally that the Scots should not attempt anything prejudiciall to the Crowne of England (for which King Malcolme did him homage, saith Hector Boetius the Scottish writer) and the English being reconciled to his fauour, after he had built the Castle of Durham, returned cleared from all Northern troubles."

Henry Hunt. Gemeticensis.

Hector Boetius

that is Kings Crosse.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXXIV.—*Cross Fragment at St. Michael's Church, Workington.* By Rev. W. S. CALVERLEY, F.S.A., Vicar of Aspatria.

Read at Kirkby Stephen, July 7th, 1887.

ON January 24th of this year Mr. W. L. Fletcher of Stoneleigh, Workington, went down to the parish church of St. Michael to examine the walls and débris after the havoc made by the fire which had destroyed all the church, save the tower. On the north side of the arched eastern entrance, leading from the nave into the tower, and three and a half feet above the ground, Mr. Fletcher discovered a sculptured stone which he rightly judged to be a portion of an old cross shaft. On February 8th, in company with Mr. Fletcher, I visited the relic; we removed the plaster from the face of the stone and took a rubbing and a photograph of the precious treasure.*

The presence of this cross fragment, used as building material in the old tower, connects St. Michael's church of the present day with that early British church which spread Christianity amongst the mixed peoples who inhabited this district in the seventh century, and which succeeded even earlier missionary labour than even that of the age of Holy Cuthbert himself.

The type of cross is not the very earliest, but suggests its erection between the seventh and the end of the ninth centuries, and before the Norsemen or Danes had greatly devastated these coasts or firmly planted themselves here. It is very probable that other fragments of crosses are hid

* My drawing is from this photograph kindly taken for the purpose by my friend Mr. Fletcher, for whose invaluable assistance I am truly grateful, and to whom this Society is greatly indebted, as my other drawings in this volume could hardly have been produced without his industrious co-operation.

within

Digitized by Google

ST. MICHAEL. WORKINGTON. 17 IN. X 9 INS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

within the masonry of the old tower, or in the walls of the church itself. If such should be uncovered during the rebuilding it is to be hoped that careful examinations and reproductions will be made in order that anything of historic value may be saved from destruction, as there is reason to believe that a large number of early crosses were broken up and used as building material for the several churches which have stood on the same site.

The fragment is 17 in. long by 9 in. broad at the broadest part, rudely worked with a broad chisel into *triple* bands forming most graceful curves and reminding one very forcibly of delicate basket work; a *single* band appears in two places to hold back the triple withes.

The part of the tower in which this carved sandstone block is built is, I believe, of late Norman date, and the stone itself had become damaged by long (centuries) exposure before it was built into the tower wall and henceforward sheltered from the weather. A crumbling away, the work of ages, may be noticed beneath the lime when removed.

I should assign this cross to the period of the Cuthbert pilgrimage, and take it as a witness to the presence of the later Lindisfarne brethren who would be welcome at Brigham, Bridekirk, Plumbland, Aspatria, Dearham, Crosscanonby, &c., where the old Christian inhabitants remained who had traditions then of more than two hundred years concerning Bishop Kentigern, and still older traditions of St. Ninian and St. Patrick, for each of these places had at that date been an old mission centre and at each there still remain fragments of the very earliest type of white sandstone cross.

In the year 883 the bearers of the body of St. Cuthbert arrived at Chester-le-street, and St. Cuthbert's body rested there 113 years. At the last restoration of the chancel of the church at Chester-le-street a portion of a sculptured cross, bearing work of a similar character with this now found

Digitized by Google

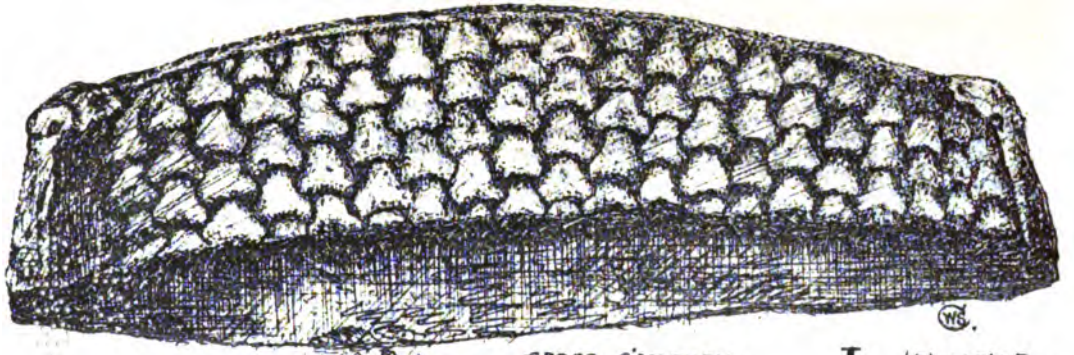
found at Workington, was taken out of the wall. The Chester-le-street cross, like the one erected at Derwent mouth, having been used by the masons of a later age as merely building stone.

I find that Professor Stephens assigns this Chester-le-street cross to the eighth century.

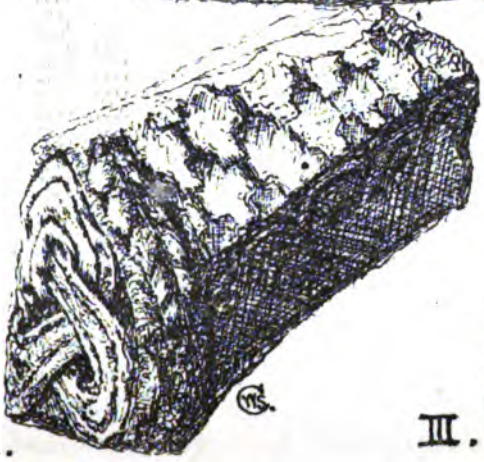
Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

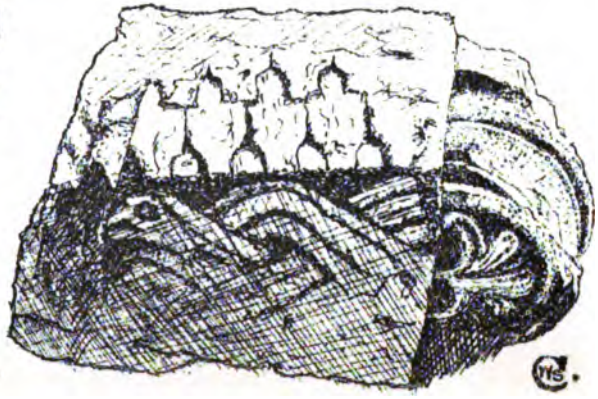
Digitized by Google



CROSS CANONBY. I. 6Ft.5 × 1Ft.10In.,



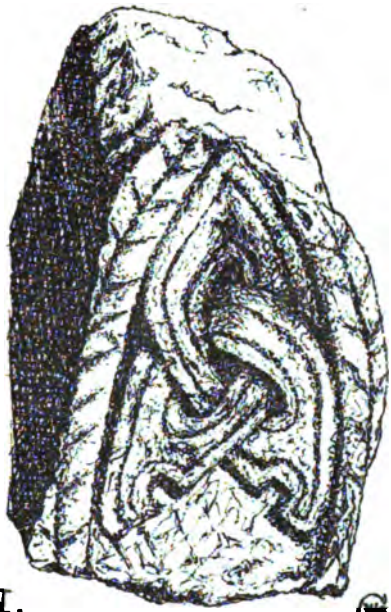
II.



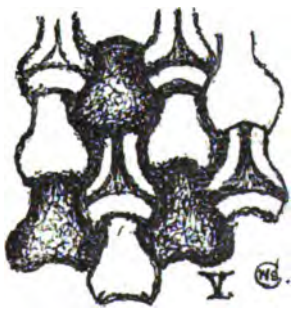
III.

II. III. PLUMBLAND. 3½ × 1½ Ft. 2Ft.,5In., × 1Ft.6In.
Base 14 In., Thick.

Digitized by Google



IV. PLUMB LAND. MS.



V. MS.

DEARHAM . CROSS CANON BY. GOSPORTH ETC:.

VI. MS. K

ASPATRIA, GOSPORTH ETC.

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

ART. XXXV.—*Notes on some Coped pre-Norman Tombstones at Aspatria, Lowther, Cross Canonby, and Plumbland.* By the Rev. W. S. CALVERLEY, F.S.A., Vicar of Aspatria. *Read at Ulverston, Sept.* 13, 1887.

WE know that various races in different parts of the world have constructed their graves on the model of their houses,the idea underlying this kind of burial being that the dead live in these places in exactly the same way as the living live in their own houses, hence chamber tombs found in barrows or tumuli not only all over Europe, but very largely in the East. When, however, cremation was practised, a full-sized house was unnecessarily large, and models in pottery* were sometimes used.

Several hut-urns found in Germany are described by Dr. Birch in his work on antient pottery, as being distinctly Teutonic, and occuring in sepulchres of the period when bronze weapons were used, and before the predominance of Roman Art. Similar hut-urns were discovered in Italy in 1817, in an ancient cemetery in the Commune of Marino (Province of Rome). Some of these urns are models of circular huts, with square openings in the sides as doors through which the ashes of the dead were introduced, and having imitations of thatched roofs. Some shew the beams which support the roof and the joists, one has six columns on each side adhering to the walls, and small windows projecting out of the thatched roof. The roof of one is ornamented with devices of a modified key pattern. Some large urns of thick pottery found with these hut-urns are beautified with the same pattern, as well as with a series of svastikas enclosed in panels.

* Hut-Urns, Archæologia, vol. xlii., p. 99. Sir John Lubbock, Bart.

In

Digitized by Google

In the York Museum are several Roman tombs roofed with tiles.* One is "formed of roof-tiles (*tegulæ*) and ridge-tiles (*imbrices*), which bear the impress of the victorious sixth Legion,† LEG. VI. VI."

The tiles of another tomb are "stamped LEG. IX. HISP., so that it is probable that the tomb covered a soldier of the ninth, or Spanish Legion." This tomb is set up in the exact form of a tiled house-roof, with the *curved ridge-tiles* placed upon the angle formed by the *two* side *roof-tiles*. It is No. 71 in the handbook.

Coped Tombs, commonly called Saxon Hog-backs, follow the idea of the grave being the Home of the Dead. I here give four valuable specimens; their existence has hitherto been known only to a few, and they have never before been figured. I desire to thank Mr. W. L. Fletcher, of Stoneleigh, Workington, for the very great help he has afforded me, in obtaining, at much cost and trouble to himself, most excellent photographs without which I should not have been able to reproduce the work and thought of the long forgotten past in a manner at all worthy of the great beauty and elegance of the sculptures themselves.

No. I, is a very massive red sandstone "hog-back" at Cross Cannonby, near Maryport. The curve of the tomb roof springs from an enlargement at either end of the stone. The whole surface of this roof is covered with the same pattern as that on the lower part of the crosses at Gosforth and Dearham, and which represents the intertwining of the branches of the world tree Yggdrasil of Scandinavian thought. The home of the dead, where Helia holds sway, is deep down in the earth beneath a root of Yggdrasil. Above ground and beneath the rainbow-

---

* Handbook to York Museum, p. 6, 61.
I desire to thank Mr. H. M. Platnauer, of the York Museum, for his great kindness in sending me sketches of all the Roman Tiled Tombs in the Museum with measurements.
† Engraved in Llewellyn Jewitt's Grave Mounds.

We

Digitized by Google

arch the Tree of Life fills every space, and beyond is the bright home of the Blessed. There are Midgard and Asgard, the world home, where life's battles are fought, life's deeds done, and the home of the Holy ones. The uncarved surface on the lower portion of the stone would be nearly hidden by vegetation, only the roof over the dead —as in the case of a Roman tiled tomb cover—would remain above ground, and at either end a sculptured cross such as the one now standing in Dearham churchyard, carved with the identical device. The gables in this case are quite plain as though the intention had been to complete the monument by erecting crosses at the head and the feet. The faith of the dead man was Christian. The ornament is one continous symbolism of the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, see figs. v. vi. vii. The prevalent thought of the community appealed to is Northern or Scandinavian.

The arch of heaven descends at the horizon into Hel's dark home,—the jaws of death—the grave. It was down the rainbow that Odin rode when he sought knowledge concerning the fate of Baldr: thither has the dead man been borne by those messengers who do the bidding of Helia; but for the Christian there is deliverance from "the cords of Hel" for the roots of the Tree of Life, and the presence of the Trinity of God, penetrate even into the Nethermost world—Nifl-hel—as well as reaching upwards to the Gods' seat—paradise. When the crosses stood at head and foot, this was an imposing and instructive Christian monument speaking plainly to all who looked upon it. At Heysham, Lancashire, the curved surface of the "hog-back" descends at each end into the huge jaws of a widely gaping monster, whose great eyes and "slaughter craving throat" and head form the enlargement of the ends of the stone. The body and legs of the beast are quite insignificant. It is the *jaws of Hel*, Hell-muth which is portrayed.

It

Digitized by Google

It is to be hoped that the Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A., will make public the results of his work upon the scenes portrayed on the face of this Heysham stone, as his learned research and knowledge of mediæval thought will be sure to throw new light upon a neglected subject of very deep interest and educational as well as historic value.

The Cross Canonby Yggdrasil "hog-back" is six feet long and two feet high, and has escaped destruction possibly by reason of its massiveness. It formerly stood on the top of the churchyard wall near the old entrance. It was in this position when I first discovered its character in 1874. It now lies at the east end of the south aisle. Over the south door of the church another massive stone of similar character does duty as a lintel. The Norman builders have thus utilized the memorial stone of their predecessors, as at Bongate, Appleby.*

No. II and III, are the two parts of one red sandstone shrine-shaped tomb, now lying under the ancient yew tree in Plumbland churchyard. It has been broken in two, one part (III) was cut by an early English mason into a very beautiful impost or springer for an arch, with honey suckle moulded ornament beneath. The sides were roughly scabbled to make a firm and good bed, and the carved block built face downwards into the wall, and the new arch sprung from this impost. Hundreds of years afterwards this new part of the church was pulled down and the tell-tale sculpture once more exposed to view.

Place the circular end—the early English impost—III, next the broken end of II, and it will seem that both sides of the original have been carved in a similar manner, and that both ends or gables were ornamented with a similar design. IV is the end view of III, and shews the gable which was opposite to the one seen in II before the stone was broken.

* *Ante*, p. 118.

Digitized by Google

We have here enough of the original work to give us a clear idea of the intention. The whole is a solid miniature stone house with carved sides or upright wall, a tiled roof, and ornamented gable ends. I saw Roman tiles, the exact shape of the two rows distinctly seen on both sides of this roof, taken out of the excavations at the Roman baths in the city of Bath this year. The ridge has been knocked off by the early English wallers to suit their work. It was not hog-backed or curved but a straight ridge.

The reader must remember that II and III, give views of the *two* sides of the stone. The back of II has been scabbled away until there is scarcely any of the original work left, but the other half of the stone has been scabbled on the *opposite* side, and thus we can see what was originally carved on *both* sides. I thank the mediæval mason for sparing to us, though unwittingly, the whole design, as well as for his own very perfect and beautiful work.

The side walls of this grave-house were both covered with serpent forms plaitted or intertwined. In III the head, mouth and eye of the creature are seen. The body is divided lengthwise, into one central broad band and two outer narrow bands by lines apparently drilled or picked out or worked with a pointed tool.

Here is the Vala's description taken from the Voluspa Strophe 42, of the habitation of Helia, the goddess of death, born of Loki and Angrboda, she who dwells "beneath the gratings of the dead."

She saw a hall standing,
far from the sun,
in nâ-strönd;*
its doors are *northward* turned,
venom-drops fall
in through its apertures:
entwined is that hall
with serpent's backs.

* The strand or shore of corpses.

But

Digitized by Google

But the dead man here has hope of deliverance by the power of the Holy Trinity, and his shrine-like tomb has its gable ends signed with the Holy symbol, the Triquetra. There was no cross set up at the head or foot here. The stone was intended to be complete in itself, and the sign of the Holy Trinity takes the place of the cross. This symbol is here formed of a single broad flat band, with lines marking a triple composition, and having the lower ends in one case (IV) prolonged and ornamented in a peculiar manner. This form of knot reminds one of the knots by which in one of the illustrations to Caedmon's MSS. Satan is bound hands and feet over the flames of hell. I have given a tracing of this knot, fig. vii.

No. VIII and IX, are the two sides of an elaborately carved white sandstone ridged and roofed house shaped tomb of very remarkable character at Aspatria. It was brought to light from amongst the building material of the old church which was pulled down when the present church was built on its site. The fragment measures forty-six inches in length, twenty-seven inches in height, and eight inches in thickness.

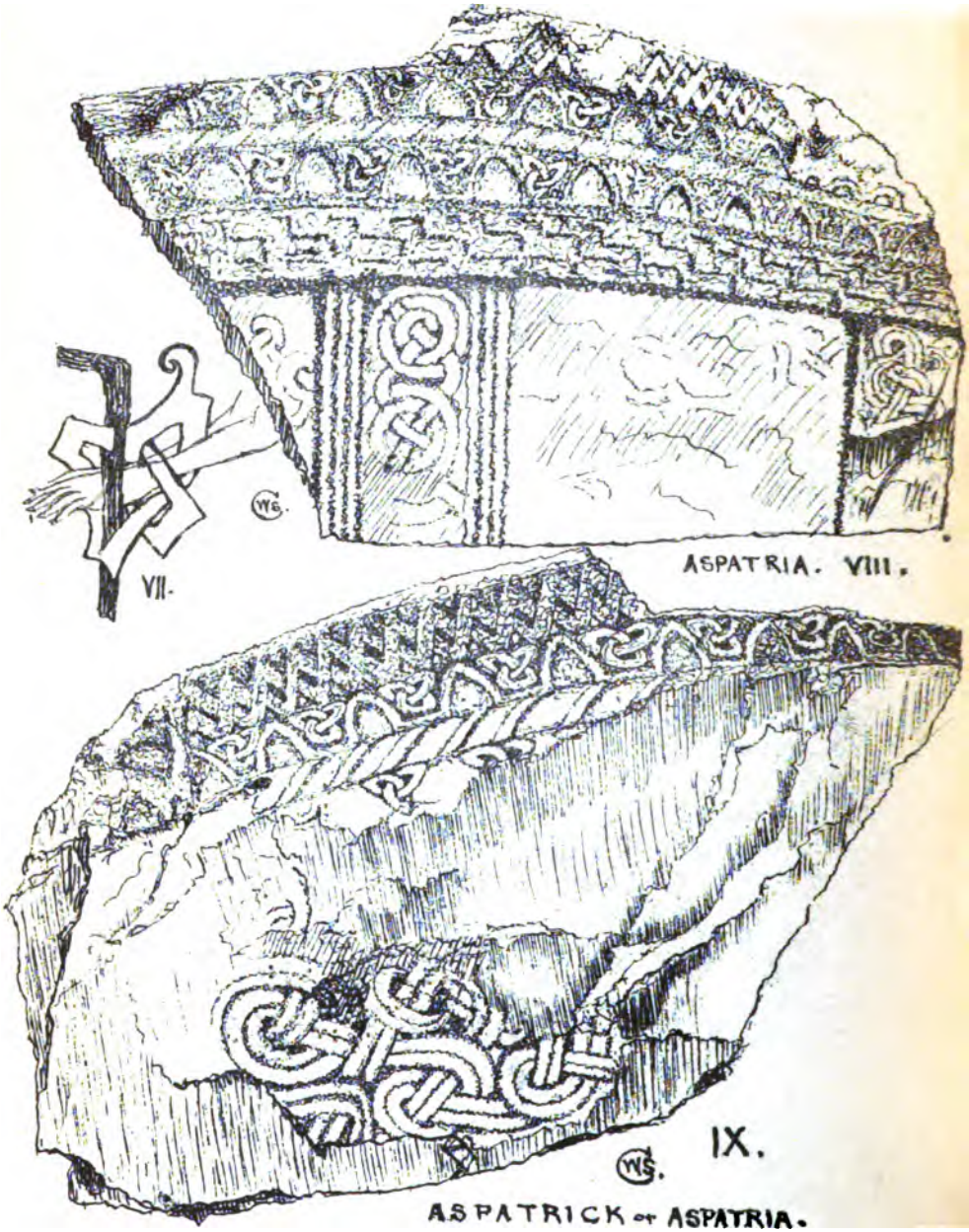
At the top is a tall, thin, highly decorated ridge three inches thick, having two *zig-zag* flat bands worked upon it, standing up about three inches from the roof below. Then comes, on a curved and bulged surface, an ornamented roof with recessed work, looking like two rows of delicately moulded tiles richly adorned with a simple Triquetra on each tile, only that the tiles could never be made to sit on such a rounded surface, and, moreover, between the two rows of this recessed work is a rounded band or *syme*, with a narrow flat riband twined gracefully round it, plainly intended to bind down and hold the thatched roof, with its decorations, in its place. Along the eaves is a broad band worked with a kind of key pattern.

At the upper sinister corner of VIII, and the dexter corner of IX, under the ridge and upon the upper row of devices,

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

X.

LOWTHER.

30, IN. X 19 IN.

XI.

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

devices, there is a raised portion and traces of an enlargement of the stone. I have sometimes thought the figure of a stag could be seen.

The upright sides of this house are covered with interlacing flat bands on one side (VIII), and the walls are strengthened with pilasters highly ornamented—there has been a central broad pilaster and a narrower one at each end—one end has been broken away—the whole of this side has been covered with work done with a narrow or pointed tool. I have not been able to complete the whole design on account of weather and want of time to examine it in different lights. The other side (IX) has suffered by the stone having split off. Sufficient of the surface remains to shew that it was covered with knot work of double strands. The broad band at the eaves has disappeared, but sufficient of the roof and tall ridge remains to shew that both sides of the roof were of like design though the walls differed in their ornamentation. I give a figure of the Triquetra as it appears on this stone and on the Gosforth cross (Fig. VI.) though the two works are of a quite different character.

Nos. X and XI are the two sides of a coped tomb found by me at Lowther, Oct. 1st, 1886. Red sandstone—length 2 ft. 6 in.; height 1 ft. 6 in.; thickness 1 ft. Coping of tiles, partly broken away. The walls are decorated with human figures. A long serpent form coils and stretches along the lower portion as though a survival of pagan belief. Sacred symbols (key pattern —or interlocking S shaped pattern) appear, notably on either side of what seems to be the central figure of a group (XI). In the dexter corner of each drawing will be seen a figure with folded hands as in prayer. The figure to the right in the upper drawing (X) reclines on his right elbow and appears to hold a ring. The designer has been content to give one arm and one long curled lock to each of the three figures accompanying the one who prays.

Digitized by Google

prays. Each hand is pressed to the breast. In the lower drawing, the central figure, between the sacred signs, has full flowing locks curling over the shoulder; each figure has *both* arms and hands, which the artist has made out of all proportion in order to accommodate his space and drawing. I think there may have been a fifth figure. Is it the descent of our Lord into Hell?

The chief figure in XI. has an Eastern look. The limbs of the figures are very rudely and falsely drawn, but the faces have been good and true. The stone is so worn by time and exposure that much which might have explained the intention is lost. I hope that Mr. Lees who was present at the finding of this fragment and assisted me to take rubbings of the figures will be able to identify the scene portrayed.

We pass in this glance at four so called Saxon hogbacks through many phases of religious thought and we are brought into contact with the manners and habits of life of many races. In imitating the home of the living as a memorial of the dead it was but natural that the Church House should be taken as the model, and it may be that the mud and wattle-woven shrine, done in stone, with its carefully constructed roof and graceful ridge, all richly decorated and covered with the sacred sign of the Holy Trinity, is nothing less than a survival and may indeed carry us back to a time before there was any stone church on these shores. He for whom such a tomb was not too costly must indeed have been noble in the eyes of those who reared this monument. In Aspatria Churchyard are several fragments of crosses unknown to the general antiquary or the books, and one of them, a white stone cross, certainly dates back beyond anything on this side of St. Kentigern or possibly and more probably St. Ninian.

There is no trace of pagandom in this wonderful piece of work.

APPENDIX

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX I.

At Plumbland there is a coped stone of much later date date than the one given here (to be figured at some future time) placed upon the churchyard wall near the gate leading into the Rectory garden. Built into the tower wall on the inside I have found a fragment of white sandstone spiral sculpture belonging, as I think, to the earlier missionary labours.

At Aspatria there are many other remains of the greatest interest, which should be engraved and made known, for the value of the story they have to tell about the early days of Christianity on the two shores of the Solway.

At Lowther there are two "Hogbacks" (*in situ*) six feet and five long —probably not sculptured—cope about eight inches deep—no ridge tiles or enlarged ends, otherwise of the Cross Canonby type. A similar "Hogback" lies in Bridekirk church yard. On the south side of Lowther church, in a solid cross socket of two steps above ground (split) stands the shaft of a cross cut into a sun dial stem—sides chamfered.

A similar cross shaft stands in the churchyard of Hutton in the Forest, Penrith. I found a carved portion of it walled into the North side of the church, on the outside.

The thin side stones of the "Giant's grave" at Penrith have something of the character, though not the ornamentation, of the Aspatria stone VIII. and IX. I have lately been able to make out the carving upon the cross at the head of the Giant's grave, and I find that no less a personage than the Evil One, Loki *himself*, is figured upon it —bound as usual. This sculpture of the man fiend of Northern thought has most likely given rise to the tradition concerning the "*Giant's* grave."

The Rev. C. H. Parez, H. M. Inspector of Schools, has sent to me a very good photograph of the Cross at Rockliff, Carlisle, which appears to be of such a character and to have such ornamentation as would accompany the Aspatria tombstone.

I gladly take this opportunity of conveying my thanks to the clergy of the parishes here named for their kind assistance in facilitating my efforts to make known the fragments in their custody.

APPENDIX

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX II.

HOGBACK STONE AT LOWTHER, BY THE REV. THOMAS LEES, M.A., F.S.A.

In his exposition of the Gosforth Cross Mr. Calverley has shown how the designer of that venerable monument had embodied thereon ideas drawn from Scandinavian mythology and the Apocryphal Gospels. When on its discovery I watched Mr. Calverley gradually work off the rubbing of the Lowther Stone, it struck me forcibly that its design was derived from one of the same sources—the Gospel of Nicodemus. From the first I had accepted the suggestion that these monumental hogback stones, shaped like houses, or the mead-hall of Valhala, with roofs tegulated after the Roman fashion, were intended to represent the Hell, Hades, unseen and enclosed place, *Limbo*, where the souls of the departed await their final judgement, and the discovery of this stone seems to me to confirm its correctness. I take the various human figures to represent the Fathers of Old Testament History, warded by Satan and Hades, awaiting in Limbo the coming of the deliverer. The snakes lying in front of the figures I think represent Satan and Hades keeping watch on their charge.

The second part of the Gospel of Nicodemus, (of which part there are three various forms, one in Greek, and two in Latin), contains an account of our Lord's descent to the unseen world to preach to the spirits in prison. It represents Karinus and Leucius, two of those who had risen with Our Lord, going into Jerusalem and bearing testimony before Annas and Caiaphas of what they had seen in Hades. They declare how to the Fathers of the Old Testament, Adam, Seth, Abraham, David, Enoch, and Elijah, and the Prophets, John Baptist first appears and discloses to them how he had baptized the Lord, and still as His forerunner, has descended to Hades to announce "that the rising Son of God is close at hand to visit us, coming from on high to us sitting in darkness and the shadow of death." While the Patriarchs are exulting at the news, Satan orders Hades (who is here personified) to prepare to take charge of Jesus as of other departed souls; but Hades, reminding him how they had not been able to retain Lazarus and others whom the Lord had raised by His word, declares that he believes that He who could do these things is God, and that if Satan brings Him down "all who are here shut up in the cruelty of prison and bound by their sins in chains that cannot be loosened, He will let loose and will bring to the light of His Divinity for ever." The Penitent thief, bearing his cross, appears as the immediate precursor of the Lord who enters amid the crashing of the bars and bolts of hell and the jubilant greetings of the spirits, and commits Satan to the custody and guardianship of Hades.

Such

Digitized by Google

Such is a very short and imperfect summary of the second part of the Gospel of Nicodemus; but I trust I have given enough to show that there is some ground for the opinion that this stone represents the Patriarchs in *Limbo*.

I would say, in conclusion, that the fact of the Gosforth Cross and Lowther stone drawing their illustrations from the Apocryphal New Testament does not militate against the great antiquity of these monuments. We know that at the end of the Fourth Century S. Ninian, who had been educated in Italy, returned to spread Christianity among his countrymen on the Solway shore, and that in the Sixth Century the Christianity of this region had had time to degenerate into Pelagian Heresy—so I think we may conclude that the household stories of Christian dwellers on the Mediterranean shores may well have penetrated by that time to this remote corner of the Islands of the West.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXXVI.—*Red Sandstone Cross Shaft at Cross-Cannonby.* By Rev. W. S. CALVERLEY, F.S.A., Vicar of Aspatria.

Read at Ulverston, Sept. 13, 1887.

THIS fragment of the shaft of a red sandstone cross was taken from the walls of Cross-Cannonby Church during the restoration in 1880. It is 21 inches high, 12 inches broad at the bottom, and 10 inches broad at the

top, 6 inches thick at the bottom and about 5 inches thick at the top. The engravings are by Prof. Magnus Petersen of Copenhagen, from my drawings and photographs kindly taken for me by Mr. W. L. Fletcher, Stoneleigh, Workington.

The

Digitized by Google

The face of the stone has sculptured, in relief, in a recessed panel, bordered on each side by a raised plain fillet and a moulding which leads our minds to the many Roman altars found in this neighbourhood—a series of vigorously drawn animal figures, each having only three legs, and apparently spinning round and grasping their bodies in their jaws. The action of the creatures is wonderfully full of life, especially as it is seen in the fore leg and paw pressed against the edge of the panel as the beast throws its body and hind legs high over in the air and seizes it with powerful jaws. Here are Fenrir's progeny* sporting themselves.

The obverse has—enclosed in a similar recessed panel —a flat fret or plaitwork pattern in low relief, figured Vol. v. p. 152. One edge of this fragment has—sculptured

in the same fashion—a representation of one of the offspring of the Evil One, the treacherous deceiver, the old serpent, Loki. His head is that of a ravenous wolf, and a

* East Sat the crone,
in Jarnvidir,
and there reared up
Fenrir's progeny:
of all shall be
one especially
the moon's devourer,
in a troll's semblance.
He is sated with the last breath of dying men, &c. Voluspa Strophe 32.

wolf's

Digitized by Google

wolf's tail * is flourished by him, but the continuous body forms itself into a coiling knotted worm with another tail, that of a snake; and still continuing this body further takes human shape and divides below the loins into the legs of a man bound at the ankles with a ring, shewing the binding of the incarnations of evil by the faith of the cross of Christ.

I at first took this figure to be intended for the Managarm of the Edda (Voluspa, Strophe 32), but I find that the head of the monster is downwards, at the lower and thicker part of the stone, and probably near the bottom of the cross, so that he is not here attacking the "God's seat," or the heavenly bodies, or the holy signs—as the cross or the Triquetra—but he is the Hell-wolf Fenris. Professor Dr. George Stephens says that this is the first time we see a local tradition that Fenrer, though a kind of wolf-snake, still had a man's legs and feet, for--his his father was Loke! The fetter with which his nether limbs are bound is Gleipnir. This fetter with two interlacing bands ornaments the opposite edge. Vol. v. p. 152.

The stone has been properly squared and worked with a broad chisel, and looks like such work as would be done by men imbued with the Northern thought but having the art of their Roman predecessors.

---

* The wolf on the Dearham Font carries such a tail.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXXVII.—*Church Bells in Leath Ward*, No. I. By the Rev. H. WHITEHEAD.

Communicated at Ulverston, September 13th, 1887.

THE bells of the parishes which formerly constituted Eskdale and Cumberland wards have already been described (*ante*, VI, 417—443; VII, 221—236; VIII, 135—165, and 505—531; IX, 240—268).

In Leath ward, which still retains its ancient boundaries, there are 34 churches and chapels, with 69 bells, of which as many as 14 are of pre-Reformation date.

ADDINGHAM.

The terrier of 1749, signed by "John Christopherson, Vicar", has this item:

> Two bells with their Frames
> their weight not known.

Mr. Christopherson is well spoken of by Bishop Nicolson (*Visitation*, p. 122), who had himself, whilst archdeacon of Carlisle, been vicar of Addingham from 1692 to 1702. The bishop, by the way, whilst often noticing the bells of other parishes, never mentions those of either of the parishes, viz., Great Salkeld, Torpenhow, and Addingham, where he had himself been vicar, doubtless because his memoranda were for his own use, and he did not anticipate their future antiquarian interest. Thus, in his notes on Addingham, which he visited on Feb. 25, 1704, he says:

> Having been remov'd from this Vicarage to the Episcopal Cure, I needed not to look into ye Church; being thoroughly acquainted with its condition in every particular (*ib.* p. 121).

Mr. Christopherson was vicar of Addingham from 1702 to 1758, and also of Kirkland from 1717 to 1720, where in

1720

Digitized by Google

1720 he was succeeded by Edward Birkett, who also succeeded him at Addingham in 1758, retaining Kirkland as well until his death in 1768.*

Addingham church, like most Cumberland country churches, has a double cot on its west gable; which now now contains only one bell, 18¾ inches diameter, inscribed

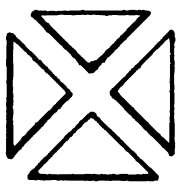
I ROBINSON PENRITH 1787.

About 250 years ago there was a foundry at Penrith, held by Thos. Stafford, who cast bells for Great Salkeld (*ante* IV, 239), Penrith (Bp. N's *Visitation*, p. 153), and Cartmel (*Annales Caermoelenses*, p. 61); since which time we have no trace of a Penrith bell foundry except that which is supplied by this inscription, and by an entry in the chapel-wardens' accounts at Garrigill (*infra*, p. 481).

A bell which formerly hung in the other opening of the cot fell down about eight years ago, and still lies broken in the churchyard. It is 17½ inches in diameter,† and has round its shoulder the following inscription:

DEO + & + ECCLESIÆ
ARON + PEEVER
1729.

The cross is here engraved full size. The name of the founder, Aron Peever, occurs on a bell, dated 1724, originally cast for Kirklinton, but now in the tower of Blackford church; which bell has a double semicolon, instead of a cross, as intervening stop (*ante*, VII, 226). We shall



*The many instances in former times of a Cumberland benefice held for fifty years and more by the same clergyman, and the once prevalent system of pluralities, would form an interesting subject for a paper in these Transactions.

†The diameter being known, reference to the following list of the average

meet

Digitized by Google

meet with Mr. Peever again in this ward at Kirkoswald, which was probably the place of his foundry.

There is here the usage of the after-burial bell.

AINSTABLE.

St. Michael's church, Ainstable, was visited by Bishop Nicolson in 1702, who says (p. 110):

> They have two pretty good Bells.

The terrier of 1749 has this entry:

> Two bells with their frames each thought to weigh about two hundred weight.

There are still two bells here, viz:

	Note	Diameter.
Treble	C	16 inches
Tenor	A	16 inches

They hang in a tower, and are rung by levers. Each of them

---

weights and sizes of bells cast at the three principal foundries will give the approximate weight of any bell:—

	Mears.			Taylor.			Warner.		
Inches.	cwt.	qrs.	lbs.	cwt.	qrs.	lbs.	cwt.	qrs.	lbs.
12	0	1	12	0	1	20	0	1	16
13	0	1	22	0	2	6	0	2	0
14	0	2	10	0	2	20	0	2	12
15	0	2	20	0	3	16	0	3	8
16	0	3	16	1	0	0	1	0	12
17	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	4
18	1	1	7	1	2	0	1	2	0
19	1	2	0	1	3	0	1	2	14
20	1	3	0	2	0	0	1	3	0
21	2	0	0	2	1	0	2	0	0
22	2	2	0	2	2	0	2	2	0
23	2	3	0	2	3	0	2	3	0
24	3	0	0	3	0	0	3	0	4
25	3	2	0	3	2	0	3	2	0
26	4	0	0	4	0	0	4	0	0
27	4	1	0	4	2	0	4	1	14
28	4	2	0	5	0	0	4	3	0
29	5	0	0	5	2	0	5	1	0
30	5	1	0	6	0	0	5	3	0

Digitized by Google

them has no mark or inscription but the date

1668.

They are therefore the bells which were seen by Bishop Nicolson and described in the terrier of 1749, though their weight, according to diameter, should be only half the weight ascribed to them in the terrier.

The late vicar of Ainstable, the Rev. J. F. Morton, now vicar of Summers Town, Tooting, to whom I am indebted for the particulars of these bells, writes:

> If the notes are not an exact *third* they are very nearly so. When therefore the man whom I sent to measure them told me the diameters were the same I could not believe him till I went up myself and verified it. Moreover the perpendicular height of both is the same, and is (like the diameters) 16 inches.

The difference of a tone and a half between these two bells, both measuring alike, is certainly curious. One of them has perhaps been heavily tuned. Either the sound-bow has been scored inside with a chisel, or the edge has been chipped off. In the latter case the true diameter would be more than 16 inches. The scoring of the sound-bow inside makes the tone of a bell flatter; the chipping off of the edge or lip makes it sharper.

There are here the usages* of death knell without "tellers", after-burial bell, and early Sunday morning bell, formerly at 9 o'clock, but now at 8.

Ecton, in his "Thesaurus", following Browne Willis, who got most of his information about Cumberland churches from Dr. Todd, says that the church is dedicated to St. Andrew. Unfortunately Dr. Todd's MS. history of the diocese of Carlisle is now missing. The local historians, following Bacon's "Liber Regis", all assign the dedication to St. Michael.

---

*The usages noticed in these papers are only such as are peculiar. The death knell, however, and after-burial bell, seldom heard nearer the border, are not exceptional in Leath ward.

ALSTON.

Digitized by Google

ALSTON.

(By the Rev. W. Nall, Curate of Alston).

The Alston church bells are three in number, one in the parish church at Alston, one in the chapel at Garrigill, and one in the district church at Nenthead.

The history of the bell in the parish church takes us back to the year 1714, and to the mansion of the earls of Derwentwater, at Dilston. Those earls were lords of the manor of Alston, and owners of a considerable property in that parish. When James, the third earl, succeeded to the estates of his ancestors, he made some addition to Dilston Hall. Among the fittings of the new portion of the hall was a bell, which bore the date 1714. In the year 1715 he took up arms against George I, the reigning sovereign, and on the 24th February, 1716, he suffered the penalty of death for his rebellion. The Derwentwater estates were declared forfeited, and in 1749 they were settled upon Greenwich Hospital, to which the Alston portion of them still belongs. Dilston Hall forthwith fell into a state of ruin, and in 1768 it was dismantled by the orders of Smeaton, the engineer who designed the Eddystone lighthouse, and who was a member of the commission appointed to manage the Greenwich Hospital estates. Gibson, in his "Memorials of Dilston Hall" says (p. 261):—

> The clock and bell were given to the church of St Augustine at Aldstone. The former bore the date of 1714, and therefore had not long been in possession of the earl. The board minute of the commissioners, for the donation of the bell and clock to Aldstone church, is dated 28 August, 1767. The church was rebuilt about 1769.

The bell now in use at Alston church is inscribed:

1714 RECAST 1845

The first of these dates coincides with that given by Gibson. Smeaton, the commissioner by whose authority Dilston

Digitized by Google

Dilston Hall was dismantled, was the architect for the church, which was built in 1769-1770. He was also the chief mining engineer in Alston. The Nent Force Level, a work which cost upwards of £90,000, was designed by him. It seems probable, then, that he induced the Board to give the Dilston Hall bell to the new church at Alston. Nothing is heard of the bell between the years 1770 and 1844. The 20th of June in the latter year was the wedding day of William Ewart, surgeon, of Wigton, Cumberland, and Hannah Bainbridge, daughter of Robert Bainbridge, solicitor, of the Loaning House, Alston. There were great rejoicings. The church bell was not only rung vigorously, but was struck with a hammer, or hammers, until it was cracked. In 1845 it was sent by Mr. Jacob Wilson, of Alston House, to Newcastle, where it was recast by the late Mr. Robert Watson, of the High Bridges Works. It is 23 inches in diameter at mouth, and weighs 17 stone. It is rung at 8-30 on Sunday mornings, and tolled for deaths, age indicated by the number of tolls, sex by knells quickly repeated after the tolls, nine for a man, six for a woman, and three for a child. The church was again rebuilt in 1870, but the tower was not completed until 1886.

The Garrigill chapel bell is 16 inches in diameter, and bears the date 1764. It is hung in a cot on the west gable, and used for the same purposes as the Alston bell. Garrigill is situated in the highest part of Upper Tynedale, where the dale is narrow and deep. Under favourable atmospherical conditions the sound of the chapel bell is borne on the breeze to a considerable distance, having been frequently heard by the shepherds on Tynehead Fell. Whellan, in his account of Garrigill chapel, says (p. 516):

The bell is said to have been formerly the dinner bell at Dilston Hall in the time of the Earl of Derwentwater.

Clearly

Digitized by Google

Clearly a mistake, as is shewn by what has been already said concerning Alston parish church bell. Moreover the Garrigill chapel-wardens' accounts record that their bell was brought from Penrith* in 1764.

Nenthead district church was built in 1745. Its bell has not been examined.

ARMATHWAITE.

The chapel of Armathwaite, situated in the parish of Hesket-in-the-Forest, and said to be dedicated to Christ and St. Mary, was thus described by Bishop Nicolson, who visited it on August 30th, 1703:—

A neat Fabric, built and endowed by old Mr. *Richard Skelton* soon after the Restoration of K. *Charles* the Second. There is a good Bell; and *Giles Symson*, the present Clerk, keeps the Communion Plate in Safety (Bp. N's *Visitation*, p. 94).

One of the vessels kept by Giles Symson, the communion cup, which still remains, must have been in existence half a century before the Restoration, as it bears the London date letter for 1609-10. Its shape, however, and the initials C S scratched on its side, shew that it was "no doubt a secular vessel originally, the breaker or ale cup of Catherine Skelton of Armathwaite Hall" (*Church Plate in Carlisle Diocese*, p. 36). It may therefore have been given by her grandson, Richard, when he built the chapel "soon after the Restoration", or when he endowed it with £100 by his will dated 1668. Not that there was no chapel here before the Restoration. Burn and Nicolson (II, 342) say:—

One Christopher Rickerby, who was curate at this chapel soon after the said endowment, in a kind of poem intitled "An elegy upon the death of that virtuous old gentleman Richard Skelton esquire late of the castle of Armathwaite in the county of Cumberland," says:

He did rebuild a chapel which will be
A monument of his fidelity.

* Probably cast by J. Robinson of Penrith (*ante*, p. 476).

Digitized by Google

I heard this worthy person often say
He walk'd into his chapel on a day,
And beasts were lying in't (ere he begun)
To shade them from the scorching of the sun.
This prick'd his tender heart, that when, Oh! when
He saw the temple of the Lord a den,
Then he in haste considered where to find
Workmen to build according to his mind.
His purse cried plenty, when he thought upon
The building up again of Mount Sion;
&c.

If, as may be inferred from the "&c.", Burn and Nicolson have not quoted the whole of this "kind of poem", posterity has suffered no great loss, and will say with Jefferson:

We think Mr. Rickerby's readers must have "cried plenty" before they arrived any further (*Leath Ward*, p. 224).

But those of his lines which have come down to us are valuable, if not for their poetic merit, at all events as affording conclusive evidence that there was a chapel at Armathwaite before Mr. Skelton's time, and that "he only rebuilt it" (B, & N., II, 342). Mr. Richard Skelton was himself a poet, and of a more ambitious order than Mr. Rickerby; for he essayed Latin elegiacs, considerately appending an English translation for the benefit of unlearned readers. Among Chancellor Ferguson's multifarious MSS "collectanea" is a memorandum that at Armathwaite Castle, on a carved wooden chimney piece, with the arms of Skelton impaling Burdett, are the following lines:—

GERMINAT INTER AGROS DVLCES LACTVCA PER HORTOS
GERMINAT IN CŒLIS LETTISA TECTA VELIS.

This lettice grows amongst the fields
This lettice buds within the garden
This Lettis rests within the heavens

The

Digitized by Google

The Lord of Life Jehovah serveing.
Skelton
Richard Lettis
1640.

Mr. Skelton's wife, Lettice Burdett, probably died in 1640. In that year, according to Jefferson, he "built a mansion on his father's estate at Southwaite" (*Leath Ward*, p. 224); which may be identified with the oldest part of the house at Barrock, the "centre" of which house is said by Whellan (p. 560) to have been "erected by one Skelton". But why was the elegy on his wife's death not put up in his own house? Perhaps it was placed in the ancestral home of the Skeltons in anticipation of the time when he would have to take up his abode there; or, as Mr. Ferguson suggests, it may at first have been put up at Barrock, and was transferred to Armathwaite Castle on the death of Rd. Skelton's father in 1652. At what time Armathwaite Castle came into the possession of the ancient Cumberland family of the Skeltons is not known. A later Richard, grandson of the aforesaid Richard, sold it in 1712 to William Sanderson; after the death of whose brother Robert it was held by three generations of Milbournes, sold in 1846 to Lord Lonsdale, and rented by Mr. Thomlinson, the donor of the present chapel bell, on which is inscribed

J TAYLOR & CO FOUNDERS LONDON.
DEO ET ECCLESIÆ
FRATRIS DILECTI MEMORIA
ME EREXIT IOHANNES THOMLINSON
A D 1873
CHRISTI NOMEN LATE RESONO.

This bell, which hangs in a cot on the west gable, is 21 inches in diameter.

The old chapel bell, 12 inches in diameter, is stowed away

Digitized by Google

away behind the organ. Its weight, about 48lbs, identifies it with the bell described in the terrier of 1749 as

one bell about fifty pounds weight.

It is blank; but seems, from its shape, to be old enough, not only to have been the "good bell" seen by Bp. Nicolsan in 1703, but also to have belonged to the chapel before it was rebuilt by Richard Skelton.

The death knell is tolled at Armathwaite for about ten minutes; less time for a child.

CASTLE SOWERBY.

Edward VI's Inventory mentions as belonging to "Castil Sowerbye" in 1552

ij prche belles ij litill belles.

One of the "ij prche belles" still remains; the other, we shall find, must have disappeared at least fourteen years before the end of the 16th century.

Mr. C. J. Ferguson, F.S.A., in a MS. report on the architectural history of the church, which is dedicated to St. Kentigern, says:

We find that at the latter end of that century (the 16th) an aisle and porch were added on the south side. . . . They seem also at this time to have re-roofed the nave, and to have built a more substantial belfry for two bells. . . . Sometime in the 18th century the church was again restored. . . . The belfry seems to have either fallen into disrepair or to have been destroyed; for the upper part of it was then rebuilt, or rather an insignificant little erection was placed on the ancient stump of the belfry.

This erection, which is a double cot on the west gable, contains two bells, viz:

	Note	Diameter
Treble	C♯	20 inches
Tenor	F♯	20½ inches

They

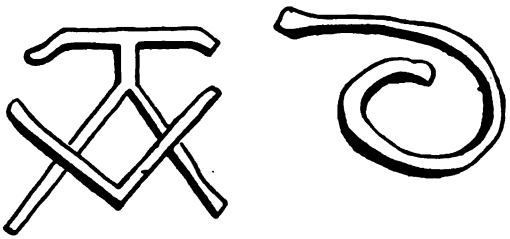
Digitized by Google

They are rung by levers, the ropes descending inside the church to the floor of the nave.

The treble bears the following letters and date:

W D W F C S A D 1586 R O

The letters WD, WF, and CS, are probably the initials of the churchwardens for the year 1586; whose names cannot be recovered, as the parish register only begins at 1621. The number of the wardens is still three. The letters AD are here engraved full size:—



All the other letters, except the D in WD, which is similar to that in AD, are Roman. The figure 6 in the date is reversed. The letters RO are doubtless the initials of the founder, who may have been one of the Oldfields of York. These initials, no matter for whom they may stand, occurring on a dated bell, are interesting in connection with a famous inscription on the Keswick town clock bell, an an account of which will be given in the next volume of these Transactions.

The tenor has round its shoulder, in Lombardic letters,

+ IHESVS ⋮ M + MVN ⋮ GOW.

The cross (flory), the intervening stop (three roundlets), and the character of the lettering,* seem identical with the

* I am sorry I cannot give illustrations of the cross, stop, and lettering, a gable bell being awkwardly situated for taking casts. The letters AD on the treble, which are not floriated, have been engraved from a rubbing. But a rubbing of floriated letters, like these on the tenor, does not suffice to engrave from. For some future paper I may get the desired illustrations from the Scaleby tenor, which hangs in a tower.

cross,

Digitized by Google

cross, stop, and lettering on the Scaleby tenor; the date of which is probably not later than the 14th century (*ante* VII, 232). The intrusion of the letter H into our Lord's name, common in ancient inscriptions, is of course due to mediæval scribes mistaking the capital *eta* in IHΣOYΣ for Roman H. The solitary letter M probably stands for "Maria." The superfluous W, at the end of St. Kentigern's alternative name, as here spelt, MVNGOW, has its two middle strokes bisecting each other. This name, originally Munghu, signifying "dear friend", is said to have been given to Kentigern by his guardian and instructor St. Servanus. For interesting remarks on Kentigern dedications, of which there are eight in Cumberland, and none elsewhere in England, see papers by the Rev. T. Lees and Canon Venables (*ante* VI, 328-338; VII, 124-8).

CROGLIN.

Bishop Nicolson, who on Feb. 25, 1704, seems to have visited Lazonby, Kirkoswald, Croglin, Renwick, Melmerby, Addingham, and Great Salkeld, says of Croglin, (*Visitation*, p, 119):

> They have a pair of good little Bells; which are rung on ye outside.

The terrier of 1749 mentions

> two small bells.

There are still two bells here, in a double cot on the west gable, but rung from the inside. They are

Treble, diameter 15¾ inches.
Tenor, diameter 17 inches.

The treble has only a date; 1772. The tenor has

H NOBLE RECTOR
IOHN HODGSON & PHILIP HALL
CHURCHWARDENS
1772.

Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Noble was rector of Croglin from 1724 to 1780. Hodgson and Hall were the churchwardens for the year ending at Easter, 1771. If they gave the order for the bells, the founder seems to have been somewhat dilatory.

Usages: Death knell without "tellers," and after-burial bell.

CULGAITH.

The chapel here, dedicated to All Saints, was rebuilt in 1758.

The terrier of 1749 contains this item:

> One Bel computed to weigh
> about one Hundred and a half.

This bell is only inscribed with the date 1670. Its diameter, of which I find that I have no memorandum, should be, if the weight given in the terrier is at all near the mark, about 18 inches.

Usages: Death knell without "tellers," and after-burial bell.

DACRE.

Bishop Nicolson, when at Dacre on Feb. 28, 1703 (*Visitation*, p 128), found

> three pretty good bells in a strong Tower.

The tower, "strong" as it may then have seemed, had to be rebuilt in 1817 (Whellan, p. 528). The "three pretty good bells" still remain, perhaps none the worse for nearly two centuries more of active service. They are thus described in the terrier of 1749:—

> Item three Bels with their frames ye least thought to weigh about eighteen stone the second about twenty-five stone and the largest about thirty four stone.

Looking to the diameters, however, we form a very different estimate of the weights, which according to the rule given in Taylor's *Bell Catalogue* must be nearly as in the following table:—

The

Digitized by Google

	Note.	Diameter	cwt. qr.
Treble	E	26 inches	4 0
No. 2	D	29 inches	5 0
Tenor	C	31 inches	6 2

The bishop seems only to have heard these bells. Had he seen them he would have found much to say about them. He relates that he saw the arms of the Dacre family "frequent in the windows here and in the Body of Church, both single and quartered with those of Clifford or Vipont, especially in the little Windows over the Middle Isle, where there are so many Legends under the several Coats"; which, however, were "so high and at so great a distance from the eye" that he "could not read the Remains of 'em"; but having been "told that they were in the hands of Mr. Mawson, the late Curate", he was "encouraged to hope for a Transcript of them from his Widow". His time would have been spent to better purpose in the belfry; where, whilst acting as his own transcriber, he would have been highly interested in speculating on the meaning of the "legend" on the treble and endeavouring to identify the "coats" on the tenor.

The treble has a badly arranged inscription, in Roman capitals, which when reduced to order is found to consist of the following elegiacs, preceded by founder's marks and initials, and followed by donor's initials with date :—

W □ O +

NON FORMAM SPECTES DNO SED SVPPLICE FLECTAS
CLAMITO TE TEMPLV QVOD VENERE DEV
TER MALE DISSONVI TV QVOTIDIE CECIDISTI
SVM PRECE TV FIAS CORRIGE SANA VIAS
H F 1606

The

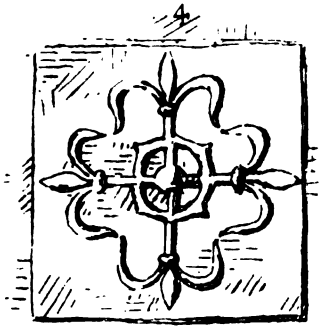
Digitized by Google

1

2

3

4



5

6

The

Digitized by Google

The founder's first mark, as shewn in figure I of the accompanying illustrations,* is a bell, separating his initials; which, from a paper on "Yorkshire Parish Registers" by Dr. Collins (*Antiquary* VIII, 248), may be recognised as those of "William Oldfeild, bellfounder, of York". His second mark is a Greek cross within a circle (fig. 2). The initials H F are probably those of the donor; but as yet we have come upon no trace of anyone connected with Dacre in 1606 to whom they may be assigned. Was he, one would like to know, or was the founder, or neither of them, the author of the elegiacs on the bell? And what did the author, whoever he was, mean by them? The bell, no doubt, is to be regarded as the speaker. But whom does she address, and to what purpose? She seems to lead off with a warning, perhaps to the nation at large, against formalism in religion; but, as she proceeds, she becomes enigmatical, at all events to us who are unacquainted with the circumstances which called for her rebukes. We may think we see our way clearly through the first two lines, and the fourth is not unintelligible on hypothesis of the word SANA having been dislocated from its rightful conjunction with FIAS to suit the exigencies of the metre. But the meaning of the third line is a mystery which the following translation makes no attempt to unravel:—

> Low to the Lord, form disregarding, bend:
> Thee to the church to worship God I call.
> Ill sounds the thrice told tale of daily fall:
> I pray thou may'st have sense thy ways to mend.

It is evident that among the "ways" that in 1606 stood in need of amendment was our author's way of dealing with the Latin language. But the Latin of this inscription,

---

* For the casts from which these illustrations have been sketched I am indebted to Mr. W. C. Parker, of Carlisle.

bad

Digitized by Google

bad as it originally was, seems to have got worse by repetition. A writer in the "Bell News" (vol. 1, p. 406), quoting from "Gent's History of Yorkshire", published in 1733, mentions a bell, dated 1620, at Bolton Percy, in the East Riding, inscribed—

NON FORMAN SPECTAS DOMINI SED SVPPLICE FLECTAS &C.

We might infer from the "&c" that other lines follow, which are omitted by Gent.* But in Green's "Churches of Yorkshire", published in 1843, the "&c" is omitted from this inscription (*Bell News*, II. 460).

The tenor has a black letter† inscription, preceded by a cross, and followed by a shield, with a Lombardic initial to each of the first three words, and two lions passant placed one over the other between the second and third:

+ Sancte Bartholomee ☐ Ora pro nobis ☐

The cross (fig. 4) is the same as is found on two bells at Great Musgrave, Westmorland; the lettering on which bells, except for the absence of Lombardic initials, is also identical in character with that of this Dacre inscription (fig. 3). The same cross, engraved as figure 64 in North's "Lincolnshire Bells" (p. 78), occurs in Lincolnshire at Bonby, Horkstow, and Rothwell; but no founder's name in connection with it is mentioned by Mr. North. The two lions passant (fig. 6) are to sinister; doubtless an error in making the stamp. Two lions passant to dexter, placed as here one over the other, occur on a monumental

* The Rev. Theodore Owen, vicar of Rhodes, Manchester, informs me that the tenor of Arncliffe, Yorkshire, dated 1616, is inscribed with a single line, thus: CLAMITO TE TEMPLVM QVOD MENERERE DEVM. The word "Menerere" is of course a mistake for "Venerere." The founder's stamp is a cross, the upper arm of which separates the initials W O, and from each of the horizontal arms hangs a bell; the whole surmounted by the legend SOLI DEO GLORIA.

† Ordinary black letter type, as used for the inscription in the text, does not accurately represent the type on the bell; nor do black letter capitals accurately represent the Lombardic initials; for which see illustration (fig 3).

brass

Digitized by Google

brass in Crosthwaite (Keswick) church, the legend on which runs thus:

Of your charitie pray for the soule of Sir John Ratclif Knyght and for the state of Dame Alice his wyfe which Sir John dyed ye 11 day of February A D 1527 on whose soule Jesu have mercy.

Dame Alice, who survived her husband until 1554, was a daughter of Sir Edmund Sutton de Dudley, lord of Dudley in Warwickshire, whose arms were two lions passant. Her brother, Thomas Dudley, by his marriage with one of the co-heiresses of Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, became possessed of Yanwath Hall, which is about 3 miles from Dacre church. The shield (fig. 5), on which is the Adoration of the Magi, may be one of the bell-founder's stamps, and, if so, should lead to his identification. There is an inscription round the border, which is illegible in the cast from which our illustration was sketched, but might perhaps be deciphered on the bell itself, which however is so hung as to make it difficult to examine the shield. As to the probable age of the bell we can as yet only say that, whilst its invocation of a saint points to pre-Reformation times, its lettering suggests a date not earlier than the beginning of the 15th century. Mr. Stahlschmidt speaks of 1420 as the year

which, in conference with Mr. North, we decided was approximately the time when black-letter finally superseded Lombardic for inscriptions, the previous twenty years or so being the period when the two styles overlapped, or existed side by side (*Surrey Church Bells*, p. x).

Pending further evidence both as to donor and founder, which by help of the stamps ought sooner or later to be forthcoming, the date of this bell must for the present remain uncertain. It may be remarked, however, that the period within which its date must be sought does not preclude the possibility of its having been presented by Lady Ratcliffe, unless the occurrence of Lombardic initials in a black-letter inscription is to be regarded as indicative of the transition period ending with the year 1420.

The

Digitized by Google

The middle (second) bell has round its shoulder in stately floriated Lombardic letters

+ CAMPPANA : BEATE : MARIE.

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

The

Digitized by Google

The initial cross (fig. 10), intervening stop (fig. 8), and lettering (figs. 7 and 9), would not of themselves enable us to identify the founder. But this bell has fortunately a second inscription, immediately under the first, in smaller Lombardic letters, viz:

+ IOHANNES ⁝ DEKVRKAM ⁝ MEFECIT.

The initial cross (fig. 11), intervening stop (fig. 13), and lettering (figs. 12 and 14), differ not only in size but also in character from those in the first inscription, as is shewn by the illustrations. The cross and lettering, however, are identical with the cross and lettering on one of the Cumrew bells (*ante*, VI, 424), as well as on the treble at Threlkeld in this (Leath) ward. The identity of the lettering extends to the reversing of the letter N in all three of these inscriptions. But at Cumrew and Threlkeld the intervening stop is a fleur-de-lis. In a long list of entries, headed "Expensæ Facta per Magistrum Campanis", extracted from the "Fabric Rolls of York Minster" for the year 1371, and printed by the Surtees Society in Vol. XXXV (pp. 9, 10) of their publications, occur the two following items:—

Et in	mxijlb de ere et stagno emptis de Johanne de Kirkham dando pro C 26s. 8d.	19	9	8
Et in	permutacione facta cum Johanne de Kirkham pro alia magna campana pro le clok et habuit in emendacione cum campana ecclesiæ	20	0	0

Mr. Stahlschmidt, to whom I am indebted for this information, and who has kindly sent me a transcript of the whole of the abovementioned list of entries, writes:

I take it that the first of the two items relating to John de Kirkham proves that he was a citizen of York. The quantity of metal bought of him shews clearly, I think, that he was at home.

It

Digitized by Google

It is at least certain, then, that IOHANNES DE KVRKAM cast this Dacre bell in the latter part of the 14th century, and highly probable that his foundry was at York. The Cumrew and Threlkeld bells, if of somewhat later date, as is not unlikely from the substitution of a fleur-de-lis for the roundlets as intervening stop, and if not cast by John de Kirkham, may be the work of a successor at the same foundry.

The Dacre treble, as we have already seen, is a York bell. Perhaps the tenor, and other ancient Cumberland bells, also came from York or were cast by peripatetic York founders. But, as Dr. Raven said, "everything has yet to be done for northern campanology" (*ante* viii, 507); and valuable aid towards the doing of it will be contributed by any York antiquary who will produce, with illustrations of crosses and stamps, a complete account of the bell founders of his city.

We might have expected to find one of the two pre-Reformation bells at Dacre bearing the name of the patron saint of the church, St. Andrew, as is found at the churches of St. Andrew at Aikton (*ante*, VIII, 506), Greystoke, and Crosby Garratt (Westmorland). There may, however, have once been a bell at Dacre dedicated to St. Andrew, which has perhaps given place to the present treble. Unfortunately Dacre is one of the parishes the names of which have been torn off from the Cumberland portion of Edward VI's Inventory, so that we cannot know for certain how many bells were here in 1552: and, what is still more provoking, though we can probably identify the list of Dacre church goods in the mutilated inventory, the rent, whilst leaving the words "gret belles" intact, has torn off their number. The reader will better understand this by referring to the paper on "Church Goods in Cumberland in 1552" (*ante*, VIII, 201).

It is worth while, by the way, to notice how small, with few exceptions, the church bells of Cumberland must have been

Digitized by Google

been in 1552, as indeed they still are; for, as in only eight Cumberland churches did Edward VI's commissioners find what they reported as "gret" bells, it follows that in the 103 other churches which they visited in the county they did not find a single bell as large as John de Kirkham's Dacre bell, the weight of which is only about 5 cwt.

At Sproatley church, Yorkshire, formerly St. Swithin's, now All Saints, there are two bells, the legends on which are thus given in the Yorkshire Archæological Journal (II, 85):

1 + CAMPANA BEATI SUUITHUNI
2 + CAMPANA BEATE MARIE
I K.

It is stated, moreover, that the letter N is reversed throughout. No information is given as to character of cross or lettering. Nor is it expressly stated whether or no there is any intervening stop. But, looking to the initials I K, the legends, and the reversal of N throughout, I think that these bells must have been cast by John de Kirkham, using his smaller Lombardic type; and, if so, it is the more probable that he originally cast a treble for Dacre, on which, as on the treble at Sproatly, may have been the name of the patron saint of the church, but which has succumbed to one of the numerous ills to which bell-metal is heir.

It only remains to account for the presence in Dacre tower of a bell of St. Bartholomew, to whom not a single church in Cumberland or Westmorland is dedicated. The reason may be the same as at Greystoke for a bell of St. Katherine, to whom a chantry in Greystoke church was dedicated. So at Dacre there may have been a chantry of St. Bartholomew. But of the history of Dacre church, concerning which "the tradition goes that it was erected by the Dacres instead of a very mean one about half a mile distant" (B. & N. II, 382), little or nothing is known.

Digitized by Google

ART. XXXVIII.—*Some Prehistoric Remains in North Lonsdale.** By H. SWAINSON COWPER.

Read at Ulverstone, September 13, 1887.

IN September last year, at the Meeting of this Society at Kendal, I had the honour to lay before it the result of some excavations in a prehistoric cairn on Hawkshead Hall Parks. Since then I have made some further researches in the same mound, and have also examined three others near Torver, one only of which proved at all fruitful; two, if not all three, had been imperfectly examined about 30 years ago.

The first cairn, situate at Hawkshead, and partly examined by myself in 1883, had revealed, as described in my paper of last year, an interment of burnt bones, and a flint knife, placed in a rude square 2 ft. 9in. by 1 ft. 9in. dug in the natural soil, and situated N.E. of the centre of the cairn; a noticeable feature being that these explorations had shown that there was no central interment: as there was still a considerable portion of the cairn unexamined I thought that there might be an interment left.

On April 25th and 26th of this year, I accordingly had the whole of the remainder of this cairn turned completely over, the result being that no other interments were discovered, but the following facts of interest were noticed: 17 ft. W.N.W. of the centre a thickish deposit of charcoal mixed with earth and covered by a stone: deposits of ashes, burnt earth and charcoal, were observed at the following places: 12 ft. E.S.E. of centre; 13 ft. S.W. of centre; 14 ft. E.N.E. of centre, in this case accompanied by puddled earth.†

* Lancashire Ord. Surv. 6 in. Sheet 5, N.W., *ante* p. 200.

† See *British Barrows*, Greenwell and Rolleston, p. 246.

Burnt

Digitized by Google

Burnt earth and charcoal were found to exist in the natural soil in many parts of the N.W. side, but notably, 15 ft. N.W. of centre a deposit of soil and ashes, and 13 ft. N.N.W. of centre a similar deposit mixed with charcoal. On the N.E. side many of the stones showed signs of having been subjected to the action of fire, while the S.W. side was found to be more soily, and less stony, than any other part of the cairn.

This completed the examination of this cairn, every piece of earth in it having been turned over down to the natural soil, showing that it contained but one interment, that not at the centre but E.N.E. of it, and consisting of a burnt body, placed in a hole 2 ft. 9 in. by 1 ft. 9 in., accompanied by a flint knife, and covered by a large stone.*

BLEABERRY HAWS, TORVER.

The district in which the following discoveries were made is a high tract of fell land lying W. of Coniston Lake, and is very prolific in ancient remains. The place is mentioned by the late Mr. Clifton Ward, in his paper entitled "Archæological remains in the Lake district,"† printed in the 3rd Vol. of the Transactions of this Society, in which he gives a very full list of remains of various ages in Cumberland, Westmorland, and parts of Furness. His reference to this particular place is as follows:

Sheet 4, Lancashire S.W. A mile W. of Torver there crosses Bleaberry Haws, an ancient entrenchment evidently belonging to the period of the cairns and stone circles which are grouped closely around it (see fig. 22),‡ and which speak for themselves.

---

* In my former paper on prehistoric remains in this district *ante* p. 202, of these Transactions, I stated that this cairn contained a circle of stones; this opinion was I am afraid, rashly formed, as this further examination, showed that there was no regular circle, although many large stones were placed near the circumference in more than one place.

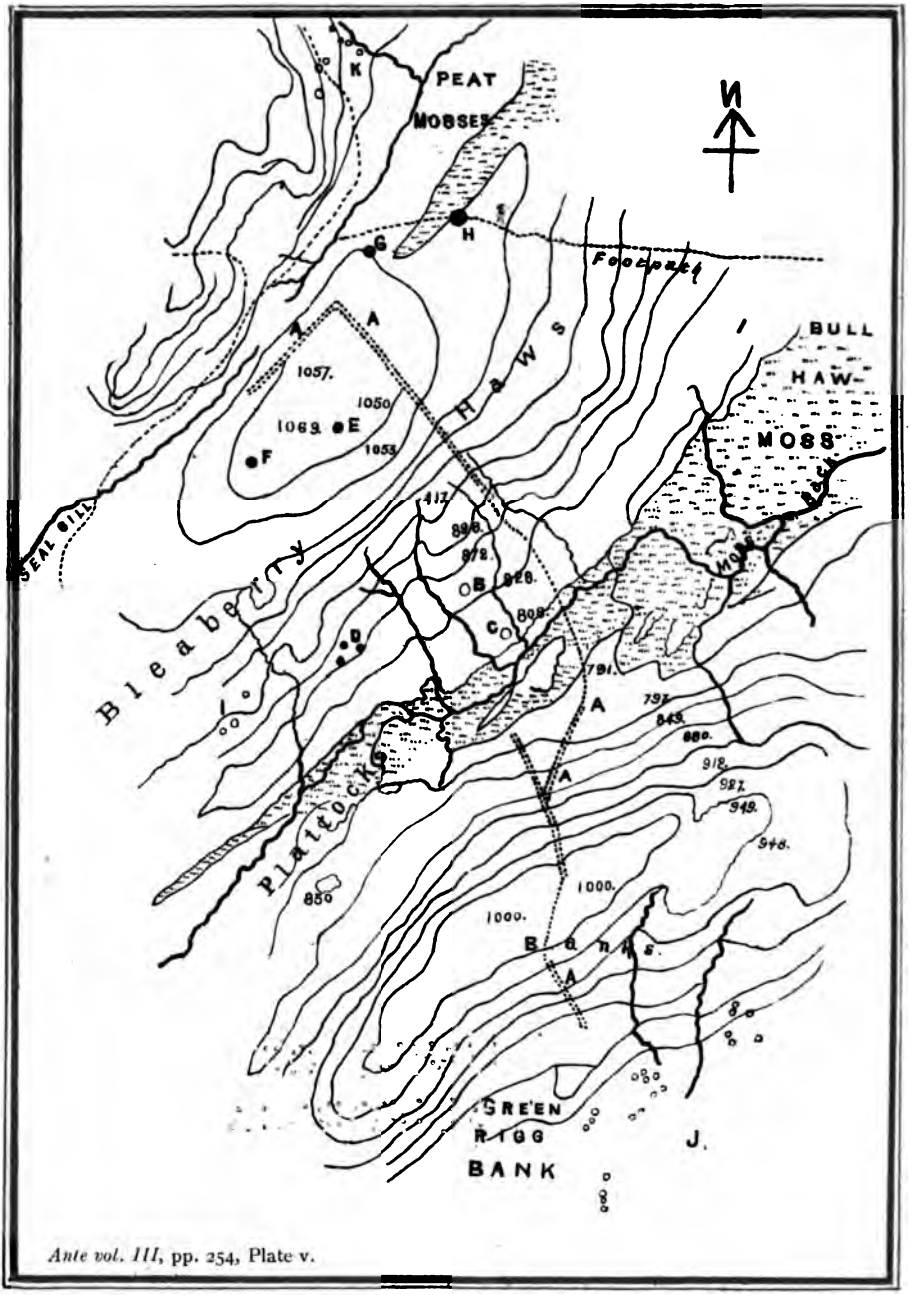
† Notes on Archæological remains in the Lake district, by J. Clifton Ward, F.G.S., of Her Majesty's Geological Survey, *ante* Vol. iii., p. 241.

‡ Fig. 22 is a map of these remains, plate 5 of his paper.

The

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Ante vol. III, pp. 254, Plate v.

ANCIENT REMAINS NEAR BLEABERRY HAWS, TORVER.

Digitized by Google

The main feature in this particular batch is, as intimated in Mr. Clifton Ward's notice, the entrenchment which extends for nearly a mile (6 in. Ord. Surv).* It commences amongst a group of cairns at a place called Green Rigg Bank, about half a mile due W. of Brocklebank Ground in Torver, and runs in a northerly direction over an eminence marked on the Ord. 6 in. maps as Banks, and down a steep hill into a valley which separates Banks from Bleaberry Haws. Here, close to the bottom, it separates into two branches, one running N.N.E. and the other N.N.W., the latter being a continuation in the line of its direction before the division.

This branch is lost after about 100 yards. The other branch going N.N.E. turns however before it crosses the stream and pursuing, roughly speaking, a N.N.W. direction, crosses it, ascends Bleaberry Haws, passes the summit, and just after the descent is commenced it takes a sudden turn to the left at a right angle, and after about 150 yards comes to an end. (See A.A.A. on Map given herewith).

Just S.W. of the dyke where the stream is crossed by it is a cairn 36 ft. in diameter, [C on Map, and plate I., (2)], which I examined and will describe presently. Less than 100 yards N.N.W. of this is another, 18 ft. in diameter. About 200 yards W.S.W. of these there are several small cairns the diameter of the greatest of which is about 15 ft. (D on Map), and about the same distance again, in the same direction are more small cairns, (I on map).

On the summit of Bleaberry Haws, a little due S. of the place where the dyke turns off at a right angle, stands a cairn (E on Map), about 29 ft. in diameter, which I examined but which I found to have been explored in former times.

A short distance S.W. of this is a small circle of seven stones, [F on Map, and plate I., (3)], not a true circle its

* As far as it has been traced. It is quite possible that a careful survey would shew a greater extent. I find this class of remains are very imperfectly marked in the Ord. Surv.

length

Digitized by Google

length being 17 ft. and its width 13 ft. (its length lying N.E. and S.W). This circle was dug into in my absence, and a rough pavement of cobble stones was found at a depth of from 2 to 3 ft. resting upon the natural rock.

About 100 yards N.E. of the angle of the dyke is a cairn (G on Map), about 26 ft. in diameter, and about the same distance E.N.E. of this is a circular enclosure of earth and stones [H on Map, and plate I., (4)], 54 ft. in diameter,* and a little further to the N., but hardly to the classed with this particular group, are more cairns. There are besides these a considerable quantity of small mounds of stones lying about the rough ground S. of this dyke, which seem to me artificial and are doubtlessly burial mounds.

CAIRNS NEAR TORVER.†

Among these remains I have examined three cairns, one of which had contained three interments, while the other two were absolutely unprolific, owing in at least one case to having been examined before; the first and prolific one [C on Map, and plate I., (2)], lying as I have said S.W. of the dyke where it crosses the stream, was 36 ft. in diameter, and about 2 ft. high. I examined the whole of this cairn, except a small portion on the N.W. side: at the centre a great many stones had been removed, down in fact to the natural surface, thus forming a large bowl-shaped cavity. This excavation I am told was made by a gentleman about 35 years ago, and there is no doubt he found here a central interment.‡ This hole extended beneath where the interment had been found, and was filled in with gravel and sand of uncertain depth. No stones were found in this

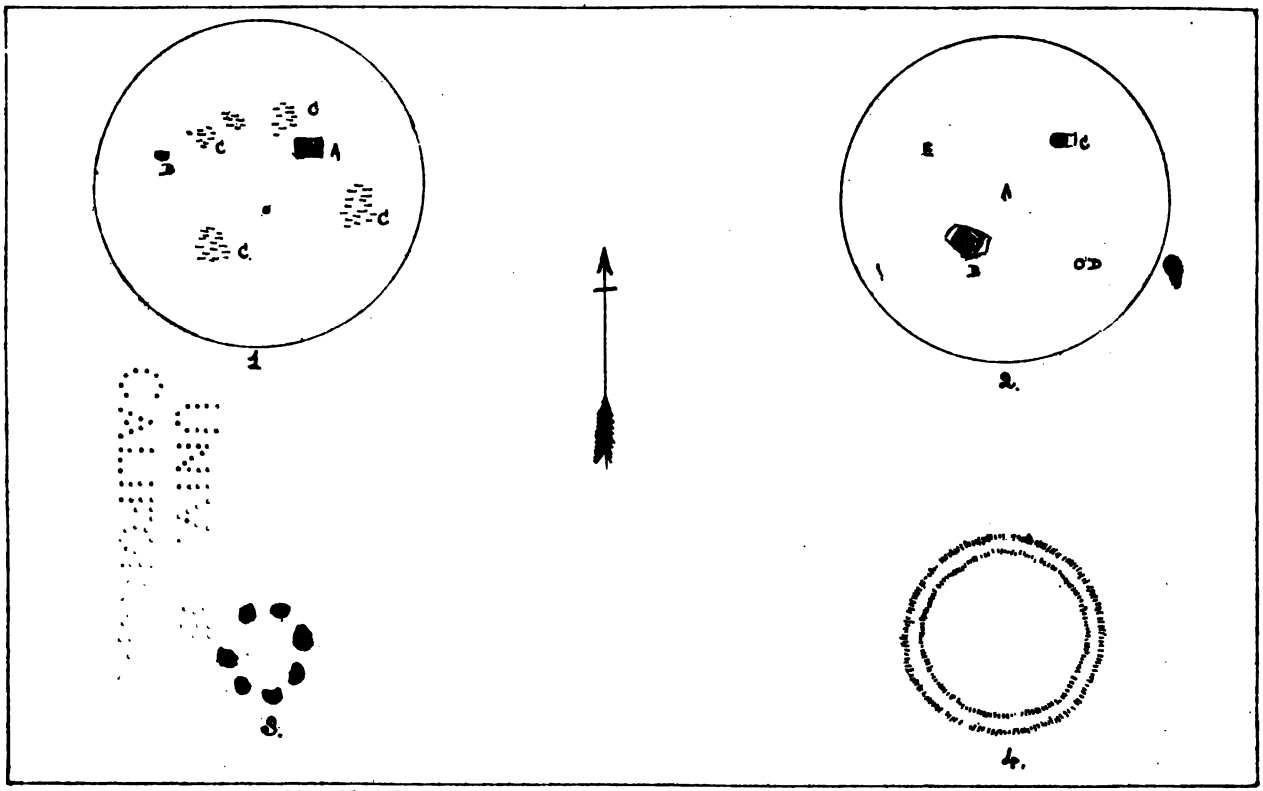
* A similar enclosure but bigger, caps a hill about two-thirds of a mile due E. of this, unnoticed either by Ord. Surv. or Mr. Clifton Ward, and there are other enclosures of a similar character a little further N. at the foot of Coniston Old Man.

† Lancs 6 in. Ord Surv., Sheet 4, S.W.

‡ What he did find I have been unable to ascertain. The usual account of "old bones" is all I have got.

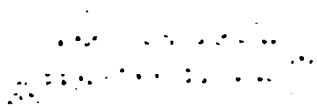
part

Digitized by Google

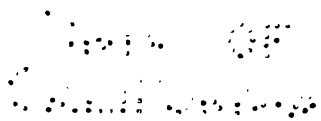


CAIRNS AND ANCIENT REMAINS AT HAWKSHEAD HALL PARK, AND BLEABERRY HAWS TORVER.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

CIST containing burnt bones

Length of cover stone 3ft 9in breadth 2ft 9in thickness 6in interior measurement 3ft 5in by 1ft 8in depth 1ft.

CAIRN AT BLEABERRY HAWS, TORVER.

Digitized by Google

part of the cairn, which were likely to have formed a cist, so this interment was probably, but not certainly, without one; a quantity of burnt bones found scattered loose, chiefly on the S. side of the cairn, were probably the disturbed remains of this interment which consequently must have been by cremation, [I., (2) A],* 12 ft. E.S.E. of the centre, [I., (2) D], was a hole excavated in the natural soil measuring 1 ft. 3 in. in diameter, and 1 ft. 2 in. in depth, and filled with charcoal. 10 ft. N.E. of the centre in a hole 1 ft. 4 in. in diameter, [I., (2) C], and of the same depth, and nearly round, dug in the natural soil and covered by a large cobble, was a considerable deposit of burnt bones, accompanied by the remains of an earthenware vessel, very much decayed and very fragmentary: near the bottom of the hole and amongst the bones was a rudely formed flint instrument, one edge of which was serrated, probably for sawing purposes. This instrument has been exposed to the action of fire but not apparently to the same extent as the bones. The vessel is of course red earthenware, and has been ornamented with circular dots or impressions placed in perpendicular rows: the pieces are too fragmentary to ascertain whether it has been a food vessel, drinking vessel, or cinerary urn, but from its size it has probably been one of the former.†

8 ft. S.W. of the centre [I., (2) B], placed on the natural soil, was a cist formed of four stones set on edge and covered by a large flag, its length lying N.W. and S.E. The interior measurement of this cist was 2 ft. 5 in. by 1 ft. 4 in. and its depth 1 ft. The greatest length of the cover stone was 3 ft. 9 in. and greatest breadth 2 ft. 9 in. and thickness 5 in. On removing this cover stone we found a deposit of burnt bones very decayed and unaccompanied by urn or implement of any description. Just N. of

* Sheet I., plan 2, No. of interment A.

† In filling in, a curious cylindrical bone object was found, it is about ⅝ in. long, perforated lengthways and through one side near the end, and although burnt is very hard. It may have been a whistle.

centre

Digitized by Google

centre of, and outside of the N.E. side of this cist, were discovered some fragments of pottery, very decayed and apparently without design.

N.W. of the centre, [I., (2), E], lying loose in the cairn, was found a flint flake, quite whitened but apparently not burnt. Throughout the mound many burnt stones were observed, but especially on the N.W. side.

The second cairn, less than 100 yards N.N.W. of the last, (B on Map), 18 ft. in diameter, and about 1 ft. in depth, was of a different composition, being formed of larger stones: although it was turned completely over, no interment or remains of any sort were found, but about the centre, a rather peculiar deposit of dark coloured earth was observed. I have not yet been able to ascertain whether this cairn had been examined before or not.

The other cairn I examined (E on Map), and which was equally unprolific with the last, having been rifled about 35 years ago, is situate on the summit of Bleaberry Haws, and placed on a natural hillock: it is 29 ft. in diameter. Stones showing the action of fire were found all the way through, as well as small quantities of charcoal.

This cairn probably had but one interment, and that at the centre, which part showed most sign of disturbance, having like the first, a deep excavation at that part. This interment was probably, but not certainly, by inhumation as all signs of bone seem to have been removed by former excavators, which would be easier in the case of an interment by inhumation, than one by cremation. No signs of a cist were observed.

I have also to record the following incidental discoveries of remains to the stone age.

1. Celt and quern from Selside, Westmorland.
2. Celt from Castle Hill, Pennington.
3. Flint flake and scraper from Dendron.

Digitized by Google

1. The celt and quern first named, I had the honour of describing last year, in a paper to the Society of Antiquaries in London. They were found about two fields apart, at Whitwell Folds, a farm at Selside, about four miles N.E. of Kendal. The celt was discovered about 6 ft. deep in draining a peat moss, which had formerly been a tarn, is $7\frac{1}{8}$ in. long, $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. broad at the cutting edge, and 2 in. broad at the butt, and is composed of what seems to be a very hard volcanic stone. The edge of the blade is oblique: the sides are carefully ground off, and if carefully examined seemed to be formed into almost three facets: the butt end is left rough, perhaps to enable some gummy substance with which it was hafted to adhere more firmly. The whole surface is carefully polished, and the minute *striæ* which cover it are both lateral and longitudinal. It was found about 1847.

The quern, which is of the beehive-shape, was found about 1857, close by on the same farm and at about the same depth. Its height is $10\frac{3}{4}$ in., breadth across base 1 ft., and across top of hole $4\frac{1}{4}$ in. A nearly identical specimen has been found at Wray, near Ambleside.

2. The celt from Castle Hill, Pennington, is rather peculiar in form. It was found in the spring of 1886, in a ploughed field, and is now in the possession of John Bigland, Esq., of Bigland Hall. Its peculiarity consists in its being only the butt end of a long celt, of a common northern county type, broken off short, perhaps by accident, and then roughly chipped to a new edge. The edge thus formed, has never been polished like the rest of the weapon. Its present length is nearly $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. and its greatest breadth $1\frac{5}{8}$ in. and its thichness about 1 in. and it is composed of green stone. It has originally been polished all over, but not in such a workmanlike fashion as the Selside specimen, as the surface is left in facets or ridges: the sides are flattened.

The

Digitized by Google

The place where this object was found, Castle Hill, Pennington, is occupied by some ancient earthworks, the antiquity of which seem to be a matter of some dispute. Both Baines, in his "Lancashire," and Whitaker, in his "Richmondshire" mention a square enclosure which they consider to be the remains of the ancient castle of the Penningtons. Dr. Barber, however, in his "Prehistoric Remains," writes as follows of it: "it consists of a large circular enclosure with an entrance towards the S.E., the circle being defended on the S. and E. by a vallum of earth and a deep ditch, and on the N. and W. by precipices, at the base of which runs a streamlet draining the moor above. But as there are no indications of foundations of buildings, it is more likely to have been a British fortress."

There is also close by in a field named Ellabarrow, a tumulus called Conynger Wood, and the same author relates that while building the residence Conynger Hurst, a circular tomb was discovered, together with ancient bones and a sword, and that when the railway was being constructed, several querns, stone balls, and axes, were found 12 ft. below the surface.

3. The two flints I found on April 1st this year, between Dendron and Newton: one has nothing remarkable about it, being an ordinary spell or flake; the other is a fairly worked scraper of black flint.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF MEMBERS

OF THE

CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Bruce, Rev. J. Collingwood, LL.D., F.S.A., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Greenwell, Rev. William, M.A., F.R.S., F.S.A., Durham.
Stephens, Professor George, F.S.A., Copenhagen.
Evans, J., Esq., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead.
Freeman, Edward A., Esq., D.C.L., LL.D., Somerleaze, Wells.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Addison, John, Castle Hill, Maryport
Arnison, Major W. B., Beaumont, Penrith
Bective, Earl of, Underley Hall, Kirkby Lonsdale
Bain, Sir James, 3. Park Terrace, Glasgow
Balme, E. B. W., Loughrigg, Ambleside
Braithwaite, Charles Lloyd, Ghyll Close, Kendal
Braithwaite, Charles Lloyd, jun., Kendal
Burn, Richard, Orton Hall, Shap
Browne, William, Tallentire Hall, Cockermouth
Crosthwaite, J. F., F.S.A., The Bank, Keswick
Cooper, Ven. Archdeacon, The Vicarage, Kendal
Cropper, James, Ellergreen, Kendal
Clayton, John, F.S.A., The Chesters, Northumberland
Cartmell, I., The Town Hall, Carlisle
Ferguson, The Worshipful Chancellor, F.S.A., (Lon. and Scot.) Lowther Street, Carlisle
Ferguson, Robert, M.P., F.S.A., (Lon. and Scot.) Morton, Carlisle
Ferguson, Charles J., F.S.A., 50, English Street, Carlisle
Gandy, J. G., Heaves, Kendal
Hornby, E. G. S., Dalton Hall, Burton.

Hudleston

Digitized by Google

Hudleston, W., Hutton John, Penrith
Johnson, G. J., Castlesteads, Brampton
Jackson, William, F.S.A., 21, Roe Lane, Southport
Lees, Rev. Thomas, F.S.A., Wreay, Carlisle
Nelson, Thomas, Friar's Carse, Dumfries
Pearson, F. Fenwick, Kirkby Lonsdale
Sherwen, Rev. Canon, Dean, Cockermouth
Taylor, M. W., F.S.A., (Lon. and Scot), 200, Earl's Court Road, South Kensington
Wyndham, Hon. Percy S., Clouds, Salisbury
Ware, Rev. Canon, Kirkby Lonsdale
Wakefield, W. H., Sedgwick House, Kendal
Wakefield, William, Birklands, Kendal
Wheatley, J. A., Portland Square, Carlisle

1870.

Carlyle, Dr., Carlisle
Crone, J., Sandwath, Penrith
Mason, Thomas, Kirkby Stephen

1872.

l'Anson, Dr. Whitehaven
Carlisle, the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of, Rose Castle, Carlisle
Knowles, Rev. Canon, The Priory, Saint Bees

1873.

Harvey, Rev. George, F.S.A., Vicar's Close, Lincoln
Brunskill, Rev. J., Threlkeld, Keswick

1874.

Allison, R. A., M.P., Scaleby Hall, Carlisle
Bower, Rev. R., St. Cuthbert's Vicarage, Carlisle
Chapelhow, Rev. James, Kirkbampton, Carlisle
Crowder, W. I. R., Stanwix, Carlisle
Dalzell, Thomas H., Clifton Hall, Workington
Dobinson, H., Stanwix, Carlisle
Harrison, D. R., Stanwix, Carlisle
Hoskins, Rev. Canon, Higham, Cockermouth
Lowther, Hon. W., M.P., Lowther Lodge, Kensington Gore, London
Maclaren, R., M.D., Portland Square, Carlisle
Muncaster, Lord, M.P., Muncaster Hall, Ravenglass
Nanson, William, Singapore

Nicholson,

Digitized by Google

Nicholson, J. Holme, Caryll Drive, Fallowfield, Manchester
Steele, James, Wetheral, Carlisle
Steele, William, Chatsworth Square, Carlisle
Thomlinson, John, Inglethwaite Hall, Carlisle
Whitehead, Rev. Henry, Newton Reigny, Penrith

1875.

Atkinson, Rev. G. W., Culgaith Vicarage, Penrith
Barnes, H., M.D., Portland Square, Carlisle
Bellasis, Edward, Lancaster Herald, Coll. of Arms, London
Cooper, Rev. Canon, Grange-over-Sands
Cartmell, Rev. J. W., Christ's College, Cambridge
Cartmell, Studholme, 81, Castle Street, Carlisle
Cartmell, Joseph, C.E., Maryport
Clark, G. T., F.S.A., Dowlais House, Dowlais
Fell, John, Dane Ghyll, Furness Abbey
Howard, George, 1, Palace Green, Kensington
Hudson, James, Penrith
Loftie, Rev. A. G., Calder Bridge, Carnforth
Peile, Alfred, Hindley, Workington
Prescott, Ven. Archdeacon, The Abbey, Carlisle
Robinson, George Hunter, Gateacre, Liverpool
Strickland, Rev. W. E., St. Paul's Vicarage, Carlisle
Senhouse, Humphrey, Hames Hall, Cockermouth
Watson, Rev. S. W., Bootle, Carnforth
Webster, John, Barony House, St. Bees
Whitehead, John, Elmbank, Appleby

1876.

Bell, Rev. John, Matterdale, Penrith
Dickson, Arthur Benson, Abbots Reading, Ulverstone
Fisher, John, Bank Street, Carlisle
Hetherington, J. Crosby, Burlington Place, Carlisle
Harrison, William, C.E., 79, Sussex Road, Southport
MacInnes, Miles, M.P., Rickerby, Carlisle
Simpson, Joseph, Romanway, Penrith
Smith, Charles, F.G.S., Crosslands, Barrow-in-Furness
Vaughan, Cedric, C.E., Leyfield House, Millom
Wilson, Frank, Castle Lodge, Kendal
Wilson, John F., Southfield Villa, Middlesborough

1877.

Beardsley, Amos, F.L.S., F.G.S., Grange-over-Sands
Blanc, Hippolyte J., 78, George Street, Edinburgh

Digitized by Google

Calverley, Rev. W. S., F.S.A., Aspatria, Carlisle
Douglas, T. S., Allonby House, Workington
Fletcher, William, Brigham Hill, Cockermouth
95 Greenwood, R. H., Bankfield, Kendal
Helder, A., Whitehaven
Massicks, Thomas Barlow, The Oaks, Millom
Martin, Rear-Admiral Thomas M. Hutchinson, Bitterne
Russell, Robert, F.G.S., Saint Bees
100 Sewell, Colonel, Brandling Ghyll, Cockermouth
Troutbeck, Rev. Dr., Deans Yard, Westminster
Varty, Major, Stagstones, Penrith
Woods, Sir Albert, Garter King at Arms, College of Arms, London

1878.

Allen, Rev. John, The Vicarage, Hawkshead
105 Ainsworth, J. S., Harecroft, Holmrook, Carnforth
Brown, George, Troutbeck, Windermere
Bell, John, jun., Appleby
Burnyeat, William, jun., Corkickle, Whitehaven
Carey, Thomas, John Street, Maryport
110 Clutton, William J., Cockermouth Castle, Cockermouth
Curwen, Rev. Alfred F., Harrington
Curwen, H. F., Workington Hall, Workington
Harrison, Rev. James, Barbon Vicarage, Kirkby Lonsdale
Hargreaves, J. E., Beezon House, Kendal
115 Hannah, Joseph, Castle View, Carlisle
Heelis, William Hopes, Hawkshead
Harris, Jonathan James, Lindenside, Cockermouth
Parker, Charles A., M.D., Haverigg House, Gosforth
Ransome, Rev. Canon, Kirkoswald
120 Robinson, R. A., South Lodge, Cockermouth
Tyson, E. T., Maryport
Wilson, Robert, Broughton Grange, Cockermouth
Waugh, E. L., Cockermouth

1879.

Argles, Thomas Atkinson, Eversley, Milnthorpe
125 Ainsworth, David, The Flosh, Cleator, Carnforth
Blair, Robert, F.S.A., South Shields
Bracken, T. H., Hilham Hall, South Milford
Calvert, Rev. Thomas, 15, Albany Villas, Hove, Brighton
Chalker, The Rev. Canon, The Abbey, Carlisle

Deakin

Digitized by Google

Deakin, Joseph, Ellerhow, Grange-over-Sands
Grenside, Rev. W. Brent, Melling Vicarage, Lancaster
Hodgson, Dr. John, Aspatria
Harry, J. H., High Law House, Abbey Town
Hills, William Henry, The Knoll, Ambleside
Jenkinson, Henry I., Keswick
Martindale, Joseph Anthony, Staveley, Kendal
Machell, Thomas, Joint Stock Bank, Whitehaven
Nanson, John, Fisher Street, Carlisle
Pollitt, Charles, Kendal
Peile, George, Shotley Bridge, Durham
Robinson, David Bird, The Thorns, Penrith
Steele, Major-General James Anthony, 9, Eastbourne Terrace Hyde Park, London
Tosh, E. G., Flan How, Ulverston
Wiper, William, 8, Lucy Street, Higher Broughton, Manchester
Bone, Rev. John, West Newton, Aspatria
Burrow, Rev. J. J., Ireby, Carlisle
Bailey, J. B., 28, Eaglesfield Street, Maryport
Bardsley, Rev. C. W., St. Mary's, Ulverstone
Carrick, Thomas, Appleby
Dawson, B. D., 99, High Street, Maryport
Dacres, Thomas, Dearham, Carlisle
Hepworth, J., 18, Chatsworth Square, Carlisle
Hine, Wilfrid, Camp Hill, Maryport
Hine, Alfred, Camp Hill, Maryport
Moss, A. B., English Street, Carlisle
Maddison, Rev. A. R., F.S.A., Vicar's Court, Lincoln
Mawson, John Sanderson, The Larches, Keswick
Paisley, William, Workington
Rushforth, George, Kirkland, Kendal
Thornley, Rev. John James, St. John's Vicarage, Workington

1881.

Atkinson, J. Ottley, Stramongate, Kendal
Addison, J. J., Kendal
Bulkeley, Rev. H. I., Lanercost Priory, Carlisle
Birkbeck, William Lloyd, 2, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London
Borradaile, Arthur F., A.M.I.C.E., Saltburn-by-the-Sea

Beardsley,

Digitized by Google

Beardsley, Richard Henry, Grange-over-Sands
Banks, T. Lewis. 23, Finsbury Circus, London
Calderwood, Dr., Egremont
Davidson, Peter, Maryport
Dover, W. Kinsey, F.G.S., Keswick
Doherty, William James, C.E., Dublin
Falcon, Michael, Stainburn, Workington
Goodchild, J. G., (Milburn, Penrith), and 28, Jermyn Street, S.W.
Greenwood, Rev. J., Uldale, Mealsgate, Carlisle
Harrison, James, Newby Bridge House, Ulverstone
Hellan, John S., Whitehaven
Howson, Thomas, Whitehaven
Hayton, Joseph, Cockermouth
Hetherington, J. Newby, F.R.G.S., 62, Harley Street, London
Iredale, Thomas, Workington
Jameson, John, C.E., Maryport
Moor, Henry, Ullcoats, Egremont
Postlethwaite, John, Fair View, Eskett, Whitehaven
Richardson, J. M., Bank Street, Carlisle
Seymour, J. S., Bank Street, Carlisle
Smith, John, Egremont
Thompson, Rev. W., Guldrey Lodge, Sedbergh
Valentine, Charles, Bankfield, Workington
Wiper, Joseph, Stricklandgate, Kendal
Wotherspoon, Dr., Mansion House, Brampton
Wilkinson, Rev. W. H., Hensingham, Whitehaven

Argles, Mrs., Eversley, Milnthorpe
Arnison, Mrs., Beaumont, Penrith
Balme, Mrs., Loughrigg, Ambleside
Braithwaite, Mrs., Hawes Mead, Kendal
Braithwaite, Mrs. C. Ll. junr., Kendal
Weston, Mrs., Ashbank, Penrith
Bland, Miss, 2, Chauseè de la Muette, Paris
Colville, Mrs., Sale
Ferguson, Mrs. C. J., Ravenside, Carlisle
Gillings, Mrs., St. Nicholas Vicarage, Whitehaven
Fletcher, Mrs., Wollescote Hall, Stourbridge

Digitized by Google

Gibson, Miss M., Whelprigg, Kirkby Lonsdale
Hill, Miss, Asby Lodge, Carlton Road, Putney Hill, London
205 Hodgetts, Mrs., Abbotts Court, Saint Bees
Jackson, Mrs., Roe Lane, Southport
Lees, Miss, Wreay Vicarage, Carlisle
Gillbanks, Mrs., Lowther, Penrith
Parker, Mrs. T. H., Warwick Hall, Carlisle
210 Preston, Miss, Undercliffe, Settle
Tomlinson, Miss E., The Biggins, Kirkby Lonsdale
Taylor, Mrs., 202, Earls Court Road, South Kensington
Wakefield, Mrs., Sedgwick, Kendal
Wilson, Mrs. I. W., Thorney Hills, Kendal
215 Wilson, Miss, Corkickle, Whitehaven
Varty, Mrs., Stagstones, Penrith

1878.

Fletcher, Mrs. William, Brigham, Cockermouth
Miller, Miss Sarah, Undermount, Rydal, Ambleside
Platt, Miss, Burrow Cottage, Kirkby Lonsdale
220 Sewell, Mrs., Braudling Ghyll, Cockermouth

1879.

Brougham, Lady, Brougham Hall, Penrith
Drysdale, Mrs. D. W., 8, Croxteth Road, Liverpool
Nicholson, Miss, Carlton House, Clifton, Penrith
Thomlinson, Mrs., Inglethwaite Hall, Carlisle
225 Thomlinson, Miss, Inglethwaite Hall, Carlisle
Boyds, Miss Julia, Moor House, Leemside Station, Durham
Danvers, Mrs., Gate House, Dent, Yorkshire
Harvey, Miss, Wordsworth Street, Penrith
Kuper, Miss, The Laurels, Thames Ditton

1881.

230 Collin, Mrs., Croxteth House, Lower Harrowgate
Harrison, Mrs., Newby Bridge, Ulverstone
Williams, Mrs., Meathop Hall, Grange-over-Sands
Thompson, Miss, Croft House, Askham, Penrith
Wilson, Mrs. T., Aynam Lodge, Kendal

1882.*

Barnett, Rev. B., Preston Patrick, Milnthorpe
235 Constable, W., Holm Head, Carlisle
Danson, J. T., F.S.A., Grasmere

* Ladies elected after this date, pay an annual Subscription of 10/6 *per annum*, a separate list is not therefore kept.

Downing.

Digitized by Google

Downing, Wm., Springfield House, Acocks Green, Birmingham
Ewbank, Rev. J., Cockermouth
Garnett, Wm., Crown Hotel, Bowness
Harrison, John, Church Street, Barrow
Hothfield, Lord, Appleby Castle
Lazonby, J., Wigton
Lonsdale, Rev. H., Thornthwaite
McArthur, Rev. J., St. Mary's Vicarage, Westminster
McArthur, Mrs., St. Mary's Vicarage, Westminster
Newbold, Rev. W. T., Saint Bees
Porter, W. H., Heads Nook, Carlisle
Parkin, John S., 11, New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London
Paley, E., Lancaster
Robson, Arnold, The Esplanade, Sunderland
Rea, Miss Alice, Eskdale, Holm Rook, Carnforth
Richmond, Rev. Canon, The Abbey, Carlisle
Rumney, Oswald George, Watermillock, Penrith
Senhouse, Miss, Galeholme, Gosforth
Smith, Charles William, Fisherbeck House, Ambleside
Ware, Mrs., The Vicarage, Kirkby Lonsdale
Waterton, Rev. G. W., St. Mary's Catholic Vicarage, Carlisle.
Wilson, John Jowitt, 7, Thorney Hills, Kendal
Wood, Joseph Huddlestone, Hayborough House, Maryport
Walker, Robert, Windermere
Weston, J. W., Enyeat, Milnthorpe

1883.

Carrick, Rev. J. L., Spring Hill, Southampton
Collin, P. de, Brooklands, Maryport
Conder, Edward, jun., Terry Bank, Old Town, Kirkby Lonsdale
Deakin, George, Blawith, Grange-over-Sands
Dixon, T. Parker, 9, Gray's Inn Square, London
Dykes, Mrs., The Red House, Keswick
Harris, Alfred, Lunefield, Kirkby Lonsdale
Hodgson, Isaac, Brampton
Hodgson, T. Hesketh Newby Grange, Carlisle
Irving, W. J., Buckabank House, Dalston
Jackson, Rev. W., The Gaol, Maidstone
Lonsdale, Horace B., Moorhouse, Carlisle
Micklethwaite, J. T., F.S.A., 15, Dean's Yard, Westminster
Liverpool Free Public Library

Newbold,

Digitized by Google

Newbold, Thomas Robinson, 3, Shakespeare Street, Barrow
Peile, John, Christ's College, Cambridge
Rawnsley, Rev. H. D., Crosthwaite, Keswick
Stamper, Mrs., Mountain View, Caldbeck, Carlisle
280 Welsh, Rev. J. F., Saint Bees
White, Rev. J., Dacre Vicarage, Penrith
Wilson, Rev. James, 2, Alfred Street, Carlisle
Whitwell, Robert Jowitt, 69, Highgate, Kendal
Wright, Bryce M., 54, Guildford Street, Russell Square, London

1884.

285 Adair, Joseph, Egremont
Atkinson, James, The Rookery, Ulverston
Avery, Robert B., 11, Fern Avenue, Newcastle-on-Tyne
Bagot, Josceline, Levens Hall, Milnthorpe
Baker, Rev. John, Nether Wastdale
290 Bowman, Rev. E. L., Vicarage, Alston
Coward, John, Fountain Street, Ulverston
Dickenson, Joseph, jun., The Raise, Alston
Douglas, Mrs., Lairthwaite, Keswick
Ford, John Walker, Chase Park, Enfield
295 Ford, John Rawlinson, Headingley, Leeds
Henderson, Rev. Dr., Dean of Carlisle
Hodgkin, Thomas, B.A., D.C.L., Benwell, Newcastle
Horrocks, T., Eden Brow, Carlisle
Irwin, T. A., Lynehow, Carlisle
300 James, Rev. O., Clarghyll Hall, Alston
Leitch, Mrs., Derwent Bank, Keswick
Lindow, Jonas, Ehen Hall, Cleator
Lindow, Miss, Ehen Hall, Cleator
Miller, W. P., Merlewood, Grange-over-Sands
305 Pitt-Rivers, Major-Gen. F.R.S., F.S.A., Rushmore, Salisbury
Pughe, Rev. K. M., Irton
Riley, Hamlet, Ennim, Penrith
Robinson, Mrs., Green Lane, Carlisle
Robinson, Miss, Green Lane, Carlisle
310 Spence, Charles, North Shields
Taylor, Rev. W. L., Soulby Vicarage, Kirkby Stephen
Watson, John, Kendal Green, Kendal
Wood, Miss, St. George's Crescent, Stanwix, Carlisle
Whitehead, Alderman, Highfield House, Catford Bridge

1885.

Digitized by Google

1885.

Banks, Edwin H., Highmoor House, Wigton
Creighton, Miss, Warwick Square, Carlisle
Ecroyd, Edmund, Low House, Carlisle
Ellenborough, Col. the Hon. Lord, 6, Buckingham Gate, London
Elliott, G. B., Wordsworth Street, Penrith
Farrer, Miss, Fisher Street, Carlisle
Gilbanks, Rev, W. F., Great Orton, Carlisle
Gillings, Rev. C. B., St. Nicholas, Whitehaven
Hoare, Rev. J. N., F.R.Hist.S., St. John's Vicarage, Keswick
Heelis, Rev. J., Kirkby Thore Rectory, Penrith
Hodgson, James, Britain Place, Ulverston
Hibbert, Percy, Plumtree Hall, Milnthorpe
Holme, Rev. E., The Vicarage, Orton
Jackson, Edwin, Hawthorns, Keswick
Lowthian, Rev. W., The Villa, Soulby, Kirkby Stephen
Machell, Rev. Canon, Roos Rectory, Hull
Norman, Rev. J. B., Whitchurch Rectory, Edgware
Ostle, Rev. I. S., Crosthwaite, Keswick
Pearson, A. G. B., Kirkby Lonsdale
Pennington, William James, Windermere
Penrith Free Library
Roper, W. O., Edenbreck, Lancaster
Robinson, John, Elterwater Hall, Ambleside
Sanderson, Dr., Penrith
The Barrow-in-Furness Free Library
The Kendal Literary and Scientific Society
Wagner, Henry, F.S.A., 13, Halfmoon Street, Piccadilly, London
Watson, George, Penrith
Wilson, William, Keswick Hotel, Keswick
Wainwright, Rev. W. J., Aspatria

1886.

Benn, T. G., Newton Regny, Penrith
Cole, Rev. G. W., Beetham Vicarage, Milnthorpe
Cowper, H. Swainson, Yewfield Castle, Outgate, Ambleside
Crewdson, F. W., Greenside, Kendal
Crewdson, William D., Helme Lodge, Kendal
Dixon, T., Rheda, Whitehaven
Fletcher, W. L., Stoneleigh, Workington
Foljambe, Cecil G. S., M.P., Cockglode, Ollerton, Newark

Hogg,

Digitized by Google

Hogg, J. Henry, Stricklandgate, Kendal
Mathews, Rev. Canon, Appleby
255 Parez, Rev. C. H., Stanwix, Carlisle
Richmond, Rev. H. A., Sherburn Vicarage, Durham
Robinson, John, C.E., East Barry House, Cardiff
Rymer, Thomas, Calder Abbey, Carnforth
Swainson, Joseph, Bankfield, Kendal
360 Wilson, Christopher M., Bampton, Shap

1887.

Addison, Percy L., C.E., Cleator
Atkinson, John, Croftlands, Ulverstone
Ayre, Rev. L. R., Holy Trinity Vicarage, Ulverstone
Bell, John, Heathwaite, Coniston
365 Cartmell, James Austin, London
Chapman, Rev. E. W., The Vicarage, Penrith
Collingwood, W. G., M.A., Gill Head, Windermere
Crewdson, Wilfrid Howard, Abbot Hall, Kendal
Curwen, Miss Julia, Roewath, Dalston
370 Curwen, John F., Horncop Hall, Kendal
Duncan, Rev. R., Whitehaven
Ecroyd, William, Lomeshaye, Burnley
Farish, Edward Garthwaite, Pall Mall Club, London
Fielden, Rev. H. A., The Vicarage, Kirkby Stephen
375 Fletcher, Miss, Stoneleigh, Workington
Garnett, Fred. B.,C.B., 4, Argyll Road, Camden Hill, London
Hodgson, Rev. W. G. C., Distington Rectory, Whitehaven
Hoggarth, Arthur, Kirkland House, Kendal
Holmes, W., 161, Chatsworth Terrace, Abbey Road, Barrow
380 Kitchen, Hume, Ulverston
Lester, T., Firbank, Penrith
Marsh, Rev. J. W., Penrith
Marshall, John, The Island, Keswick
Mitchell, Rev. J., Coney House, Penrith
385 Nelson, George H., Kent Terrace, Kendal
Price, John Spencer, F.R.G.S., 41, Gloucester Place, Hyde Park, London
Rawlinson, Joseph, Cavendish Street, Ulverston
Stordy, T., English Street, Carlisle
The Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass. U.S.A.
390 The Library Company, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
Walker, Edward, Oubas, Ulverston

Whiteside

Digitized by Google

Whiteside, Rev. Joseph, The Vicarage, Shap
Wilson, Christopher Mounsey, jun., Bampton, Shap
Witham, Joseph Shaw, National School, Ulverston
395 Yeates, Joseph Simpson, 7, Devonshire Street, Penrith

LIBRARIES TO WHICH COPIES OF THE TRANSACTIONS ARE SUPPLIED.

The Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House, London
The Society of Antiquaries, Scotland
Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen
The Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, Oxford Mansions, Oxford Street, London
The British Archæological Association, 32, Sackville Street, Piccadilly, London
The Dean and Chapter Library, Carlisle
The British Museum
The Bodleian Library, Oxford
The University Library, Cambridge
Trinity College, Dublin
The Advocate's Library, Edinburgh

SOCIETIES WHICH EXCHANGE TRANSACTIONS.

The Oxford Archæological Society
The Lincoln Architectural Society (Rev. G. T. Harvey, Lincoln)
The Kent Archæological Society (The Rev. Canon Scott Robinson)
The Shropshire Archæological Society, (Rev. W. A. Leighton, Shrewsbury).
The Society of Antiquaries, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, (Robert Blair, Esq)

PRINTED BY T. WILSON, KENDAL.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or
on the date to which renewed.
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

25Feb'61RT
REC'D LD
1961 FEB 12 196
OCT 5 1973
REC'D LD OCT 10 '73-5 AM 5 2
JAN 6 1975 79
REC'D CIRC DEPT JAN 3 '75
OCT 01 2000

LD 21A-50m-12,'60
(B6221s10)476B

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

Digitized by Google